AN
Easy and Compendious
INTRODVCTION
For Reading all sorts of
HISTORIES:

Contrived in a more facile way than heretofore hath been published;

Out of the Papers of
MATHIAS PRIDEAUX, Mr of Arts, and sometime Fellow of *Exeter* Colledge in *OXFORD*.

The Fourth Edition,
In which is added a SYNOPSIS of COUNCELS by *JOHN PRIDEAUX*, late Regius Professor of Divinity at *Oxford*, and Bishop of *Worcester*.

Cicero de Oratore.
Nescire quid antea quam natus sis acciderit, Id semper est esse Puerum.

OXFORD,
Printed for *A.* & *L. Lichfield*, Printers to the *University*, and are to be sold by *Joh. Crosley*, & *Joh. Wilmot*. 1664.

AN

Early and Compendious

INTRODUCTION

For Readers in

HISTORIES:

Contrived in a more Facile way than
Heretofore hath been published;

D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL

S^R THOMAS REYNELL:

And the Vertuous

LADY KATHARINE

HIS WIFE;

FOR THE USE OF

Their Towardly Young *Sonnes*

M^R THOMAS

AND

M^R HENRY.

REYNELL.

D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL

Sr THOMAS REYNELL,

And the Vertuous

LADY KATHARINE

HIS WIFE;

FOR THE USE OF

Their Towardly Young Sonnes

Mr THOMAS

AND

Mr HENRY

REYNELL.

TO THE READER.

EXPECT no more here (good Reader) then the Title promiseth; that is, an *Introduction*, not to rest on as satisfied, but to lead thee on to larger Volumnes. The Number of *Seaven* is here used, not out of *affection*, but *experience*, as most easy for *Memory*, which is the prime scope of this *Compendium*, to touch at that which may seeme most remarkable, and so to dis-

pose

pose it, that it may best be remembred. The whole consisteth of three *Tracts*, The first of History *Ecclesiasticall*, Deduced from the Creation of the World to these our times. The second, that is *Politicall*, ascends no higher then *Nimrod* (for those *Anti-Diluvian Dynasties* mention'd by some, must be held only Imaginary) and is continued in the like line downwards. Whence the History of *Successions* begins: with an *Instance* given in the Successive *Governments* of our own *Country*. Whereunto a short *Appendix* is added concerning the History of *Professions*, as also *Naturall*, *Various*, and *Vaine*, *Stories*, poynting only at the *Heads* they may be drawn unto, and in *Generall*, what is to be thought of them. Whereunto is now added a *Synopsis* of *Councells*, and so an end.

Some are of the mind, that such an *Induction* may not only prove a *Directory* to a *Beginner*, but a *Remembrancer* to those that have forgotten much they have read, and will take it well to be Prompted at the cheapest rate. In the like case it was the resolution of a Writer of our own, *Mihi debetur Collectionis gratia, Tibi habeas Electionis materiam*, Of what I have collected you may take

Malmsbur. de Gestis Reg. Ang. l. 5.

take your choyce, passe by some or leave all. My conclusion is that of the Poet,

——si quid novisti rectius istis
Candidus imperti, si non his utere mecum. *Horat.*

If you have found a righter way
Impart it if you please,
If not take this then for a stay,
And use it at your ease.

The

The Heads here especially Treated of are,

1. A Summe of Ten Long-lived *Antediluvian Patriarchs.*

2. A Briefe of the Historicall part of the Old *Testament*, as farre as the *Apochrypha.*

3. A continuation of it by the line of the *Machabees*, and their Successours to the birth of our Saviour.

4. The Life of our Saviour and his Apostles with a touch of the seventy Disciples, and seaven first Deacons.

5. An Epitome of the *Popes* Lives, from the first to this that now possesseth the Chaire.

6. Politicall History deduced from *Nimrod* by the Four *Monarchies*, to this present Emperour *Ferdinand* the third. And the History of *Successions.* With an instance in the History of *Britaine.*

7. Directions for *Orderly Reading* of the History of *Professions*, Naturall *History*, Various *Collections*, and Vaine *Romances*, to which all sorts of Imaginable *Narrations* may be reduced.

Whereunto in this Impression is added, a *Synopsis* of *Councells.*

CHAP. I.

Of the Antediluvian Patriarches, *or long-liv'd* Fathers *before the* Flood.

HISTORY is a Commemoration of things *past*, with the *Circumstances* of *Time* and *Place*, in distinct *Distances*, *Intervalls*, or *Dynasties*, by *Lineall descents*, for the readier help of memory, and application.

2. This may either be.
1. ECCLESIASTICAL.
2. POLITICAL.
3. Of SUCCESSIONS, in States, Countries, or Families.
4. Of PROFESSIONS, as the lives of Famous men in any faculty,
5. NATURAL, as that of *Pliny*, &c.
6. VARIOUS, such as we have from *Valerius Maximus*, *Plutarch*, *Ælian*.
7. VAINE, LEGENDARY or FABULOUS, passed by the name of *Romances*.

3. *Ecclesiasticall*, insisteth especially upon *Church-matters*; and hath *precedency* before other, in regard of its *Antiquity*, *Dignity*, and *directive Certainty*.

4. It falleth within the limits of these Intervals, From the

1. *Creation* to the end of the *Flood*. 1657.
2. *Flood* to the calling of *Abraham*. 367.
3. *Calling* of *Abram* to the departing of the *Israelites* out out *Ægypt*, 430.
4. *Ægyptian Exodus* to the building of *Solomons* Temple, 480.
5. *First Temple* to the second erected by *Zorobabel*, 497.
6. *Second Temple* to the Nativity of our *Saviour*, 529.
7. *Nativity* of our *Saviour* to this present time, 1647.

vid. *Grafton Chron. pag.* 72. Alsted. *Encyclop* l. 33. *Chronol. c.* 3. An. M. 1.

5. The first *Interval* or *Distance*, from the Creation to the end of the Flood, containes the *Passages* of 1657 years, eatily collected out of the first of *Geneſis*, in which we have the *ten* long lived *Fathers* in this order,

1. ADAM, happy in his innocency, whiles he so continued in *Paradiſe* with his beloved *Euah*. But that was not long, for its commonly *held* that ἡμέρα ἐπλάδης. καὶ ἔξυλάδη he lodged not one night there, so suddain was the *Serpent* seducing, his *Wifes* concenting, his *yeilding*, *Gods execution*. 2. After his expulsion from *Paradiſe* he had small comfort of his issue: *Cain* slew his brother *Abel*, and was doomed thereupon to be a *Vagrant*. 3. A lying book called *Liber generationis* names *Calmana* and *Dolbora Adams* two eldest *Daughters*, that became *Wives* to *Cain* and *Abel* their Brethren. But this seems as likely as those *Revelations* of *Adam*, set forth by the *Gnosticks*, and the *Genealogies* of his *Sons* and *Daughters*, (which are accounted 30 of either Sex by *Comestor*) vented by the *Manichees* but condemned by *Gelasius*, and the *Rabbens* call tales of his first wife *Lillis* mother to the *Hobgoblings* *Buxt. Synag. Iud.* 4. Less hurtfull is that *Dibre Adam*, contrived in a Box of *Simon Sturtevant*. Some conceit that *Abel* slew the very same *Serpent* the *Divel* had formerly possessed, to seduce his *Mother*; but not without a wound in the *Heel*, before he could bruise his *Head*. This is manifest that good *Abel* failing without issue, there was set in his place his Brother

Gen. 3.

Gen. 4.

Comestor. Schedel.

D. 15. *Sancta Romana.*

M.S. Hele *on the* 3. *first chap. of* Gen.

Gen. 4. 25.

2. SETH

2. SETH, whom the forenamed *Gnosticks* make also *Writer*, entitling him to seven *Books*, to which they adde seven more of their owne. 2. *Iosephus* relates that his Sons erected two *Pillars*, the one of *Brick*, the other of *Stone*, to preserve their *Mathematicall Speculations* to Posterity; upon a Prophecy, from Adam, that the world should be first *Drowned*, then *Burned*. 3. *Anonymus* upon *Mathew*, mentions another Propheticall writing of his, concerning the *Starre*, that was the *Cynosure* to bring the *Eastern Magi* to Christ. But such *Relations* want warrant. His successor in the holy line was his Sonne

Antiquit. *l.* 1. *c.* 4.

C. 2.

3. ENOSH. In whose time men began to call upon the name of the *Lord*, or to call *themselves* by the name of the *Lord*, or as others render the place, The name of the *Lord* began to be prophaned. 2. Hence some gather the beginning of *Idolatry*, which others deferre till after the *flood*. A seperation is apparent in this mans dayes, between the prophane *Caynits*, and those Godly *Setheans*. And likely it is, that then began the Assemblies, perchance on the *Seventh day*, blessed and hallowed of God for publique Worship. 3. *Bellermine* will needs fetch from hence the *Originall* of *Monkery*, but this *Enosh* was married, gat *Sonnes* and *Daughters*, and amongst them to succed him

Broughton. *Tremelius.*

De Monach. *c.* 5. *Gen.* 5. 10.

4. CAINAN. Of whom we find nothing *Registred*, but how long he liv'd, and that he begat

5 MAHALALEEL, as he did

6. JARED, and he

7. ENOCH, whose *Propheſies* we have mentioned in the Epistle of St. *Jude*. *Origen*, and the Author of the *Testament* of the twelve *Patriarcks*, cite divers passages out of them. As, 1. Of the number and names of *Stars*. 2. Of the wooing of *Mortal Beauties*, by the wanton descending *Angells*. 3. Of the *Gyants*, from that brood. 4. Of the death of *Christ* by the *Jews*, and their ruine by it. 5. Of the *Dromming* and *Burning* of the *World*, and more to that purpose. 2. These were not only in the hands of *Origen* and *Tertullian*, but of S. *Hierome*, *Augustine*, *Bede*, & others; notwithstanding S. *Augu-*

Vers. 14.

ſtine brands them for counterfeit, and none warrant them.

A.M. 987. *The moſt part of them, For therein they cannot agree.*

3. This *Enoch*, the ſeventh from *Adam*, died not as other men, but after he had ſpent ſo many yeares upon earth, as there be dayes in a year, he was tranſlated hence by God, with whom he had walked, though he lived in the ſtate of *Marriage*. 4. The *Papiſts* ſay, he is reſerved alive in *Paradice*, (whence *Adam* was expelled) with his companion *Elias*, who ſhall both come in perſon to oppoſe *Antichriſt* and then be ſlaine of him, then revive, and ſo at length be taken up into Heaven. This is to quit the Pope, from ſuſpition of being *Antichriſt*, ſeeing *Enoch* and *Elias*, have not yet come in perſon, to teſtify againſt him. *Gobeline Parſon* relates, that ſuch a man was found by *Alexander* the Great in the *Eaſt-Indies*, lying in a Golden bed, in the *Mountaine* of the *Sunne*, who well might be thought to be this *Henoch*. But let them feed on their fancies. The ſhortneſſe of this mans time upon earth, was recompenced by the age of his Son

Bellarm. *de Pontif.* Rom. L. 3. Ætat. 5,

8. METHUSALAH, μαθουσάλα, the longeſt liver we read of, for *Adam*, and He, takes up all that ſpace between the *Creation* and the *Flood*. 2. His age was 869 years, of which he might ſpend 346 with *Adam* to informe himſelf, and almoſt 100 with *Sem*, to teach Poſterity. But his longeſt life had a period before the *Flood*, and a Succeſſour his ſonne

9. LAMECH Different from that *Lamech* of *Caines* race, who being a blind Archar, ſlew his Grandſire *Caine*, and the Boy that led him, for directing him to doe it, if we beleive *Torniclus*, who cites divers *Fathers* to juſtifie this groundleſſe *Fancy*. 2. Of this holy *Lamech* is regiſtred, the notable *Propheticall ſpeech* at the birth of his Son

Gen. 5. 29.

10. NOAH (who was to be a comforter to the world by *Reſt*, in the greateſt extremities, as the name importeth, being derived either from *Nacham*, to Comfort, or *Nuach*, to *Reſt*) the laſt of the ten *Anteluvian Patriarchs*. Out of whoſe names a great Hebritian hath left this obſervation. *Adam* Earthly, *Caine* Poſſeſſion, *Abel* Vanity: ſheweth that all Earthly Poſſeſſion is *Vanity*. *Seth* may be ſet in *Abels*

Broughton.

place

place, yet not so fixed, but that reason will be, for naming of his sonne *Enosh*, *Sadman*, or *Sorrowfull*. He begets *Cainan Lamentation*, from him succeeds *Mahalaleel*, a praiser of God. This holds not among all, but *Jered* notes a-descending. *Enoch*, that followes in the seaventh Place, signifies one dedicated to God among so many wicked. He of the shortest abode here upon earth of all his rank, leaves the longest liver *Methusalah*, whose name speaks thus much, *He dying God sendeth*, whom? *Lamech*, what to doe? his name tels us, to *strick*, not to *destroy* all; but as *Noah*'s name comforteth, to preserve Gods chosen in *rest*. This *Noahs* by the Heathens was termed in scorne *Prometheus*, and fained to be changed to *Caucasus* with a *Vulture* feeding on his *intralls*, in regard of his fore-telling the worlds destruction, and providing an *Arke* to escape it, neare the mountaine *Caucasus*, 120 yeares before it came. Likewise he is called *Ogyges*, for opening a gate for the preservation of Mankind. *Saturne* as being the worlds *Seed*, or *Seminarie*. *Hercules*, the publique *Breeder*. *Deucalion*, in whose time fell the great *Inundation*, described by *Ovid*. *Janus Bifrons*, that found *Wine*- and look't into both *Worlds*, both before and after the *Flood*. For to this *Flood* have reference, all the *Heathenish* great *Inundations*. To this purpose runnes the verse in *Eusebius*

Sol & Osyris idem, Dionysius, Orus, Apollo
All those in truth were but the same,
And differ only in the name.

Which may be gathered from *Plutarch*, who affirmes that *Deucalion* sent a *Dove* to try whether the waters were dryed. This *Flood* lasted a whole year, which confirmes, that in the *long-lived Fathers*, their yeares were *Solar* and *Luner*, or *Months*, as some have imagined.

2. *Contemporary* in this *Iatervall*, were the line of *Cain*, amongst whom we have. 1. The first Citty *Enoch*.
2. *Poligamy* brought in by *Lamech*, who being a blind Archer

Gen. 4. cher is said to have slain his great Grandfire *Cain*, and the Lad that led him for misderecting him. 3. *Jabel*, the Father of *Tent-making*, and *Hearding Cattell*. 4. *Jubal*, for instrumentall Musick. 5. *Tubal-Cain*, the first forger of *Brasse* and *Iron*. 6. And some say his sister *Naamah* began *Carding* and *Spinning* to cover *nakednesse*, rather then with *Figge-leaves*, or with *Beasts skins*. 7. Likely is that amongst the *Poets*, the Garden of *Adonis*, might have relation to this in *Eden*; *Nectar* & *Ambrosius* of the *Tree* of *Life*. *Euripides* wounding by a *Serpent*, to the *Serpent* poysoning our Mother *Eve*. *Mercury*, *Apollo* and *Vulcan*, to *Jabal*, *Jubal*, and *Tubal-cain*. *Venus*, to *Naamah*. Their ἀνθρωποποίησις, or *God-making* to the translation of *Enoch*. Their *God-wenching*, to the dissolute doings between the Sons of *God*, and the Daughters of *Men*. Which things they might have by haer-say, and work on at their pleasure, to be noted by the way, not insisted upon.

Hartman. Schedel.

Gen. 6. 2.

Matters of *Enquiry*, and *Discourse*.

3. Whether
1. The Word began in *Spring* or *Autumne*?
2. The Seat of *Paradice* may be punctually asigned?
3. *Abel* slew the same *Serpent*, the Divel had abused to seduce his Mother?
4. *Enoch* and *Elias* be preserved in *Paradise* to come against *Anti-Christ* and to be slain by him?
5. The Book of his *Prophecies* extant among the *Fathers*, might passe for authenticall?
6. *Cain* were slain by *Lamech*, his Grand-child a blind Archer?
7. *Methusalah* dyed before the *Flood*?

CHAP. II

CHAP. II.

The Interval *of the* Noachians.

THE second *Distance* takes its rise from the end, of the *Flood*, to the calling of *Abraham* for the space of 367 yeares; gathered out of *Gen.* 11. 26. An. Mund. 1657.

2. In which succeed

1. SEM, the middle Son of *Noah*, as some contend, but prefer'd before the Elder *Japhet*, and the Youngest *Cham*. 2. He is thought by the Jewes, to be *Melchizedeck* that brought provision to *Abraham* and his company at their return from their victory against the *foure Easterne Kings*: which is strongly opposed by some latter *writers*. 3. In the distribution of the world after the *Flood*. *Asia* fell to his share, and his posterities; from whence 'tis likely that they spread themselves *Eastward*, and so rounded the earth, that way to people *America*; as on the *West*, they left *Palestina*, and those Coasts, to *Cham*'s issue, the *Cananites*, whose proper portion was *Africk*, as *Japhets* was *Europe*, and the *Isles*, *Sems* Successor was *Junius.* *Gen.* 14. *Broughton.* *Cuneus Malin.*

2. ARPHAXAD, younger Brother (as it should seem) to *Elam* and *Ashur*, from whom descended the *Persians*, and *Assyrians*. *Abulensis* out of *Comestor*, and *Methodius*, mentions one *Jonithus* or *Jonichus*, begotten of *Noah* 100 yeares after the *Flood*, who informed the *Easterlings* in *Astronomy*, Propheſied of the *four Monarchies*, and put *Nimrod* his forward *Scholler* first to take *state* upon him. His Picture you may have in *Chronica Chronicorũ*, as also of *Persa*, *Chathasua*, and *Funda*, *Sem*, *Ham*, and *Japhets* wives. But these *Monkish Figments*, have lesse shew of truth, then the foisting in here

here of *Cainan* by the Greeks, to be *Arphaxads* Son, whom all the Hebrews omit, and rank in the next place

3. SALAH, He is said to have built *Salem*, by *Comestor*, and by others, (upon the passage of his Father *Arphaxad* over the River *Tygris*, to set himself with his Family in *Chaldea*) to have named his Sonne,

Gen. 11.

4. HEBER, From this man, his posterity were intituled *Hebrews*. In his time fell out a *double* division, *first* of *Tongues* then of the *Original Hebrew*, and upon foresight of these *divisions* amongst others nameth his Son

Gen. 10. 15.

5. PELEG. In whose time these divisions fell out. He begets

Luk. 3.

6. REU. Of whom we read nothing else but that He begate

7. SARUG, whom S. *Luke* termed *Saruch*, following therein the *Septuagint*. His successor was

C 24. 2.
Judith. 5. 7.

8. NAHOR, (tainted with Idolatrous Leaven) as appeares by *Joshuah's* confession, and *Achiors* Declaration, leaves behind him at *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*

9. TERAH. He had three Sons, *Heran*, *Nabor* & *Abram*; but upon *Harans* death in *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*, whether burnt by the Fire, which faithfull *Abram* escaped (as the *Iewish* tradition delivers it) or caused by some other meanes, he removes from *Ur* to *Charran*, in *Mesopotamia* with all his Family, (it should seeme upon his Son *Abrams* motion, who had his *call* from God) and dyes there. His Family at his death stood thus disposed. *Haran* (that dyed before him) left behind him one Sonne named *Lot*, and two Daughters *Milcha* and *Ischa*. *Milcha* waa taken to Wife by her *Vncle Nahor* who setled in that place. But *Ischa* (who should seem to be termed *Sarai* for her *Beauty* and *Housewivery*) was married to the great Father

Gen. 12. 1.
A.M. 2020.

10. ABRAM, of whose travels from *Charran* to *Canaan*, and from thence to *Ægypt* and *Gerar*. 2. Of his *Victories* against the foure *Easterne Kings*. 3. His domestique troubles, by meanes of the dissention between his Wife

Wife *Sarah*, and her Maid *Hagar*. 4. His *Circumciſion* by Gods appointment. 5. His entertaining of *Angels*. 6. Receiving a Son from his *Sarah* paſt teeming, his readineſſe to *Sacrifice* him when God commanded, 7. his ſecond *Marriage* and iſſue by *Keturah*, and other paſſages of note, the Scripture ſufficiently ſets down, from whence other Authors have it. He is thought to be the firſt inſtructer of the *Ægyptians* in good *Learning*, who before were ignorant. He ever relyed on this ſure ground; that there was one *God* the *Creator* of *all things*, and that all *happineſſe* came from his *Good pleaſure*, not from any ſtrength or worth of our own. A Book called *Jetzirah* is Fathered upon him, but the *impoſture* is manifeſt, and the piece thought to be *R. Akibah's*: the reſt of his Children otherwiſe provided for; his Sonne *Iſaac* is left to continue the holy Line, the fore-man of the next *Interval*.

From Gen. 12. to the eight v. cap. 25.

2. COntemporary with this *Period*, are reckoned 1. The building of the *Tower of Babel*. 2. The introducing of divers *Languages*. 3. The Peopling of the World by *Noah's* Poſterity. 4. The Foundation of the *Aſſyrian Monarchy* in *Nimrod*, *Ninus*, and *Semiramis*. 5. The Overthrow of the four *Eaſtern Kings*, by *Abraham* and his 318 *Houſehold ſervants*. 6. The Deſtruction from Heaven of *Sodome* and *Gomorrah*, with other Cities of the *Plain* by *Fire* and *Brimſtone*. 7. The Inceſtuous *Original* of the *Moabites* and *Ammonites*, and Baſtard-brood of the *Iſmaelites*. Alſo the *Poets* Ship, *Agros*, and *Gigantomachia* the Gyants War with their Gods, may have reference to *Noah's* Ark, and the *Builders* of *Babel*.

Gen. 18. & 19.

Discourse hereupon may be,

3. Whether
1. The Floud drowned *Paradice*?
2. The Ark could contain all sorts of *Beasts*, and *Fowle*, with sufficient provision for them for a year, besides *Noah* and his Family?
3. *Sem* were *Noah*'s Eldest Son, and the same with *Melchizedec*?
4. His Posterity by an Eastern passage Peopled *America*?
5. *Hebrew* were the only Tongue spoken before the Confusion of *Babel*?
6. *Abraham* were the first that had his name changed, the first Victorious Leader in the *Wars*, the first *Circumcised* and the first Purchaser of *Land* we read of?
7. His *Revelations* mentioned by *Epiphanius*, and his *Assumption* cited by *Origen*, and the Book *Jetzirah* put upon him, be *frivolous* and *fabulous*?

CAP. III.

CAP. III.

Of the Iſraelites.

1. THe third *Diſtance* is from *Abraham*, to the departing of *Iſrael* from *Ægypt*; and containeth the ſpace of 430 years, *Gal.* 3. 17.

2. In which ſucceed,

1. ISAAC, the promiſed ſeed given to *Abraham* and *Sarah* in their old age. 2. He was forced by Famine to forſake *Canaan*, and releive himſelf with King *Ahimelech* in *Gerar*, as his Father had formerly done; where God gave increaſe of *Seed*, an hundred for one. 3. By diſtruſting Gods protection, he denyed *Rebecca* to be his wife, (as *Abraham* had formerly done *Sarah*.) But the plot was diſcovered by *Ahimelech*, and he reproved for it, and ſent away ſafely. 4. Notorious is his *ſtrange deliverance* from being *Sacrificed* by his Father, and the birth of his twins *Eſau* and *Jacob*, of which

An. Mund. 2120. Gen. 26. 12. Gen. 22.

2. JACOB, the younger got the *Birth-right* from *Eſau* by purchaſe for a trifle, and the *Bleſſing* by a *ſtratagem*. 2. Thereupon to avoid his Brothers revenge, he fled into *Meſopotamia* to his Uncle *Laban*, and married both his *Daughters*, blear-ey'd *Leah*, and fair *Rachel*. 3. Thence after hard ſervice, having gotten many *Children* and *Goods*, he returns unto *Canaan*; and is reconciled by Gods mercy in the way to his *Brother Eſau*, who came out with 400 men to doe him a *Miſchief*. 4. After many *afflictions* in *Canaan* by the deflowring his only daughter *Dinah*, by the murthering thereupon of the *Sichemites*, by his raſh Sons *Simion* and *Levi*; by the untowardly matching of his Son

Gen. 27. & ſq.

Judah, his *Rachels* death in *Child-birth*, and the like, which the Scripture hath at large; Through envy of his Brethren, *Joseph* was sold into *Egypt*. 5. Where after much sorrow, he was at length advanced to be *chief Governour*, and by that means preserved his *Father* and *Brethren*, in a most dangerous time of *Famine*. 6. *Jacob* and his Family of 70. persons, repair to *Joseph* in *Egypt*, where he provided plenteously for them in *Goshen*. 7. *Jacob* broken with age, (after he had bestowed upon his Sons a *Profetical Blessing*) dies in *Egypt*, but was honourably translated thence by *Joseph*, and his retinue, to be buried with his Fathers at *Machpelah*. in *Canaan*.

Gen. 46. 27.

His third Sonne,

3. LEVI Succeeds, for the *Priestly Dignity*. Of him besides, we have nothing singular; As also of his Son

4. COHATH, who descended with his *Grand-father* and *Father* into *Egypt*, where he begat

Gen. 46. 1 Chron. 6. 2.

5. AMRAM, in whose time the persecution was hot, through the cruel Law of *Pharoah Amenophis*, for slaying all the *Male Children*, as soon as they were born. He married *Jacobed*, a Daughter of *Levi*, and had by her, first a *Daughter*, whom he called *Miriam*, from the bitter *Afflictions* which they suffered; then a Sonne, *Aaron*, who afterward was the first solemnly consecrated *High-Priest* of the *Israelites*. Then

Exod. i. 16. Exod. 2. 1.

6. MOSES, of whose miraculous preservation, and *Education* in *Pharoah Chenchres* Court. 2. Flying from hence, and sojourning with *Jethro* in *Midian*, and marrying *Ziporah*, *Jethro's* Daughter. 3. Returning thence by God's *Especial Commission*, and negotiating with *Pharoah*, for the Deliverance of his Brethren, which at last was accomplished after *Ten Plagues* upon *Egypt*, and *Pharoah's* drowning. 4. Troubles in the *Wilderness*. 5. Receiving the *Law* in *Horeb*. 6. Setling *Church Discipline*. 7. Victories over *Arad*, *Amaleck*, *Sehon*, and *Og*, in his passage toward *Canaan*, *Death* in Mount *Nebo*, with all circumstances, the Scripture is most copius. By the *Bye* we read of him in other *Authors*, that his

A.M. 2460. *Aprilis*. 15.

his *foſter Mother* was the Princeſſe *Thermutis*, *Bitia*, or *Zerris Pharaoh*'s daughter. 2. That *Balaam*, *Job*, and *Jethro*, were at that time *Pharaoh*'s *Counſellors*, who when the child trampled *Pharaoh*'s *Crown* under his feet, *Balaam* ſaid, it preſaged *deſtruction* to the State, *Job* would have nothing *determined* againſt him, but *Jethro* ſaid, it was but a childiſh trick, and therefore not to be regarded. Whence thoſe three ſped afterward accordingly, *Balaam* was *ſlain*, *Job* afflicted, and *Jethro* made happy by *Moſes*'s affinity. 4. The Jews ſay, he *beg'd* one *play-day* in the *week* for his Countreymen; and that fell out by miracle to be the *Jewiſh Sabbath*. 5. *Joſephus* ſhews how he overthrew the King of *Æthiopia*, and married his daughter *Tharbis*, that fell in love with him. 6. *Lira* hath from a *Rabbin* the *combat* he had with *Og* the *Giant* of *Baſan*, but theſe things are *Apocrypha*. 7. The *Pentateuch* we have of his, which may claim the Title *de Originibus*, above all other writings, being the firſt extant of *uncontroulable certainty*, ſome ſay *Joſeph*, other that *Moſes* was the ſame with *Mercurius Triſmegiſtus*, of the *Ægyptians*, he is termed Μωσογενὴς, in the fragment we have of *Orpheus*, which agrees well with his name drawn out of the *Waters*. *Scalig.*

Jacob. Juſtus in the notes to his Map of the Holy Land.

Antiq. l. 8. *c.* 9.

In Hymne.

2. CONtemporary with this *period* (beſides the obſcure Kings of the *Aſſyrian* Monarchy mentioned by *Africanus*, *Euſebius*, the forger *Annius Viterbienſis*, & others) fall in 1. the foundation of the *Druides*, repaired unto for determining of all controverſies amongſt the *Celts*. 2. The great flouds of *Ogiges*. And (248 years after) that other in the time of *Deucalion*, which almoſt drowned *Greece*. 3. *Prometheus* and *Altas* his brother the ancient *ſtarre-gazers*. 4. *Jannes* and *Jambres*, with *Balaam* the great Magitians. 5. *Cecrops* of *Athens*, from whom we have *Phaeton*, that ſet the world on fire. 6. *Bacchus* and *Apis* or *Serapis*, the *Idoll* of the *Egyptians*. 7. The ſtory of *Job*, whom ſome think to have been the ſame with *Jobab*, of the line of *Eſau*. *vid. Torniel. Bellarm.*

Aventine Picardus de Celtopedia. Plinius Nat. Hiſt. l. 30. 6. 1.

Gen. 36. 33.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The sale of *Esau*'s Birth-right were legal, he having it not in possession?
2. A blessing gotten by *circumvention*, & *lying*, be fit for imitation?
3. *Jacob*'s marrying of *two Sisters* & using their Maidens for *Concubines*, may be excused?
4. There be any certainty in the Art of *Onerocritiques* or divination by Dreams?
5. *Pharaoh*'s Magitians did true miracles?
6. *Moses*'s *Æthiopian expedition* may passe for truth?
7. *Balaam* had his Propheſies from God, or his *Asse* understood what he spake?

CAP.

CAP. IV.

Of *Judges.*

1. THe fourth *diſtance* is extended from the departing of the *Iſraelites* from *Egypt*, to the building of *Solomon*'s Temple, for the ſpace of 480 years. 1 *King.* 6. 1.

2. In it are two Dynaſties { 1 *Judges.* 2 *Kings.*

That of *Judges* followeth in this Line,

1. JOSHUA the Conquerour, who by the overthrow of *one* and *thirty* Kings, ſetled the *Iſraelites* in the promiſed Land, and divided it amongſt them according to their Tribes, with *Eleazar* the High Prieſt *Aaron*'s ſucceſſor. 2. He is thought to have written the laſt chapter of *Deuteronomy*, and his own *acts*, containing the ſpace of *fourteen* years. *Seven* ſpent in the *conqueſt*, wherein divers of the *Canaanites* fled for fear and ſetled themſelves in *Africk*, which is gathered by a *Piller* mentioned by *Procopius* that expreſſed ſo much; as alſo by the *Harmony* of the *punick dialect* with the *Hebrew*, as appears by the *fragment* of *Gibberiſh* by *Plautus* in *Panulo*, and divers words in St. *Auguſtine*: and the other *ſeven* in the *diviſion* of the Land. 3. With *Eliazarus* the high Prieſt, he held the firſt *Councel* in *Sichem*, for aboliſhing *ſtrange worſhip*, and burying *Joſeph*'s bones. 4. He ſetled the Tabernacle in *Shiloh*: where it reſted 369 years, till *Eli*'s time; dies honourably, being a type of *Chriſt*, whoſe name *Jeſus* he carried, to him ſucceeds 2492.

See M. Selden de diis Syriis proleg. c. 2.

Joſh. 24.

2. OTHONIEL, who (after they of *Judah* and the *Simeo-*

Judges 1. *Simeonites* had cut off *Adonibezek*'s thumbs, and great *toes*, (as he had served 70 other petty Kings) led the *Israelites* against

Ib. 3. *Cushan-rishathaim* King of *Mesopotamia*, whom he overthrew, and setled peace amongst his Countreymen, till his dying day.

His successor was

Ib. 3. EHUD, that slew *Eglon* with his left-hand *dagger*, by a *stratagem*, and so delivered his Countrey from the thraldome of the *Moabites*, who oppressed them by reason of their Idolatry.

After him was

4. SHAMGAR, the Son of *Anath*, who slew of the Philistines 600 men with an *Ox goade*; & he also delivered *Israel*, but they relapsing again, quickly fell into the hands of *Jabin* King of *Canaan*: notwithstanding upon their repentance were delivered by the *Counsel* and *Valour* of

5. BARAK and *Deborah*. This *Jabin* was a redoubted *Prince*, the rather by the successful *exploits* of his General

Ib. 4 *Sisera*, and the terribleness of his 900 Iron Chariots. 2. But all this avails not, when God ariseth to defend his own cause. The host is discomfited, *Sisera* slain by *Jael* a weak Woman, to whose Tent he fled for shelter. *Israel* sin again, and thereby draw the *Midianites* upon them.

Ib. 6. 6. GIDEON then is raised, who miraculously discomfits them, with the slaughter of *four* of their *Princes*; and punishing of these faithlesse *Israelites* that refused to aid him. 2. He refused the *Government* offered him for *himself*,

Ib. 8. and his *posterity*, stained his former acts by the Idolatry of the *Ephod* made by him, which became the destruction of his *house*, notwithstanding he had *seventy* Sons lawfully begotten. For

Ib. 9. 7. ABIMELECH his *Bastard*, slew them all save one, upon one *stone*, then took the Government upon himself, was the destruction of the *Sichemites*, that were his *advancers*, but at the *Siege of Thebez*, had his skull crackt by the hand of a *woman*, who threw a piece of *milstone* upon him, but to prevent the disgrace of being slain by a woman, his

Squire

Squire thruſt him through by his own command.

8. TOLA of *Iſachar* takes the government, his reſidence was in *Shamir* in mount *Ephraim*; nothing is Cronicled of him, but that after 23 years managing the State, he left it to

9. JAIR the *Gileadite*, he ſupported it the better by reaſon of his *thirty Sons*, who were Lords of ſo many ſeveral *Cities*, bearing the names of *Havoth-Jair* in *Gilead*, 2. But when *Idolatry* crept in again amongſt them, their enemies got quickly a hand over them; of theſe the *Ammonites* moſt pinched the *Gileadites*; who after acknowledgment of their faults, ſent for Ib. c. 10.

10. JEPHTHAH their baniſhed Countryman to be their *Leader*. 2. He, after ſome expoſtulations of unkindneſs, undertakes the *charge*, ſends two noble Embaſſages to the *Ammonites*, to juſtifie the right of his cauſe, and declare the wrong they did him. 3. Upon the refuſal of his *demands*, he joynes Battle with them: 4. Makes a raſh *vow* that if he proved victorious, would ſacrifice the *firſt thing*, that at his ſafe return to his own houſe, ſhould *meet him*, this proved to be his *only Child and Daughter*. 5. He overcoms, performs his vow, and afterward being quarrelled with by the *Ephramites*, cut off of them 42000, which were diſcerned by pronouncing *Sibboleth* for *Shibboleth*. His ſucceſſor was Ib. 11. Ib. 12.

11. IBZAN of *Bethleem*, much ſtrengthened by his *thirty Sons*, and *thirty Daughters*, who linked him in a large *Affinity*, Then Ib.

12. ELON of *Zabulon* took the government, who after ten years left it to

13. ABDON, noted for his *forty Sons*, and *thirty Nephews*, that rode on threeſcore and ten *Aſſe-colts*, which argued him to be a man of great Eſtate and Honour, yet in ſtrength much inferiour to

14. SAMPSON, *Manoah's* Son of *Dan*, by a wife that had been formerly *Barren*. 2. In ſetting forth his ſtrange *Birth* foretold his Parents by an *Angel*, his incredible

ſtrength, his love, with the *ſucceſſe* thereof, his wonderful *plagueing* the *Philiſtins*; his *betraying*, death, *drawn* upon himſelf, to be reveng'd of his enemies that had put out his *eyes*, and uſed him with all exttremity & diſgrace, the text of *Scripture* is copious; After him we read of no *Judge* until

Ib. from chap. 13. to 17.

15. ELI's time, but in the *interim* have *three* notable ſtories, the firſt of the *Danites*, ſurprizing the looſe inhabitants of *Laiſh*; and the taking away *Micha's* image, and *Levite*, which was the *Original* of the *Idolatry* that long after plagued *Iſrael*. 2. Of the odious *abuſe* of the *Levites Concubine*, and his horrible *revenge*, which was like to be the utter ruine of the *Benjamites*, that maintained the villany. The 3. of the travels of *Naomi* and *Ruth*, with the *happy iſſue* at length, after ſo great diſtreſſes. 1. This *Ely* was the High-Prieſt, a good *man*, but had deboſht *Sons*, to whom being two much *indulgent*, they were their own *ruine*, and their Fathers *Breakneck*.

1. Sam. 2.

To him ſucceed his ſervant

16. SAMUEL, obtained of God by his Mother *Hannah* after many years *barrenneſſe*. 2. He ſetled the *Church* and *Common-wealth*, much ſhattered by the looſeneſſe of *Ely's* time. Kept his yearly *Aſſiſes* in *Bethel*, *Gilgall*, and *Miſpah*, beſide his more particular deciding *cauſes* at home in *Ramah*. 3. His Sones *Joel* and *Abiah* degenerate from their Fathers *Piety* and *Integrity*, Thereupon the people require a *King*. *Saul of Benjamin* is annointed, and ſo the State is altered. 4. The Prieſts that concurred with theſe were 1. *Aaron*, 2. *Eleazar*, 3. *Phineas*. 5. *Abiſua*, 5. *Bocchi*, 6. *Ozis*, 7, *Ely*. *Samuel* was only a Prophet of the Tribe of *Levy*. He is ſuppoſed to have written the Books of *Judges*, *Ruth*, and a great part of the firſt of *Samuel*.

2. WIth this diſtance concur 1. The civil *Wars* with the *Benjamites*, in which there fell on both ſides 65100 in the field, with the utter deſtruction of *men*, *women* and *children*, in all the *Cities* of the *Benjamites*, and of *Jabeſh-gilead* except 400 *Virgins*. 2. The beginning of the

Jubiles

Jubiles of the *Jews*, and *Olympiads* of the *Greeks*. 3. The six *servitudes* of the *Israelites* by reason of their *idolatry* and their *deliverance*, upon their repentance. 4. The *Charta Magna* of *Amphiction* for preserving the Grecian Liberties. 5. The drunken braule between the *Lapithes* & *Centaurs*, with the expedition of the *Argonauts* to *Cholcos* for the golden *fleece* under *Jason*. 6. The Wars of *Thebes* and *Troy* set forth so largely by *Poets*. 7. Together with the acts of *Hercules*, *Theseus*, *Cadmus*, *Bellerophon*, *Perseus*. The rapes of *Proserpina*, *Europa*, *Helena*, *Dedalus* flight from *Creet*, with his son *Icarus*, that by mounting too high was drowned. Where note that most of the *Antiquities* of the *Heathen* come not so high as *Sampson*.

Jub. 2500. Olymp. 3174.

V. C. 3198.

2714.

Troy sacked 2767.

Cadmus increaseth greek letters 2520.

3. Whether
1. Divers of the *Cananites*, fled from *Josuah*, and seated themselves in *Africk*,
2. *Oaths* bind, which are procured by *circumvention* as that to the *Gibeonites*?
3. The whole frame of *Heaven*, staid at the Standing of the *Sun* in *Josuahs* time?
4. *Jephtha* sacrificed his Daughter, by putting her to death?
5. *Sampsons* killing himself be imitable or excusable?
6. *Ely* or his *Sons*, were more to be blamed, they for their dissoluteness, or he for suffering it?
7. The *Practice*, or *Prerogatives* of *Kings*, are set down? 1. *Sam.* 8.

The second *Dynasty* intercepts those *Kings* who had *Israel* intire under their government.

In this manner,

1. SAUL, the Son of *Kish*, of an eminent house in *Benjamin*, 2. He sent to seek his fathers Asses *stumbled* upon a Kingdom. 3. He was a goodly man, higher then any

2876.

1. Sam. 10 25.

any of the People from the shoulders upward, Annoynted
Ib. by *Samuel*, and applauded by all the States in a Solemn
Parliament at *Misspah*. 4. At the first entry he quitted him-
Ib. selfe nobly, in raising the siege at *Jabesh Gilead*, with the o-
Ib. 13. verthrow of the *Ammonites*. But his incroaching upon the
Ib. 15. *Priests Office* to *Sacrifice*, & sparing of *Agag* with the *Amalakites*, contrary to Gods expres command; outed him of
Gods favour, and gave way for an evill *Spirit* to vex him.
1. Sam. 16. 14. 5. The valour of brave Prince *Jonathan*, and his faithfull
friendship to his brother-in-law *David*, cover in a maner the
Fathers exorbitances. 6. Being left to himself in his latter
time, nothing thrives with him. He grew jealous of his
own Son *Jonathan*, persecutes his most *loyal* and *deserving*
Son in Law and Subject *David*, most barbarously *murdered* *Abimeleeh* the High-priest with 85 persons that did
Ib 22. 18. wear a *Linnen Ephod*, and destroyed *Nob*, the *Priests* City,
with all that belonged to it. Consults with a *Witch* at *En-*
Ib. 28. *dor*, and last of all *Kills himself* in Mount *Gilboa*, leaving his
Ib. 31. 4. Carcasse to the *Philistims*, and his kingdom to
2890. 2. DAVID the Son of *Jesse*, of the tribe of *Judah*, a man
after *Gods own heart*, designed before, and *annointed* to that
purpose. 2. He first grew famous by the overthrow of *Go-*
Ib. 17. *liah*, in single combate, and thereupon after the bringing
in for a vantage, three *hundred fore-skins* of the *Philistims*,
Ib. 18. 19. he marrieth *Michal*, *Sauls* Daughter, who conveyed him
with her brother *Jonathan*, from her Fathers fury. 3. His
entrance into the Kingdom was strongly withstood by
Ishboseths hereditary *title*, and valiant *Abner*; but those cut
off, all willingly fell to him without farther questioning.
4. After his once *setling*, his first care was for *Religion*, to
bring in the Ark of *God* from *Kiriath-jearim*, *Obed Edoms*
house, to place it in *Sion*, a more publick and consecrated
2. Sam. 6. place. And not therewith satisfied, he plots to build a *Tem-*
Ib. 7. *ple* for it, but forbidden by *Nathan*, notwithstanding makes
plentiful provision for his successor to perform it, with the
lesse trouble and charge. He held the second *Council* for
ordering Divine Service. 5. His thankful kindnes to *Me-*
phiboseth

phibosheth, *Jonathans* lame Son, is an excellent *pattern* for men advanced to imitate, but cheating *Zibahs* that *betray* their *trust*, should be nearer *sifted*, and more severely punished. 6. God gave him noted Victories, against the *Philistims*, *Moabites*, *Sobeans*, *Damascens*, *Edomites*, *Ammonites*, and all other that opposed him. 7. But his taking of *Uriahs* wife, and hard usage of the husband, with his *numbring* the People, are evident tokens of humane *infirmity*. 8. Upon these fell the disasters of the *deflouring* his Daughter *Tamar*, the murder of his Son *Ammon*, the Rebellion of *Absolon*, and of *Sheba* the Son of *Bichri*; and in his drooping old age, the combination of *Joab*, with his much tendred Son *Adoniah*, to bury him as it were alive. 9. We have the Book of *Psalms* for the most part his, though perchance not *written*, yet *made* by him; the greatest help to *devotion*, left of the *Jewish Church*. 10. His end was most *Pious* and *Glorious*, leaving the wisest *Statesmen*, the *worthiest Warriors*, and inestimable *treasure* of wealth, with his heavenly *Councel* and *Blessing* to his Son

Ib.9. Ib.1. Ib.11. Ib.24. Ib.13.15. 20. 1. Kings. 1.

3. SOLOMON. 1. His Piety, Wisdom, and execution of his Fathers directions, at the first were admired of all, and set him in a *pitch*, beyond any of his Ancestors. 2. That *Temple* which his *Father* intended *He* began, in the fourth of his Raign, and most gloriously finished it, and setled the *Ark* in it, in the *Holiest* of *Holies*, which had formerly been tossed about; from the *Desart* to *Gilgal*, from *Gilgal* to *Shilo*, from *Shilo*, to the *Philistims*, from thence, to *Bethshemesh*, from *Bethshemesh*, to *Kiriath-jearim*, from thence to the house of *Obed Edom*, from thence to the City of *David*. So that his wisdom brought him in *admiration* both at *home* and *abroad* with *strangers*, who repaired unto him, as to an *Oracle*. Witnesse the Queen of *Sheba*, that came in person from her own *Country*, to confer with him; And *Hiram* of *Tyre*, that joyned with him to fetch Gold from *Ophir*. His daily *provision* for his *household*, *stables*, & other expences would be thought *incredible*, in any other *History*, but Canonicall. 3. But in the midst of prosperity, wealth, and

2919.

2933.

1. King. 4. 29. Ib. 10. 2. King. 4. 22.

ease, the multitude of *strange women*, wrought him to favour and further *Idolatry*, which he freed himself from (as it is thought) afterward, and left his *Proverbs*, *Ecclesiastes*, and *Canticum*, a *testimony* thereof, and *directions* for all *posterity*. 4. Those other *writings* which are attributed to him, whether *pious*, as the book of *Wisdom*, and *Ecclesiasticus*; or of late, his 18 *Psalm* set forth in *Greek* and *Latines* of *impious*, and *frivolous*, as 1. *Incantationes* Solomonis, 2. *Clavicula*, 3. *Amulus*, 4. *Contradictio*, 5. *Hydromantia* to his Son *Roboboam*, 6. *de Gentis*, 7. *Liber verborum Solomonis*, 8. *De umbris Idearum*, 9. his *Calender*, 10. *Chymicks*, 11. *Epistles* between him and *Hyram* of *Tyre*, and *Vaphres* King of *Egypt*. 12. the *Ars memoria* that goes under his name, are rejected all as *forged pieces*. 5. His latter daies, after so much *magnificence*, and *pleasure*, were pestered with *insurrections*, of *Hadad*, *Rezin*, and *Jeroboum*, whom he lived not fully to *quell*, but left them to vex his Son that succeeded.

By De la Cerda a Jesuite.

Vid. Pinedam *de Rebus gestis* Solomonis.

2. *Concurrent*, with these times are made the obscure *posterity* of Æneas in *Italy*, & our *Brute* here amongst us. 2. *Codrus* the last King of *Athens*, who purchased by his *own death*, the Victory of his Country. 3. The birth of *Homer*. 4. The famous Combate between *Abners men*, and *Joabs*, wherein twelve of a side, slew each man his *opposite* upon the place. 5. The Giants of the *Philistins* cut off at times by *David* and his 37 *Worthies*. 6. The height of *Poetry*, *Musick*, & all kind of *Philosophy* eminent in *Davids Psalms*, and *Solomons* 3000 *Proverbs*, and 1005 *Songs*, with his books of Natural *Philosophy*, mentioned in Scripture. 7. His *perfection* in the Art of *Navigation*, in trading with the *Tyrians* to *Ophir* for Gold.

Plutarch. *Euseb.* *Justin.*

2. Sam. 2. 26.

2. Sam. 23.

1. Kings, 4. 32.

Whether

Whether
1. *Musick* have any virtue to drive away *Divels*?
2. The *Dead* may be raised by a *Witch*?
3. *Joab* might justifie *Absoloms* killing, having a command from his *Soveraign* to the contrary?
4. A *Warrior* may not build God a House as well as another man?
5. *Solomon* repented before his death and was forgiven?
6. *Ophir* may be thought to be *Peru* in the West *Indies*?
7. The *Queen* of *Sheba* (named by some *Makedah* or *Nicaules*) had *Meleck* a Son by *Solomon* from whom *descended Candace*, whose *Eunuch* propagated *Christianity* amongst the *Abissines* now under *Prester John*?

CAP.

CAP. V.

Kings of Judah.

1. THE fifth *Diſtance* is from the erecting of the *Firſt Temple*, to the *Second*, the ſpace of 497 years.

2. And comprehends two Dynaſties, The
   1. *Succeſſion* of the Kings of *Judah* unto the *Captivity* 427 years.
   2. Continuance in the *Captivity* untill their return, and Building the *Second Temple*. 70 years.

Alſt. Encyclop. p. 32. c. 17 §. 5.

2969. In the Succeſſion of the Kings of *Judah* are reckoned,

1. Kings. 12. 2. Chro. 10. 1. 1. REHOBOAM, who in the *Parliament* at *Sechem*, rejecting the advice of his *Fathers experienced Councellors*, and following the *devices* of his own Green-headed companions, gave occaſion to the Rent of *ten tribes* from him, who ſided with *Jeroboam* the Son of *Nebat*, and could

Ib. v. 18. never afterward be united. 2. When he ſent his Treaſurer *Adoram* to demand Tribute of the *Rebels*, they ſtoned him, and put the King to ſhift for himſelf, and there-

1. Kings 10. 2. Chron. 11. 1 upon, when he had provided an *Army* from *Judah*, and *Benjamin* to recover his Right of 180000 valiant men, he was forbidden to proceed by *Shemaiah*, the man of *God*, which

1. Reg. 14. 2. Chron. 12. he obeyed. 3. Upon his falling off into *Idolatry*, and tolerating *Sodomites*; *Shiſhack* king of *Egypt* came and rifled the Temple with the *Kings Treaſure*, ſo that he was forced to ſupply *Solomons* Golden *Shields*, (which were then carried away) with the like of *Braſſe*. Thus he left

left the State much *deminished*, and impoverished to his Sonne.

2. ABIAH, little *better* then his Father. 2. Notwithstanding in a set Battle against *Jeroboam*, who brought no lesse then 800000 into the field; with 400000 only of his side, he slew 500000 of the enemies, and routed the rest, because he *relyed upon the God of his Fathers*. 3. Upon this *notable* victory he recovered diverse *Towns* from *Jeroboam*, and kept him under, untill his dying day. *Iddo* the Prophet wrote his life, which we have not. To him succeeded his Son. 2 Chron. 13. v. 3. Ib. v. 17. Ib.

3. ASA, He reformed Religion, by taking away the *Sodomites*, and demolishing the *Groves*, and *Images* of his Fathers erecting, wherein he granted not a dispensation to his mother *Maacha's* superstition. Yet neglected the removal of the *high places* which had stood since the Raign of his great Grand-father *Solomon*. 2. He had an Army at hand, of *Judah*, and *Benjamin*, consisting of 580000 valiant men; wherewith he overthrew *Zera* the *Æthiopian*, that brought 1000000 against him. 3. In his *Bickerings*, with his neighbour *Baasha* of *Israel*, he hired *Benhadad* of *Damascus*, with the consecrated treasure of the *Temple*, and supply of his own, to divert *Baasha*, from fortifying *Raamah*, which was done, but *Hanani* the Seer checks him for it, for which he was imprisoned insteed of amends. 4. A *disease* toward his latter end takes him in his feet, (it may be a *sharp gout*) which increasing upon him; he depends more upon *Physitians*, then seeking to God, so dies, and was magnificently buried, leaving his good son. 1. Kings. 15. 2 Chron. 16. 2 Chron. 14. Ib. v. 9. 2. Chron. 16. 1. Kings. 15. Ib.

4. JEHOSHAPHAT his successour. He was exceeding circumspect, for the fortifying of his *Territories*, and had an Army in the field that waited on him (besides those he had in *Garrison*) under five able *Leaders*, of 1160000 mighty men of valour. 2. In reforming *Religion*, he took away the *high places*, and *groves* out of *Judah*, and sent abroad *Preachers* to instruct the people. 3. His joyning with *Idolatrous Ahab*, was like to have cost him his life, in the 2. Chron. 17. Ib. 17.

1. Reg. 22. 2. Chron. 19. Battle at *Ramoth-Gilead*, for which he was boldly reproved by *Jehu* the son of *Hanani* the *Seer*, which he took well at his hands. And 4. thereupon took order for the better setling of affairs, both of *Church* and *State*. 5. A mixt company of *Moab*, *Ammon*, and *Seir*, that had combined against him, were miraculously defeated upon his *fasting* and *prayer*: by the mutual *massacring* of one another in *Hazzazon-Tamar*, as *Jahaziel* the *Levite* foretold him, for which

Ib. 29. Ib. he had a solemne *thanks-giving*, in the valley of *Berachah*. 6. All this could not keep his *easy* disposition from confederating with *Ahaziah*, Idolatrous *Ahabs* son, but their Navies must needs joyn in a voyage to *Tarshish*; what the issue should prove it was foretold him by *Eliezer* the Prophet. The *Navy* was cast away. He soon dies and leaves the Crown to

5. JEHORAM: a degenerate son from so Religious a Father: made far the worse by his match with *Athalia*, Idolatrous *Omri's* daughter, and wicked *Ahab's* sister of *Israel*. 2. His entrance to the Kingdom was (according to the modern *Turkish* manner) with the slaughter of his

Ib. 21. 4. *brethren*, and diverse of the *Nobles*. 3. He had a victory

Ib. against the *Edomites*, but not to keep them in their wonted subjection, but to *rout* them for the present, when *Libnah*, one of his own Cities *revolted* from him, because he had forsaken *the God of his Fathers*, 4. Wicked courses can never prosper long. A stinging letter left by *Elias* before his *translation*, came to his hands, to forewarn him, whereto he should trust. 5. The *Philistins* and ragged *Arabians* surprize *Jerusalem*, and bereave him of all his *Wives* and *Sons*, except the youngest. 6. A horrible disease at last seizeth upon him, so that his *bowels* fell out, and he dies *loathsomly*, not *desired*, nor *burned* in the Sepulchers of his *Fathers*, leaving only to succeed him.

* Papists affirm it sent from Heaven seven years after his Assumption, *Ita sanctis mortuis res vivorũ sunt cura* Genebrard. *Chr. l.* 1.

6. AHAZIAH his youngest son; a sprig of *Athaliahs*, altogether ruled by his wicked *Mothers* suggestions.

Ib. 22. 2. He would needs assist his Cozen *Jehoram* of *Israel*, at the siege of *Ramoth Gilead*, and afterward in a *complement* visit him.

him, when he returned to be cured of his wounds in that bickering received. 3. But that cost him his life, by the hand of furious *Jehu*, raised up by God to be the ruine of *Ahabs house*. Notwithstanding for his good *Grandfathers* sake *Jehosaphats*, he had a *Kingly* burial. Upon which his violent Mother

7. ATHALIAH usurps the Kingdom. 1. Her first design was to destroy all the *Seed Royal* of the House of *Judah*, to free her self from *competitors*. But the pittiful *Princesse* *Jehoshabeah*, *Jehoiadah* the High-Priests wife, conveyed her young Nephew *Joash Ahaziah's* son from her cruelty, and brought him up in the Temple *secretly*. 2. *Athaliah* Revels it out, for a *seaven year*, supposing all safe, promotes the *Idolatry* of the house of *Omri*. 3. But after by *Jehoiadah's* provident contriving, she had that she deserved, and the right Heir

Ib. v. 10.

2. Chron. 13.

8. JOASH took place, when he was but seven years old, 1. He did excellent well under the tutorage, and advice of his grave and religious Unkle *Jehoiadah*, took order for the repairing of the *Temple*, and reforming of all things amiss, both in *Church* and *State*. 2. But the good old man once gone, *Sychophants* insinuated themselves to debosh the young King, that all kind of goodness was left of, and Idolatry again imbraced. 4. Against which when *Zechariah* *Jehoiadahs* son shewed himself, (as it became him) *free* and *resolute*; he was *Tyrannically* stoned to death, by the Kings *commandment*, in the Court of the house of the Lord, without respect of *Place*, *Cause*, or *Person*. 5. This proved not well; for the King was thereupon overthrown shamefully, by a small company of the *Syrians*; plagued with diseases, and at last treacherously made away by his *own servants*, leaving his Kingdom to his son

Ib.

Ib. c. 24.

V. 12.

Ib. v. 23.

9. AMAZIAH, who did worthily in executing those *Traitors* that slew his Father, yet sparing their harmlesse children. 2. He mustered 300000 of his own, and hired 100000 of *Israel*, to go against *Edom*; but was forbidden by a *Prophet*, to take the *Israelites* with him. Thus he obey-

Ib. c. 25.

ed with the losse of his pay of a 100 talents. 3. These disbanded and disordered *Israelites*, rifled *Judah* in their re-
Ib. turn. The King proceeds with his own, and is victorious over *Edom*. 4. He takes the *Idoles* of the vanquished *Edomites*, and *foolishly* serves them, for which he is freely checked by a *Prophet*, which he took not well, nor obeyed.
5. Upon presumption on this success, and strength, he cha-
Ib.v.18. lengeth *Joash* King of *Israel*, who minds him of his vanity, in a pretty **Apologue** of the *Cedar* and *Thistle*. This diverts him not, but joyning battle with him, hath the worst, and is taken prisoner, *Jerusalem* is ransackt. 6. These disasters work no *amendment* or *repentance* in him, for in his Idolatry he is slain, by a conspiracy, that overtook him, flying at *Lachish*. 7. Is brought back to *Jerusalem* and buried with his *Fathers*. his son

Ib.c.26. 10. UZZIAH or *Azariah* is setled in his Throne by all
2. Kings.14. the *people*. 2. He proved a very valiant man, and victorious against the *Philistims*, and *Arabians*. 3. Had by the least
V.3. 300700 Souldiers, in a readiness well appointed at all as-
V.14. saies, fortified *Jerusalem* with *Mathematical Engines*, and other places with all munition requisite. 4. Was a great
Ib. *sheep-master*, a planter of *Vines*, and a lover of *Husbandry*, 5. But prosperity & pride at last spoyled all. In a prophane humour he invades the *Priests Office*, to burn *Incense* against Gods Commandement, then was strucken with a Leprosie, and hasted out of the Temple, being afraid of a greater
2.Cron.26. judgment, whereupon he was shut up in a *several* house, being not fit to converse with others, any longer for managing the State, And so

11. JOTHAM his son took the *government* upon him.
2.Chron. 27. 1. He was a great *builder*, and victorious against the **Ammo-**
2.Kings.15. *nites*. 2. Abstained from incroaching upon the *Priest-hood*, as his Father had done, is commended for his good *endeavours* in reformation. 3. Howbeit the high *places* were not taken down, whereby the people continued in their *Idol*. 7. His Son

12. AHAZ that succeeded him, much degenerated from

from him. 1. He brought in, the Idolatry of the *Kings* of *Israel*, and after the abominations of the *Heathen*, Sacrificed his children by fire in the vally of *Hinnon*. All high *places*, and *hills*, and green *trees*, were witnesses of his *abominations*; so that the Text saies, *This is that King Ahaz*, that carried the brand of infamy with him to his grave. 2. But before he came thither, the *Syrians* smote him, and carried away a great multitude of his Subjects to *Damascus*, where he went to meet *Tiglath Peleser* of *Assyria*, and sent home a model of an *Heathenish Altar*, which *Uriah* the High-Priest set up in the *Temple*, and sacrificed upon, at such time as *Gods Altar*, and the *Laver*, were moved from their *places*, and the *Brazen Sea*, took off the stately Oxen of Brasse, and set on a pavement of stone. Besides the Kings entry was turned from the house of the *Lord*, to gratify the King of *Assyria*. 3. Afterwards *Peca* of *Israel*, broke him; whose Champion *Zichri* of *Ephraim*, slew Prince *Maassiah* his Son, with other chief men about him. At which time *Israel* carried away 200000 Captives, that by *Oded* the Prophets means, were in *pitty* returned again without hurt, or *ransom*. 4. All this wrought not the King to goodnesse, but he sends for the *Assyrian* to help him against the *Edomites* and *Philistims*, and fees him, with the consecrated *treasures* of Gods *house*. But this did him no good. 5. For after so unworthy a race expired, he sleeps with his *Fathers*, but is not thought fit to be brought into the *Kings Sepulchers*.

Ib. 28.
2. Kings. 16.
Ib. v. 22.
Ib.
2. Kings. 15.
2. Chron. 28.
Ib.
Ib.

13. HEZECHIAH his son succeeds him, who proved the better man (out of doubt) through the good instructions of his mother *Abiah*, the daughter of *Zachariah*, who had understanding in the *visions* of *God*, and was so faithful an *adviser* to his great Grandsire *Uzziah*. 2. His first care was to rectify *Religion*, which had so much suffered by his Father: wherefore he breaks down the brazen *Serpent*, and calls it *Nehushtan*, when it was burnt. Then invites all *Israel* to the celebrating of the *Passeover*, but they *laught him to scorn* for it, not without a perpetual captivity shortly

2. Chron. 28. v. 5.
2. Kings. 18. 4.

2. Chr. 30. 10. falling upon them, who proved ungrateful on the acknowledgment of their deliverance from *Ægypts* bondage.

2. Kings. 17. 3. *Senacharib* the great *Assyrian* (whose father *Salmannazzer* had not long before captivated the *ten tribes*) beleagred *Jerusalem*, but with the miraculous losse of an 185000 of

Ib. c. 20. his braveſt Leaders and Souldiers. 4. He falls *sick*, and through Prayer purchased fifteen years prorogation of his life, which was confirmed to him by a *sign*, of the *shadows* retrogradation in *Ahaz dyal*, 5. Whereupon *Marodach Baladan* of *Babylon*, congratulates him with an *Ambassage* and

Ib. *Presents*. Whom he acquaints with the great *treasures* of the Kingdom, for which *Isaiah* the Prophet reproves him, and foretells they shall be transfer'd to *Babel*. As he lived so he dies *honourably*, is interr'd accordingly, leaves his Kingdom to his son

14. MANASSES, who cancells his Fathers goodnesse: and erected again the *Idolatry* of his *Grandfather Ahaz*.

2. Chron. 33. Expiats his children in the fire of *Benhinnon*, useth all kinds

2. Kings. 21. of *Witchcraft*, and working by *familiar spirits*, sets up a carved *Image* in Gods *Temple*, causing *Judah* to do worse than

Ib. the *heathen*. 2. For this he is carried away captive to *Babylon*, then expresseth his sincere *repentance* by hearty prayer, not in the words perhaps, but in the sense, of that *Apocryphal* prayer, which goes under his name. 3. Returns again to his Kingdom, reforms effectually, dyes religiously, and leaves

Ib. 15. AMON his Son to succeed. 1. This man being of sufficient age could not be warned by his *Fathers* example, but restores *Idolatry* at the *highest*, and humbled not himself but persists in his folly. 2. Till his servants conspir'd and slew him in his *own house*, which the people took so indignly, that the *Traitors* had quickly what they deserved. And

2. Kings. 22. 16. JOSIAH his Son was made *King* in his steed, of

2. Chron. 34. whom too much good cannot be spoken. He began betimes to reform *Religion*, and repair the *Temple*, brings the book of the *Law* again to *light*, which was formerly lost; celebrates

brates a ſolemn Paſſeover beyond all the Kings that were before him. 2. In an unadviſed expedition againſt *Necho* of *Ægypt*, he got his deaths wound, by an arrow in the valley of *Megiddo* returns, and dies at *Jeruſalem*, and 3. was buried with the great *Lamentation* of the Prophet *Jeremiah*, and all his Subjects, who ſetled his Son Ib 35. 2 Chr. 35.25.

17. JEHOAHAZ in his place, but long he could not hold it. For after three months *Pharao Necho* comes upon him, broken by his Fathers *diſaſters*, and carries him captive into *Ægypt*. Sets *Eliachim* his brother in his place, whom he calleth Ib.36.

18. JEHOJAKIM: This man (far degenerating from his Fathers vertues) is within a dozen years carried priſoner to *Babylon*, by *Nebuchad-nezzar*, with all the *riches* of the *Temple*. His ſon *Jeconiah*, or *Choniah*, or 2 Chron. 36.

19. JEHOIACHIM is left in his place, which he received *young*, managed *ill*, and kept not *long*. For within a year, *Nebuchad-nezzar* was alſo upon him, and carried him away to *Babylon* priſoner, with his Mother, and all his *Princes*, and *Officers*, even to the very *Smiths*, and *Artizans* where (tis thought) he dyed upon the way, and had no better burial then an *Aſſe*, as *Jeremiah* had foretold. His Uncle *Mithaniah* is put King in his place, and called 3350. Ib. Jer. 22.19.

20. ZEDEKIAH: He rebels againſt his advancer *Nebuchad-nezzar*, contrary to the advice of *Jeremiah* the Prophet, and his oath of *Allegiance* he had taken; *Jeruſalem* (after two years ſiege) ranſackt, the King laid hold on, the *Temple*, *City*, and all *Defaced*. 2. He was brought to *Nebuchad nezzar* at *Rablah*, had his ſons ſlain before him, that he might not onely feel, but ſee his Woe. Afterward his *eyes* were put out, and he carried captive to *Babylon*, where he ended his *Woefull* daies. 3. One *Gedaliah* was left behind to govern the ſcattered people, who were too many, and *worthleſſe* to be carried ſo far, but he was trayterouſly ſlain by the Treaſon of *Iſmael*, the ſon of *Nethaniah*, and his *Confederates*. They hurried the people with *Jeremiah* the Prophet into *Ægypt*. 4. *Evilmerodach*, *Nebuchad-* 3370. 2.Chr.36.13. Ib.

chad-nezzar's son and succeſſour, dealt kindly with *Jehojachim* in *Babylon*, but releaſeth not the Captivity.

2. CONtemporary with theſe, were (as it appeareth out of the ſecond of *Kings*, and *Chronicles*) 1. The *Kings* of *Iſrael*. 1. Politique *Jeroboam*, who got little by *treaſon* and *idolatry*; for 2. Deboſht *Nadab* his ſon, was rooted out with all his Houſe; By 3 Boyſterous *Baaſha*. His ſon, 4. Drunken *Elah*, with all that Family were on the ſuddain made away by 5. Raſh *Zimri*. He raigned but ſeven daies, before 6. Stout *Omri* forced him to burn himſelf, with the Palace in *Tirzah*; *Omri* ſtood longer, brought *Samaria*, ſetled himſelf there in his idolatrous courſes, and left 7. Uxorious *Ahab* his ſon to ſucceed him. He with his *Zidonian* virago *Jezabel*, proves worſe than his Anceſtors. Extorts *Naboths* Vineyard from him, where afterward dogs lickt his blood. Yet left his ſon 8. Mopiſh *Ahaziah* his ſucceſſour, who dies by a fall, of which *Beelzebub* of *Ekron* could not cure him, And leaves the Kingdom to his ſtirring brother 9. *Jehoram*; This man was taken off by 10. Furious *Jehu*, who makes alſo an end of the *Maſculine* *Jezabel*, with all the breed of that *Line*. He did well in executing the *Baalites*, but the touch of *Jeroboams* politick *Idolatry*, tainted all his other good parts. His ſon 11. vexed *Jehoahaz* followes, who (notwithſtanding Gods favour in eaſing him) could not be ſtaved off from *Jeroboams policy*. 12. *Joaſh* his ſon follows in the ſame rode. Rifled *Jeruſalem*, when he had overthrown *Amaziah*. Leaves the 13. Valiant *Jeroboam* his ſucceſſour, who ſomewhat refreſhed the State, and ſo leaves it to the 14. Unfortunate *Zachariah*; he was traiterouſly ſlain by 15. *Shallum*, who made an end of *Jehu's* race, but held the Throne but a month, before 16. *Menahem* took him off. He left the Kingdom to 17. *Pekaiah* his ſon. But 18. *Pekah*, the ſon of *Remaliah*, ſoon outed him, and held it. He was traterouſly ſlain by 19. *Hoſhea* the ſon of *Elah*, and he with the ten Tribes carried captives by *Shalmaneſer* of *Aſſyria*.

1. Kings. 21.

2. Kings. 1.

2. Kings 17.

2. Alſo

2. Alſo Prophets; 1. That *Man of God* who came from *Judah*, and ſtartled *Jeroboam* in his *Calviſh* ſacrificing at *Bethel*, by renting of the *Altar*, and withering of the hand ſtretcht out to apprehend him. 2. *Elijah*, and *Eliſha*, eminent for *Miracles*. 3. Beſides thoſe *greater*, and *leſſer* Prophets, whoſe *Writings* we have.

3. With whom fell in 1. the Diviſion of the *Aſſyrian Monarchy*, (through *Sardanapalus* effeminate Luxury) between *Phul-bellock* and *Arbaces*. 2. The founding of *Rome* by *Romulus*, with the ſucceſſe of the ſix Kings following. 3. *Licurgus* and his Laws for the *Lacedemonians*. 4. *Midas* of *Phrygia* with Aſſes ears. 5. The *ſeven Wiſe-men* of *Greece*. 6. *Pharao Necho's* vain attempt, to joyn *Nilus* with the *Red-Sea*. 7. The building of *Carthage* by *Dido*, above 200 years after *Æneas* death. Which diſcredits *Virgils Poem*, of the hot affection between them.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Zachariah*, *Jehoiadahs* ſon were the ſame our *Saviour* ſpeaks of in the Goſpel. *Mat.* 23. 25.
2. *Uzziah's* Mathematical Inſtruments, were of the ſame kind with thoſe of *Archimedes* in *Plutarch*?
3. The ſhadow went back only in *Ahaz dyal*, not the Sun in the Heavens?
4. The captivity of the *Ten Tribes*, peopled *Tartary* and the *Weſt-Indies*?
5. *Jehoiachim* had any marks of *Inchantments* upon him?
6. *Eliſha* Propheſied the better, by hearing of a *Muſical Inſtrument*?
7. He gave a Toleration to *Naaman*, to be preſent at Idolatrous *Worſhip*?

SECT. II.

The time of the Captivity of *Babylon.*

1. THe *Captivity* of the *ten Tribes* by *Salmanaſar*, and of *Judah* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, hath put a period to the *firſt dinaſty* in the ſucceſſion of *Kings*. The ſecond Dinaſty here runs along in the *continuance* of the Captivity for the ſpace of 70 years, wherein it is ſufficient to note theſe eminent men.

3356. 1. DANIEL, of the Blood Royal, who was carried away but young with King *Joakim*. 2. His ſober *Dyet* and *education* in the learning of *thoſe times*, fitted him for greater imployments. 3. The expounding of *Nebuchadnezzers* two dreams, when all the *Chaldean Wiſards* were at a *non-plus* gave the firſt *riſe*, to his ſucceeding advancement, and credit. To *Balthazar* he interpreted the *condemnatory handwriting* againſt him. Under *Darius* for his Religion, he was caſt into the *Lyons den*, but there was miraculouſly freed, to the ruine of his accuſers. 4. His *Propheſie* (which we have) is partly in the *Chalday*, partly in the *Hebrew* tongue; and contains the Hiſtory from the third year of *Joakim*, to the end of the Captivity: in which he was a *ſpectator*, or *actor*, As alſo a foretelling from thence, the troubles that ſhould befal the Church, under the *Graecians* and *Romans*; The coming of the Meſſias after 70 Prophetical weeks. The *Paſſages* from thence in *general* to the end of the World. 5. The deliverance of *Suſanna*, is put upon him, and the abbreviating of *Nebuchadnezzars transformation* from ſeven years to ſo many *weeks* by his prayers. 6. He is ſaid to have refuſed to be coheire with *Baltaſar* in that *Monarchy*, when it was offered him by *Nebuchadnezzar*. 7. He lived 138 years

Dan. 1.3. Ib. C.2. &.4. Ib. c.5. Ib.c. 6.

years (by *Pererius* calculation) which *A Lapide* his fellow *Jesuite* finds fault with; who hath afforded us his picture in his *Chaldean trowzes*, out of the Emperor *Basilius Porphygenitus* Book, now in the *Vatican*, where he is also reported with his three *fellows*, *Sydrach*, *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, to have suffered *Martyrdom*, which other Historians have not observed.

2. ZOROBABEL who with *Josua* the High-Priest, and others, brought the people again from *Babylon*, by the grant of *Cyrus* after the 70 years Captivity. 2. He set up first the *Altar*, sacrificed upon it, and laid the *foundations* of the *second Temple*, whereat the *old men* wept, to see how far it came short of the former. 3. The work is hindred by *Cyrus* successors, *Haggai* and *Zachary* the Prophets, incite the *builders* to go onward. The *Persian* gives way, and the work is finished, dedicated, and the Passeover solemnized. 3428. Ezra 2. & sq.

3. EZRA the Priest a *ready Scribe* in the Law, comes with a new supply, having commission from *Artaxerxes*. 2. He orders all matters concerning Gods worship in a *Councel*, by the encouragement of *Shecaniah*, separates the *Israelites*, that had taken outlandish Wives, digests the *Canon* of the *Scripture* as we now have it; adding the *divisions* to it, whereas before, it was one intire *masse*. Begins the *Masoritical* notes for the truer reading, and distincter pronuntiation of the tongue; which had much suffered in the 70 years Captivity. 3. There joyned with him in this great work (as the Jews would have it) 1. *Daniel*. 2. *Ananias*. 3. *Azarias*. 4. *Misael*. 5. *Josua*. 6. *Zorobabel*. 7. *Haggeas*. 8. *Zacharias*. 9. *Malachias*. 10. *Nehemias*. 11. *Mardochaus*, that makes out a whole dozen. The third and fourth of *Esdras* are cashier'd for none of his. Ib. c. 7.

4. NEHEMIAH the *Tirshatha*, or Governour, comes after him, and builds up the Walls by *Artaxerxes* commission, maugre the pestilent opposition of *Sanballet*, *Tobiah*, and *Geshem*, with their confederates. 2. He orders all things prudently, and with vigilant resolution. Restrains *Usurers*, Nehem. c. 2. & 1. 9.

keeps *hoſpitality*, cauſeth the Law to be read, and expounded to the people, takes a *Catalogue* of thoſe, that returned from the Captivity, and made a Covenant to ſerve the Lord. 3. Reforms the violation of the Sabbaoth, and taking *ſtrange Wives*, is thought to be the Regiſter of his own Acts. About which time,

3477. 5. MORDECAI the *Benjamite* captivated with *Jeconiah*, proved a worthy upholder of his Nation under *Ahaſuerus*, in *Shuſhan*. 2. By his provident Councel, *Eſther* his Eſther c. 2. Orphane *Kinſwoman*, came to be *Queen* in *Vaſti*'s place, who was divorced for her *ſullenneſſe*. 3. He diſcovered a treaſon againſt the *King*, & afterward by Gods providence, contrived the matter ſo happily; that *Hammon*, the *Jews* deadly enemy, who had plotted their *vtter ruine*, was hanged on a tree, the ſame *gallows*, he had erected for *Mordecai*'s execution. 4. The King takes a liking to him, and makes him the chief man under him. 5. In which place he behaved himſelf moſt religiouſly and prudently, and is thought alſo to have written the book of *Eſther*. His Acts are regiſtred in the *Chronicles* of *Media*, and *Perſia*.

3. CONcurrent with theſe times are, 1. The ſtories of *Tobit* and *Judeth*. 2. The fragments annexed to 2. Macc. 1, & 2. *Daniel*, of *Suſannaa*, *Bel* and the *Dragon*. 3. The hiding of the holy *Fire* in a pit by the *Prieſts*, and of the *Ark*, with the *Altar* of *Incenſe*, in a *Cave*, by *Ieremy* in Mount *Horeb*. 4. The *Propheſie* of *Baruch*, with the Epiſtle of *Ieremy*. 5. *Ezechiels*, *Haggies*, and *Zacharies* predications, and predictions, to their captive Countrymen. 6. The tranſlation of the *Aſſyrian Monarchy* to the *Medes* and *Perſians*. 7. The growing up of the *Greeks* and *Romans*.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. The Repreſentation of *Nebuchadnezzars* Image extend no farther then the coming of the *Meſſias*?
2. Thoſe additions to *Daniel*, of *Suſanna*, *Bell*, and the *Dragon*, may paſſe for Hiſtory?
3. The Books of *Tobit*, and *Judeth*, be only ſacred *Poems*?

3. Whether
4. *Ezra* left the old *Hebrew* letters, to the *Samaritans*, and brought in thoſe we *now* have, from the *Chaldeans*?
5. He ordered the books of the old Teſtament, as now we have them?
6. With the grand *Synagogue* he added the Hebrew *points*, and began the *Maſorah*?
7. *Xerxes* were *Heſtars* Husband?

CAP.

CAP. VI.

Chieftains.

Confer. Alsted. Encyclop. l.33.c.3. Grafton. Chron.

1. THe ſixth *Diſtance* from the ſecond *Temple* to the *birth* of *Chriſt*, containing the ſpace of 529 years, hath

Three *Dynaſties* { 1. *Chieftains* from the houſe of *David*. 2. *Aſmonai* or *Maccabes*. 3. *Kings*.

Luke 3.

Theſe *Chieftains* we have from Saint *Luke* in this *order*.

1. RHESA MESULLAM, of whom nothing is recorded but that he left

2. JOANNA BEN RHESA, to ſucceed him, in whoſe time *Ezra* came to *Jeruſalem*, with 1500 men. His ſucceſſor was

3499. 3. JUDAS HIRCANUS, when *John* the High-Prieſt, being provoked by his brother *Joſua*, ſlew him in the *Temple*: whereupon *Bagoſes* (*Artaxerxes* powerful *Eunuch*) in revenge of his friend *Joſua*, enters the Temple and pollutes it.

4. JOSEPH follows him. The ſchiſm between *Jaddus* the High-Prieſt, and *Manaſſes* his brother falls out about this time, wherein the *Anitemple* of Mount *Gareſim*, was built by rich *Sanballat*, *Manaſſes* Father in Law, to put down the Temple at *Jeruſalem*. Him

5. SEMEL-ABNER ſucceeded, who ſaw the fraudulent ſurpriſal of the City of *Jeruſalem*, with the *Temple*, by

Ptolemaus

Ptolomæus Lagi, and captivating of his *Country-men*, in another *Egyptian ſervitude*. After him

6. MATTHIAS ELI found ſmall comfort in all thoſe afflictions. Nor

7. MAATHASERMAH alias *Aſar Maſat* that ſucceeded him, nor

8. NAGGE, alias *Artaxad Nigid*, that followed him. About which times, ſeem to have grown thoſe horrible *projects* againſt the *Jews* in *Egypt*, and their ſtrange *deliverance*, related in the third of *Maccabees*: But

9. ESLA alias *Haggi Eli*, received more kindneſſe in *Ptolomæus Philadelphus* daies, who procured that *tranſlation* we have of the *Septuagint* in Greek, and ſet free 120000 *Jews* from ſlavery at his own coſt.

10. NAHUM MASHETH, was ſharer in the ſame happineſſe; whoſe ſucceſſor was

11. AMOS SYRACH, It is ſaid the *foſſe* or Cut, between *Nilus*, and the *Red Sea*, (which *Pharao Necho*, and *Darius* had attempted in vain) was then finiſhed by *Ptolomæus Philadelphus*, after *Amos*

12. MATHATHIAS SYLOAH, is only named his ſonne

13. JOSEPH JUNIOR, alias *Arſes*, is in great eſteem with *Ptolomæus Euergetes*: as alſo were *Joſeph* and *Hircanus* (of the *Prieſts* ſtock) great *Courtiers* then in *Egypt*; about which time *Eccleſiaſticus* was written by *Ieſus* the ſon of *Syrach*. In this line of *David*

14. JANNES HIRCANUS *primus* is accounted the laſt. He defeateth the *Arabians* in ſome Battles, and ſo wearied with the *extremity* of the times, is gathered to his Anceſtors. 3701.

Contemporary

COntemporary with these were, 1. *High-Priests*, eminent to be taken notice of above the rest. 1. *Joshuah* assistant to *Zorobabel*. 2. *Joachim*, who is said to have written the book of *Judith*, and *Jaddus* that met in his *Priestly* vestments *Alexander* the Great, coming with an intent to plunder *Jerusalem*, but he so pacified him, that he offered *Sacrifices* to God according to the *High-Priests* direction; was much taken with the propheſie of *Daniel*, then shewed unto him, concerning the Greek *Goat*, that should break the *Persian Ram. Dan.* 8. whereupon he granted to the *Jews*, whatsoever they demanded of him. *Joseph. Antip. l.* 11. *c.* 8.

2. External accidents. 1. The Battles of, 1. *Marathron.* 2. *Thermopylæ.* 3. *Salamina*, and 4. *Platea*, wherein the *Greeks* had notable victories over the *Persians*, and thereupon instituted *Cock-fighting*. 5. *Coriolanus* and *Alcibiades*, *flying* off, and *vexing* their *Countries*. 6. The Wars between the *Persian* brethren, *Artaxerxes*, and *Cyrus*, and the honorable retreat of *Xenophon* with his 10000 Greeks with all the businesse that happened from *Cyrus*, and his *Persian* successors, those of *Alexander* the Great and his successors unto *Antiochus Epiphanes*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The forenamed *Chieftains* of the line of *David*, had any authority of *Magistrats* amongst their Countrymen?
2. The killing of *Jesuah* in the Temple, by *John* his brother, the *High Priest*, polluted the *Temple* and made *John* irregular? *Joseph. Antiq. l. 11. c. 7.*
3. The *Temple* in mount *Garesim* erected by *Sanballet*, for *Manasses* his son in law, or that of *Onias* in *Ægypt*, were any way tollerable? Ib. Ib. l. 13. c. 6.
4. *Simeon* the High Priest, were author of the Book called the third of *Maccabes*, which in order should be the first? *vid. Junium.*
5. The Greek translation we have under the name of the *Septuagint*, be undoubtedly theirs?
6. There were ever a *ditch* or *Cut* perfected to make the *Mediterranean*, and the *Red Sea* meet?
7. *Jesus* the son of *Sirach* that wrote *Ecclesiasticus*, were one of the seventy Interpreters?

SECT. II.

Maccabees.

Incidit inter regnum Judai. cum per Annos 62. Alst.

1. THe second *Dynasty*, is of the *Asmonai*, or *Maccabees*, extraordinarily raised up by God, to defend true Religion.

In this are reckoned.

1. MATHATHIAS of *Modin*, who 1. killed an *Apostate Jew*, by the *Altar*, together with the Kings Commissioner. 2. Afterwards destroyed the Heathenish *Altars*: and circumcised the Jewish Children by force. 3. Giveth directions to his sons to be resolute in their *profession*, and defence of their Country; and so dies honourably, leaving to succeed him in the quarrel, his son

3781.

3783. 2. JUDAS MACCABEUS, so termed of four *Letters* which he carried in his standard, M. C. B. I. which intimate by the Jews *Raskitiboth* מי כמכה באלים יהוה *who is like among the Gods unto thee Jehovah? Exod.* 15. 11. though others think otherwise. He 1. overthrew *Apollonius* with his great host coming against him out of *Samaria*,

1. Mac. 4 37. and took his sword from him, which he after used. And 2. *Seron* a Prince of the Army of *Syria*. 3. Then *Gorgius*, and *Lysias* with their Armies, *Purifieth* the *Temple* polluted by *Antyochus*, and (in memory thereof) appointed the Feast of

1. Mac. 6. 46. the *Dedication*, honoured by our *Saviours* presence *Ioh.* 10. 22. 4. Overcame the *Idumeans*, *Ammonites*, and others, with their great Leader *Timotheus*. 5. Encounters *Eupators* huge Host, where valiant *Eleazar* slew the *Elephant*, that crushed him with his fall; makes a league with the *Romans*. 6. Defeats and kills *Nicanor* (*Demetrius General*) with all his host.

Ib. 9. 18. 7. At length venturing with 800 men, upon *Bacchides* that had 20000 foot and 2000 horse, after a most resolute *rowting* of the right wing, he was enclosed by the left wing, and so slain.

3. Jonathan

3. JONATHAN his brother succeeds him. Who having revenged the death of his brother *John*, at the great marriage of *Ambri*: with a few breaks through *Bacchides* great Army, endangereth the General *himself* in his passage, slaies a 1000 men, swims over *Jordan* with his company and so quits himself. 2. By the hand of God stopping the mouth of *Alcimus* with a deadly palsey, he is delivered from that treacherous *High-Priest*, who had mastered the *Hasideans*, and was pulling down the Monuments of the *Prophets*. 3. Discomfited *Bacchides* before *Beth Basim*, and forced him to peace. 4. Sticks to *Alexander*, the son of *Epiphanes*, who named him *High-Priest*, and defeats *Apollonius* the General of *Demetrius*, and an host of strangers, when his own men had left him. 5. Reneweth the league with the *Romans* and *Spartanes*, 6. Is betrayed and slain by the Usurper *Tryphon*, leaving his brother 3782. Ib. v. 37.

4. SIMON, who was chosen in his place. 1. He was deceived by *Tryphon* of 100 talents, which he sent with *Jonathans* two sons, to redeem their *Father*, but lost all. 2. He wan *Gaza*, and the Castle of *Jerusalem*, continues the *League* with the *Romans* and *Lacedemonians*. 3. Overthrows by his sons, *Candebeus*, *Antiochus* Captain. 4. So governs that he is stiled the *High*, and chief *Priest*, *Governour* and *Prince* of the *Jews*. 5. Is betrayed by his Son in Law *Ptolomey*, and slain with his two Sons *Mathathias*, and *Judas*, at a Banquet in *Hierico*, but 3807. 2. Mac. c. 13. & 14. Ib. c. 6.

5. JOHANNES HIRCANUS, the third brother escaped, to succeed the *Father* and revenge the *Parricide*. 1. He besieged treacherous *Ptolemey* in the Castle of *Dagon*, but left the Siege, at the woful sight of the *tortures* of his *mother*, who notwithstanding, animated him to persist in his purpose. He bravely defended *Jerusalem* against the siege of *Antiochus Sedites*, of whom he purchaseth his peace with a great sum of money, supplyed, with an advantage, out of the *Sepulcher of David*. 2. He recovereth many places in *Syria*, and demolisheth the *Temple*, on Mount *Gerisim*, which had stood 200 *years*: causeth the *Idumeans*, to be *circumcised* 3815. *Joseph. Antiq. l. 13. c. 14. & 15.* Ib. c. 16.

cumcisid; that resolved to stay among the *Iews*, reneweth the League with the *Romans*. 4. Utterly razeth *Samaria*, falls off from the *Pharisees* to the *Sadduces*. 5. Being in a manner, *Prince*, *Priest*, and *Prophet*, after 31 years rule, dies, leaving his government to his Sons.

1. CConcurrent are here. 1. Iewish Priests. 1. *Nason* that bought the place. 2. *Menelaus*, that outbid him, but had little comfort of his bargain. 3. *Alcimus* the *betrayer* of his Country: the last of the race of *Aaron*. 4. Then *Ionathan*. 5. *Simeon*. 6. *Iohannes Hircanus*, of *Mathathias* stock enjoy it.

2. Macc. 7. 2. *Onias*, building a *Mock-Temple*, at *Heliopolis* in *Egypt* for the *Iews* of those parts. 2. *Heliodorus* whipping by an Angel, for offering to take the *Temples Treasure*. 3. The horrible persecution of *Epiphanes*, specified in old *Eleazarus*, in the *Mother* and her *Seven* Sons. 4. In the death of *Razis*, who to escape *Nicanors* hands, strangely slew himself. 5. The rising of the Sects of *Pharisees* *Sadduces* and

2. Macc. 14. 41. 3. The quarrels with various successe between the *Seleucida* and the *Lagida*, until the end of the brethren *Antiochus*, *Gripus*, and *Cycicenus*.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. The second book of *Maccabees* be the same Authors with the former, and may be reconciled with it?
2. *Mattathias* might lawfully slay an offendor being no Magistrate?
3. Forced circumcision, practised by *Mattathias*, and *John Hircanus*, may be approved?
4. *Hircanus* taking 3000 Talents out of *Davids* sepulcher for secular uses, were not a kind of Sacriledge?
5. He might not more providently have altered the property of the Temple on Mount *Garisim*, then have utterly raized it?
6. The *Pharisees*, *Sadduces* and *Essenes* were unknown to ancient times, before the *Jews* commerce with the Grecians?
7. *Rasis* resolute killing of himself, may be rather pitied, then defended?

3. Whether

SECT

SEC. III.

Kings.

1. THE *Asmonei* thus far contented themselves with the title of *Governours* of *High-Priests*' now they aspire to be *Kings*, In which descent follows.

3846. 1. ARISTOBULUS the eldest son of *Johannes Hircanus*. 1. He associates to him in the government his brother *Antigonus*, but quickly (by his wifes *Salomes* perswasion) makes him away. 2. He imprisoneth his three younger brethren, and *starved* his own *Mother*, upon suspition she affected the Kingdom. 3. For which his conscience torturing him after a years Raign, he dies miserably.

2. ALEXANDER JANNÆUS, his brother, (released by *Salome* out of prison) succeeds him, for which kindnesse he marries the *Widdow*. 2. with much ado he getteth *Ptolomæus*, receives two overthrows by *Lathurus*, who was banished *Egypt*, by his Mother *Cleopatra*. 3. The *Pharisees* are hard against him, of whom he dispatched at once 50000. 4. Notwithstanding (finding by experience how they led the vulgar) he exhorteth his wife to close in with them, and to be ruled altogether by them. This counsel

3. ALEXANDRA *alias Salome* his wife wisely follows, and so gets the government. 2. The *Pharisees* do what they list: and *tyrannize* over the contrary faction; The *Queen* grows to be of 73 years of age, and much broken, after nine years Raign dies, his eldest son

4. HIRCANUS (whom she before had made High-Priest) succeeded by right. This (he being but a soft man) hardly maintained by the help of *Antipater* the *Idumean*, and *Aretas* King of *Arabia*, who drove *Aristobulus* his brother that withstood him) out of *Jerusalem*. 2. The matter

ter came to be disputed (who should be King) between the brethren *Hircanus*, & *Aristobulus*, before *Pompey* the Great. He takes with *Hircanus*, makes a breach on the *Temple*, laies open the *Holiest* of *Holies*. 3. And having done what he list, hasteneth to *Rome*, carrying with him *Aristobulus* prisoner with his two sons and two daughters, but his son *Alexander* escaped by the way. *Antigonus* was led on, and there kept for a while. 4. *Hircanus* held up by *Antipater*, and the *Pompeian faction*, at length falls into the hands of *Antigonus* (his brother *Aristobulus* son) who cuts off his ears, and sends him prisoner with *Pacorus* and *Barzaphanes*, to the *Parthians*, where he was well used by their King *Phraates*, and returned back again to his Country. There at the age of 80 years, he was put to death by *Herod*, who with his Father and Brethren, formerly had stood so for him. Competitour with this *Hireanus* was his Brother

ARISTOBULUS the second, he was the more *active* man, and by composition had the *Kingdom* left to him by his brother *Hireanus*: but that *Antipater* with his sons, (backed by *Pompey*) revived *Hircanus* title. 2. He being freed from his imprisonment at *Rome* by *Julius Cæsar*, to return into his Country, was *poysoned* by the way, by some of *Pompeys Faction*. His son *Alexander* having stirred in *Jewry* as much as he could, to make way for him. 3. This *Alexander* had to wife *Alexandra*, his Uncle *Hircanas* daughter, which bare him the two paragons of that time, for beauty, *Aristobulus* and *Mariamne*. At length, himself at *Pompey*'s direction is *beheaded* at *Antioch* by *Scipio*. In whose right and revenge, his Brother

6. ANTIGONUS shews himself; Backed by the *Tyrians*, *Parthians*, & other friends. Invades *Galely*, takes *Jerusalem*, held it for a while, but at length is taken by *Socius* the *Roman* Leader, after six months Siege. Thence was he sent to *Antony*, who dispatched him at *Antioch*. In all this

7. HEROD had the chiefest stroke, who then had none to withstand his usurpation. He was the son of *Antipater*

tipater the *Idumean*, a Rich, Wise, and expert man, a great friend to *Hircanus*, and upholder of him against his brother *Aristobulus*. 2. In all which excellent parts this second son of his, *Herod*, came nothing behind him. 3. For executing *Ezechias* the *Thief* with his associates, he is questioned before the *Sanedrim*, where down-right *Sameas* tells him his own, but he was grown too stiffnecked for such a curb. 4. Upon the death of *Cæsar*, (touching with amorous *Cleopatra* of *Egypt* by the bye) he gets to *Rome*: There by *Antony*'s means (whom he had well bribed, and still observed) he is proclaimed *King* of *Judea*. 5. Returns, and by great industry, valour and Policy, settles himself in it, makes away with all the *Blood-Royal* that might question his title, Amongst which the sweet *Aristobulus* in sport is duckt to death by his fellow *swimmers*, and the beautiful *Mariamne* his sister (through *Herods* dearest wife) is executed; (as also her Mother *Alexandra* afterwards) for pretended Treason. 6. This barbarous cruelty is extended farther to his own Children, so that *Augustus* said, *he had rather be Herods Swine, than his Son.* 7. He was magnificent in buildings, expressed in *Samaria* (called by him *Sebastia*) *Cæsarea* his own pallace at *Jerusalem*; but especially in the third *Temple* by him erected. 8. He escapeth many conspiracies, but at length, after the merciles *butchery* of the *Infants* at *Bethlem*, & other villanous *massacres*, the hand of God seizeth upon him, so that he dies of a most *horrible* and *loathsome* disease. In his time, 3959 from the Creation, our Saviour *Christ Jesus* was born*. The beginner of the last period.

* Or as *Luther*, *Lucidus*, *Alexander*, *Scultetus*, and divers Astronomers reckon 3960, forherein are met with about 30. different accounts.

2. COncurrent with these times, were the 1. *High-Priests*. 1. *Alexander Janneus*. 2. *Hircanus*, first put in by his Mother *Alexandra*. 3. *Aristobulus* his Brother. 4. *Ananelus* a base fellow, foysted in by *Herod*, and outed again by him, to make way for 5. *Aristobulus*, *Mariamne*'s brother, who was treacherously drowned. 6. *Jesus* son of *Phebes*, who is deprived to give place to 7. *Simon Boethus*

Boethus, whose fair daughter *Herod* took to Wife, after he had executed *Mariamne*. Him succeeded 8. *Mathias*, who was deposed for a *Sedition*, And 9. *Joazar* placed in his room, but deposed afterward by *Cyrenius*, to make way for 10. *Ananus*. 11. *Ismael*, *Eleazar*, *Symon*, and *Joseph* alias *Caiaphas*, execute the office by turns, with *Annas*, all our *Saviours* time upon earth.

2. Wars between *Cleopatra*, and her son *Lathurus* of *Ægypt*. 2. Those of the *Romans*, with *Mithridates* and *Tigranes*, the Eastern *Potentates*. 3. *Crassus* defeat, after he had robbed the *Temple* of *Jerusalem*, by the *Parthians*, at *Chartas*. 4. The rifling of *Jerusalem*, and the *Temple*, by *Pompey*. The civil *Wars*, between *him*, and *Julius Cæsar*, *Augustus* and *Antony*.

3. Proscriptions of *Cicero*, and other eminent men of *Rome*, till *Augustus*, got all into his hands, shut up the *Temple* of *Janus*, in token of a general *Peace*, and taxed all the subdued *Provinces*.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Aristobulus* did wisely, as the times stood, to assume the Title of King, which his predecessors had so long forborn?
2. The office of *High-Priest* and *King* amongst the *Jews* were compatible?
3. The biting off of *Hircanus* Ears by villany, might make him *irregular* for the high-Priests Office?
3. Whether
4. *Jacobs* Prophesie, of the departing of the Scepter from *Judah*, were fulfilled by *Herods* usurpation?
5. *Herod* were an *Idumean* of a base stock, as *Josephus* represents him?
6. *Mariamne*, his fair wife, might be justly charged of conspiracy against him?
7. The *Temple* he built, were more magnificent, then that he pluckt down?

CAP. VII.

The Life of our Saviour.

1. THE ſeaventh and laſt *Diſtance* is, from the *Birth* of *Chriſt*, to this preſent year 1652.

2. This (for order ſake) may be referred to a triple *Hierarchy*.
   1. *Evangelicall.*
   2. *Apoſtolicall.*
   3. *Eccleſiaſticall.*

3. The *Evangelical*, *Hiſtorically* only toucheth upon the *Sayings* and *Doings* of our *Saviour*, Regiſtred by the four *Evangeliſts*, from his *Birth* until the deſcending of the *Holy Ghoſt*.

4. According to theſe *heads*, or the like, of His
   1. *Private* Life.
   2. *Preparation* for execution of *Mediatorſhip.*
   3. *Sermons.*
   4. *Miracles.*
   5. *Conferences.*
   6. *Sufferings.*
   7. *Triumphs.*

Private Life *Math.* 3.

5. His *Private* life before his *Baptiſm*, for the ſpace of about thirty years, holdeth forth unto us. 1. The *Propheſied* preparation of *John Baptiſt* to be his *fore-runner*; of the

Bleſſed

Bleſſed Virgin *Mary* to be his *Mother*; of *Joſeph*, to be the faithful *Guardian* of his *Infancy* and *Pupillage*. 2. His Nativity at *Bethlem Ephratah*, in a *Stable*, welcomed in, and *Preached* by a *quire* of *Angels*, That ſent the *Shepherds* to ſee it, who found it as 'twas told them from *Heaven*. In which mean place, (it may be well thought) he was the eight day *Circumciſed*. 3. His viſiting by the wiſe *Eaſterlings*, who ſchooled by *Herod*, to bring *information* where they found him, followed the directions of a *bitter Maſter*, and returned home another way. 4. His Mothers *Purification*, with *Simeons* and *Hannahs* open *Teſtimonies* of him in the *Temple*, as it were under *Herods noſe*, whiles he expected to hear from the *Wiſe men*, or was taken up (perhaps) by more *Courtly* imployments. 5. His *Flight* into *Egypt*, by an *Angels* direction, whereupon followed the *Maſſacre* of the *Bethlem Infants*, of two years old, and under, wherein (ſome affirm) that 14000 or there about, were *Butchered*. 6. His *return*, and ſetling with his *Parents* in *Nazareth*. 7. His going with them to Jeruſalem at the *Paſſeover*, whereby his *Conference* and *Queſtioning* with the *Doctors*, he aſtoniſhed all the hearers at his *underſtanding* and *anſwers*, whence returning with his Parents to *Nazareth*, he *ſubjected* himſelf unto them, and exerciſed, as ſome think, the *Trade* of a *Carpenter*, (*Baronius* thinks he made yoaks, alluding thereto in that he profeſſeth, *My yoak is eaſie*, *Mat.* 11.30.) Untill

Mac. 1. Luk. 3. Luk. 2. Math. 2. Luk. 8. Math. 2. Luk. 2.

7. His *Preparation* for the work of his *Mediatorſhip*. In which theſe *particulars* are moſt remarkable. 1. His publique *Baptizing* by *John* in the River *Jordan*. 2. The Teſtimony of his Father from Heaven, *This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed*, reiterated with that addition to the three *Apoſtles* in the *Mount*, *Hear him*, and confirmed more publiquely in a voice from Heaven, *I have glorified it, and will glorifie it again*. 3. The deſcending of the *Holy Ghoſt*, in a *bodily* ſhape like a *Dove*, and abiding upon him, who thereupon led him into the *Wilderneſs*. 4. His faſting there *forty daies*, and *forty nights*. 5. His tempting by the

Preparations

Jo. 12. 28. Mac. 1. Math. 3. Luk. 3. Joh. 1.

Luk. 10. 18. Jo. 14. 30. *Devil*, whom he vanquished, and beheld afterward *falling* from *Heaven*, as *lightning*; and returned at last as a Prince of this World, could find *nothing* in him to *except against*.

Mar. 9. 6. His returning into *Galilee*, and gathering *Disciples*, where we have the distinct calling of *Andrew*, and *Peter*, *James* and *John*, and afterwards of *Mathew* from the *receit* of *Custom*, to be his followers. 7. His sorting of them. *Twelve* he *ordained* by name, that they should be *with him*, to be sent forth to Preach; and *seventy* others, he appointed to go *two* and *two* before him, to such places as he himself would come.

Mar. 3. 14.

Luk. 10. 1.

Sermons. 7. Of his *Sermons* upon these *preparations*; (to omit other)

Math. c. 5. 6. 7. we have in St. *Mathew* 1. His *Catechetical*, *Cap.* 5, 6, 7. declaring the *qualifications* of those that aim at *blessedness*, and

Ib. c. 10. the *means* that lead unto it. 2. His *Conscio ad Clerum* c. 10. or *Sermon* to the *Clergy*, instructing them, what to *do*, how to

Ib. c. 11. *teach*, and what to *expect*. 3. *Conscio pro Clero*, his *Sermon* in the behalf of the *Clergy*, wherein he justifieth *John Baptist*, and his *Doctrine*, taxeth perverse, and censorious *hearers*, and inviteth the *meek* & *lowly* in heart, to come unto *him*, and undergo his yoak. 4. His *popular* Sermon, to the promiscuous *Multitude*

Ib. v. 30. Ib. 13. c. 13. concerning the diverse *effects* of the *Word* preached, the *pretiousness* of it being *imbraced*, and

Ib. c. 18. the strict *account* that is to be given of it. 5. His *Irenicon*, or Sermon for *composing differences*, wherein the authority of the *Church* is asserted, and a heavy *doom* denounced against such as slight it, and will not be drawn by Gods forgiving us to *forgive* their *Brethren*. 6. His *Elenctical*, or Sermon of

Ib. c. 23. *Reproof* against the Hypocritical *Scribes* and *Pharises* c. 23. Whose *true* Doctrine notwithstanding he will not have

Ib. c. 24. 25. rejected, through *hatred* or *prejudice* to their *Persons*, but their *Arrogancy* to be avoided, and their *pretences* of *Religion*, for their own wicked ends, to be *detested*. 7. His *Prophetical* of the destruction of *Jerusalem*, the *end* of the *World*, and the *day* of *judgment*, with the manner of it.

Miracles. 8. His *Miracles* follow to back his *Sermons*, of which some

some have pitcht upon 34. others have reckoned 57. all may be disposed according to the *places* in which they were performed. As 1. in *Galilee*. The turning of *Water* into *Wine*. *Dispossessing* the woman of *Canaans Daughter*. The curing of one Deaf, that had an *impediment* in his speech, by putting his *fingers* into his *ears*, and touching his *tongue* with his *spittle*. 2. In *Capernaum*, The curing of a *Noble mans son*, at a great distance. Of the *Paralitique* that was brought in a bed, and let down through the *roof* of the house before him, Of the raising of *Jairus* daughter, &c. 3. Beyond *Jordan*, The *dispossession* of a *Legion* of *Devills*, and sending them into the *herd* of *Swine*. 4. On the *Sea*, In commanding the *wind* and *waters*, *Walking* on the *waters*; Assembling the *fishes* at his *pleasure* to be taken; whereof one brought money in his *mouth* to pay *tribute*. 5. In the *Wilderness*, By feeding 5000 with five Barly *loaves*, and two fishes, and 4000 at another time, in the like miraculous manner. 6. In *Judea*, The raising of the *Widows* son of *Naim*, and of *Lazarus*, when he stunck in his grave, are *Wonders* never elsewhere heard of. 7. And lastly in *Jerusalem*, The quitting of the impotent man at *Bethesda*, of his eight and thirty *years* languishing: The opening of the eyes of him that was born blind, with the like; which to these places may be referred.

Simon de cassia. Salmeron. A Lapide.
Jo. 2.
Math 15.
Math. 7.
Joh. 4.
Mar. 2.
Math. 9.
Mar. 5.
Math. 17.
Jo. 6.
Math. 14. & 15.
Luk. 7.
Jo. 11.
Jo. 5.
Jo. 9.

9. These were intermixed with his *Conferences*, distinguishable by the parties conferred with: So we have his discourse with 1. *Nicodemus*, of *Regeneration*, and *Salvation*, by his lifting up, from the *biting* of the old *Serpent*, as the *Israelites* were cured by *Moses* Serpent in the Wilderness. 2. With the *Woman* of *Samaria* at *Jacobs* Well: concerning the coming of *Messias*, and Gods spiritual *Worship*. 3. With the *Pharisees* of *Traditions*, *Sabbath*, and the *Author* of his Doctrine, and *Miracles*. 4. With the *Sadduces*, concerning the *Resurrection*. 5. With the *Lawyers* about the *First* and *Greatest Commandement*, and Who may be tearmed our *Neighbour*. 6. With the *People*, touching the *Bread* of *Life*, and spiritual *Manna*, and their *senselessness*

Conferences.
Jo. 3.
Ib. 4.
Math 15.
Ib. 4. c. 22.
Luk. 10.
Jo. 6.

ness, in not acknowleging the *Messias*. 7. With his Disciples and followers, affecting supremacy, and being disheartned at this low *condition*, and foretelling them of greater sufferings that should fall upon him.

Math. 20. Mac. 10.

Sufferings. 10. These sufferings he endured. 1. In *Gethsemane*, when he was in his greatest *Agony*, exceeding sorrowfull, very *heavy* to the *death*, *prayed*, & his sweat was as it were, great *drops of blood*. 2. In his apprehending, by the *Chief Priests*, *Captains* of the *Temple*, *Judas*, and the rascal multitude. 3. In the *Ecclesiastique Consistories* of *Annas* and *Caiaphas*. 4. In *Herods* Court, by *Jeerings* and *Mockings*, and returning him to *Pilate* in a *robe* of *Scorn*. 5. Under *Pilates* hands, where he was tumultuously *voted* to be *crucified*, against the Judges acquitting of him, and a seditious *Murtherer* accepted before him. 6. In this *Crowning* with thorns, *spitting* upon, *scourging*, and being *burthened* with his own *crosse*, by the *executioners*, after his condemnation. 7. In his torments on the *Crosse*, by *mockings*, *revilings*, relieving only with *Gall* and *Vineger*, *piercing* his side after he was *dead*. When the *Heavens* put on their *blacks*, the *earth staggered*, the *Rocks rent*, the *graves opened*, the *Temples vayle* was torn from the top to the bottom, and such *transcendent* Impieties, for continual remembrance of which we have the Sacrament, instituted solemnly by himself at his last *Supper*.

Mat. 26. Mac. 14. Luk. 22. v. 52. Luk. 23. Jo. 19.

Triumphs. 11. And upon his *Consummatum est*, or *Finishing*, succeeded his *Triumphs*. 1. Over *Principalities* and *Powers* of *darkenesse*, by spoyling them and *shewing* them *openly*. 2. Over the Grave and Death by his Resurrection. 3. Over all oppositions and *Impediments*, by his forty daies conversing with his *Apostles*, in ten *infallible apparitions*, instructing them in those *things* that *pertain* to the Kingdom of God. 4. In giving them full *Commission* to *teach*, and *list* all *Nations* by *Baptism*, In the name of the most *Sacred Trinity*, *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Ghost*, and to *remit* and *retain* sins, by vertue of the Holy Ghost, which he breathed upon them. 5. In trampling the *World* under foot, by his

Coloss. 2. 15. Act. 1. Jo. 20. Math. 28.

Glorious

Glorious *Aſcenſion*. 6. *Ruling* in the midſt of *his*, and his *Churches* enemies by the *rod* of his *ſtrength*, as he ſits at the *right* hand of the *Father*. 7. And laſt of all, by ſending of the *Holy Ghoſt*, to furniſh his *Apoſtles* and their *Succeſſors*, for the propagating of the *Goſpel*, to the utter diſſolving of all the *depths* of *Satan*, and his inceſſant *Machinations*. The ridiculous paralel of *Apollonius Tyaneus* with our Saviour, by *Hierocles*, and the malitious exceptions of R. *Nizachon* againſt his doings and Miracles, are fully anſwered, by *Euſebius* and *Munſter*, in *Math. Hebraice*. Pſal. 110.

12. About this fulneſs of *Time*, in our *Saviours* being upon earth appeared. 1. The great *Wits* for *Poetry*, *Virgill*, *Ovid*, *Horace*, &c. for *Oratory Cicero*, for Hiſtory *Saluſt*, *Livy*, *Trogus Pompeius*; *Strabo* the Ceographer. 2. Triumphant Warriors, *Pompey*, *Julius Caſar*, *Auguſtus*. 3. Notorious *Impoſtors*, *Simon Magus*, who proclaimed himſelf to appear, as God the *Father* to the *Samaritans*, God the *Son* to the *Jews*, and God the *Holy Ghoſt* to the *Gentiles*. *Theudas* a *Magitian*, that mis-led a *multitude*, to paſſe over *Jordan*, which he bore them in hand, ſhould divide it ſelf, but himſelf and thoſe with him, were all *ſlain* or *ſcattered*. *Judas* of *Galilee*, who would not indure to pay *Tribute*, or acknowledge any *Lord*: which ſome make the reaſon that our *Saviour* and his *Apoſtles*, were ſo punctual againſt this madneſſe, leaſt they ſhould be thought ſuch *Galileans*, as favoured *Rebellion*; ſuch a one was *Barchochebas*, afterward a fatal *Comet*, who with his new light was the deſtruction of 50000 of his *followers*. 4. Silenſing of Oracles, as that of *Delphus*, where *Auguſtus Caſar* urging the *Divell* for an anſwer, was told that an Hebrew *child*, had ſtop'd his mouth, and ſent him with a *Mittimus* to *Hell*, and therefore he might ſpare labour or coſt to conſult with him any more. The like was the Lamentation for the *death* of the great God *Pan* in *Plutarch*. 5. The diſcovery of the *abomination* of the *Idol Prieſts* in *Rome*, upon the abuſing of the noble *Matron Paulina*, by *Decius Mundus*, whom he could not bring to his *Lure* by money, but had his will of, under

Cal. 4. *Concurrents*.

Ireneus. l. 1.

Act. 5. 35.

Euſeb. E. H. l. 4. c. 6. *Dioncaſſius. in Hadriano*.

Peuzer de Oraculis.

Joseph. Ant. L. 18. c. 4.

der the mask of *Anubis*, to which *Dogs head* she was devoted, which was the destruction both of those bawdy *Priests* and *Temple*. 6. The expelling of *Players* from *Rome* for the like *villanies*. And 7. the fall of *Sejanus*, *Tiberius* great *favorite*, with the disgracefull and horrible execution of his *Son* and *Daughter*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. *Protoevangelium Jacobi*, and the Book of our *Saviours Infancy*, be altogether fabulous?
2. The Epistle of *Lentulus*, describing our Saviours feature of body, or that of *Pilate* to *Tiberius* concerning his *miraculous* acts, may passe for currant?

Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 1. c. 2.

3. The story of *Jesus* registring amongst the *Priests*, under the title of the *Son* of *God*, and *Mary* the *Virgin*, in *Suidas*, be of any credit?

Suidas in verbo Jesus.

4. *Agbarus* letter to *him*, and his answer to *Agbarus* in *Eusebius*, may be taken for truth?

Eccles. Hist. l. 1. c. 14.

5. *Josephus* Testimony concerning the *Divine* carriage of our *Saviour*, and pious conversation of *John Baptist*, may be suspected for an *Addition* of the *Christians*?

Antiq. l. 18. c. 4.

Euseb. Eccles. Hist. Hist. l. 1. c. 12.

6. The Eternal *Gospel*, invented by *Cyrillus* a Monk, to uphold the Papal tyranny, heresies and Idolatry, tended to the extinguishing of Christianity?

Ib. c. 7.

Set forth by *Ludovicus de Dieu* in the *Persian* tonge and *Latine*, with *Animadversions*.

7. The mixt Gospel of *truth* & *trash*, tendred to *Achar* the great *Magul*, by *Xaverius* the *Jesuite*, to inform him in Christianity, be not *Impudent* and abominable?

SECT.

SECT. II.

Hierarch Apostolicall.

THE *Evangelicall Hierarchy*, was seconded by the *Apostolicall*, That containes the *Acts* of the *Apostles*, and their *Fellow-laborours*, for the first *Planting* and *setling* of the *Christian Church*, composed of *Jewes* and *Gentiles*.

2. These *Acts* were performed by them either.
- At their being together at *Jerusalem*, immediatly upon the *Holy Ghost*'s descention.
- After their *scattering* by reason of the persecution, and their mission or designment to their severall places.

3 Being yet together.
1. They solemnly chose *Mathias* into the place of *Judas* the Traitor. Act. 1.
2. They are inspired by the *visible descent* of the *Holy Ghost*, whereupon *Peter* made that first *Sermon*, whereby he gained to the Church about 3000. Ib. 2.
3. *Peter* and *John* cure a *Cripple*, at the *Temples Beautifull Gate*, whereby at a second *Sermon*, the number is made 5000. Ib. v. 14.
4. They are thereupon imprisoned, and after convented before *Annas* and *Caiaphas*, *John* and *Alexander*, but passe unpunished by reason of the People. A publick thanksgiving is made for it, and *contribution*, that no want might be among the *Poor beginners*, which might make them *shrink* from their *profession*. Ib. 4.
5. *Ananias* and *Sapphira*, are Miraculously Ib. 5.

 strucken

strucken dead, for the *lying dissimulation.*

6. The Apostles continue to doe Miracles, whereupon they are imprisoned, but are delivered by an *Angel*, had before a *Counsel*, but escaped with an ordinary *beating* and *threatning*, by the wise advice of *Gamaliel.*

Ib. 6.

7. A murmuring ariseth of the *Grecians*, against the *Hebrewes*, for neglecting of their *Widdows*: seaven *Deacons* are chosen to Pacify it, amongst whom *Stephen* proves eminent for his *zeal* and *abilities*, which cost him a *stoning*, but it gained him the *Primacy* of *Martyrdome.*

Ib. 7.

4. After their *separation*, or *scattering*; are especially remarkable, the Lives and doings of the

1. 12. Apostles.
2. 70. Disciples.
3. 7. Deacons.

5. These Apostles were,

1. SIMON PETER, termed also *Cephas*, who was sent by the rest of the *Apostles* with *John*, from *Jerusalem* to *Samaria*; to second *Philip*, who had there Preached *Christ.* 2. There he *discovered*, and *confounded* Simon *Magus*, and thence returnes to *Jerusalem.* 3. Thence going again abroad, to visit and confirme the *Churches*, he arrives at *Lidda*, where he cures *Æneas* of the *Palsey*, and, at *Joppa*, raiseth *Tabitha* from the dead, and afterwards he stayed many daies with *Simon* a *Tanner.* 4. In that *Tanners* house, he had the vision of the *sheet*, of *clean* and *unclean* creatures, clapt together. 5. From thence was directed by the *spirit* to goe to *Cornelius*, whom he Baptiseth with his *Family* and *Friends*; and so returnes the *second* time to *Jerusalem.* 6. Then, being questioned for

Act. c. 8.
Ib.
Ib. 9.
Ib. 10.

for his going to the *Gentiles*, gives a satisfying answere and is taken afterward, and *imprisoned* by *Herod Agrippa*, but is freed by an *Angell*. 7. After that we find no more of him, till he gave his *suffrage*, in the *Councell* at *Jerusalem*. 8. From thence going into *Antioch*, is reproved by Saint *Paul* to his face, for *dissimulation*. 9. Afterward what course he took the *Scripture* mentioneth not. only we have two *Epistles* of his; the first (as tis thought) from *Babylon*; the second mentioning Saint *Paules Epistles*, and the abuse of them by diverse. 10. His being at *Rome* cannot be proved, or that he left any more writings behind him, besides those two *Epistles*, which make rather against *Popery* then any way countenance it. His life written by *Xaverius* in the Persian Language, and translated by *Ludovicus de Dieu*, is fraught with impudent fables, (as his soliciting the blessed *Virgin*, to intercede to Christ for *pardon*, of his thrice *denying* of him, and our *Saviours* making him and his successors his *Vicars* here on earth, and the like) as appeareth in the *Animadversions* upon it. S. *Mark* is reported to be with him at *Rome*, where he wrot his Gospell, (some say) in *Latine* the Originall yet remaining in *Venice*, afterwards translated into *Greek* by himself: but this is only *Jesuiticall Tradition* which makes *Mark* the Evangelist, S. *Peters* convert, differing from *John Mark*, that accompanied *S. Paul*, which the scripture mentioneth. Ib. 11. Ib. 12. Act. 15. Gal. 2. 11. 2. Pet. 3. 16.

2. ANDREW, was first a Disciple of *John Baptist*, then (upon his testimony) a *follower* of our *Saviours*; to whom he brought his *brother Peter*. 2. He is said to be the *Apostle* of the *Scythians*, *Sogdians*, and *Dacians*, to be Crucified by *Ægeas* King of *Edessa*, and buried at *Patras* in *Achaia*. Ib. 40.

3. JAMES of *Zebedee* was the first of the *Apostles*, that suffered Martyrdome under *Herod* in *Jerusalem*, and there was buried, his bones were said to be translated afterwards to *Campostella* in *Spaine*, where pilgrims make superstitious journies to visit them. Act. 12.

4. JOHN his *Brother*, was the Disciple whom *Jesus* loved, and joyned in *Commission* with *Peter*, to confirme the convicted *Samaritans* by *Philip*. 2. 'Tis sayd that he was put into a vessell of *boyling Oyle* at *Rome*, in *Domitians* time, which did him no hurt. 3. It is *certaine*, he was banished into *Patmos*, where he wrot his *Revelation*; and after his return to *Ephesus*, his *three Epistles*, and *Gospel*; which was published by *Gaius* his *Host*, and *Deacon*.

Rev. 1. 9.

4. Some think he slumbereth yet under the *earth* at *Ephesus*; where he made his own *Grave*, and in a manner *interred* himself; out of which he *Preached*. More probable is that of his recovering of a publique *Thiefe*, who after was made *Bishop*.

Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 3. c. 20.

5. PHILIP of *Bethsaida*, Preached (as 'tis thought) the Gospel in *Phrygia*, and lyeth buried at *Hieropolis*.

6. BARTHOLOMEW, is said to have gone as farre as *India*, and to have *Preached*, where some say he was *cudgeled* to death, some, *Crucified*, some, that he was *slain* alive: some, that he was *Beheaded*: But *Peter de natalibus* affirmes that all these tortures were inflicted on him successively. Father *Ambrose Chircher*, (a great travailer of late in the Eastern parts) tells us of a Tradition they have in *China*, that on *Olo Puen* was brought thither from *Judea* in the Cloudes, and Preached *Christianity* amongst them, whereof he left 27 *Tomes* behind him, more ('tis to be thought) then can be shewn of S. *Bartholomews*.

Vieras in Ps. 22.

7. THOMAS is reckoned the *Apostle* of the *Parthians*, *Medes* and *Persians*, where he was slain with a dart and lies buried.

8. MATHEW wrote the first *Gospel*, (some think in *Hebrew*) It is not known who translated it. 2. He is said to have been entertained, by the *Eunuch* of *Queen Candace* in *Æthiopia*, where he preached the Gospel, converted the People and was Married.

Greims.

9. JAMES of *Alpheus* otherwise called *Oblias*, or *Justus*, succeeded *James* of *Zebedee* in the Bishoprick of *Jerusalem*

Act. 8.

rusalem. 2. Concludes the *Councel* there as *President*, notwithstanding the presence of *Peter*. 3. Leaves a Catholique *Epistle*, for the animating of *Faith by workes*. 4. Was Martyred at *Jerusalem*, after he was throwne down from a Pinnacle of the *Temple*, by a *Fullers* club.

10. LEBBEUS *alias Thaddeus*, or *Judas* surnamed *Barsabas*; the brother of *James*, from him we have an Epistle to the same purpose with the 2d. of S. *Peter*. 2. He was made commissioner with *Silas*, to carry the Councells of *Jerusalem's decrees* to them of *Antioch*. He is said to have gone to King *Agbarus*, of *Edessa*, and to have cured, and *converted* him, and his, according to the *Letter* of our *Saviour*, returning an answere to a Letter of *Agbarus* first sent unto him. And there he lies buried.

Math. 10. Act. 2. Act. 15. 22. *Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 1.*

11. SIMON the *Canaanite*, or *Zelotes*, is said to have done somewhat in *Africke*, to be crucified in *Brettanni*, (saith *Dorotheus*) *Volaterane* calls it *Betani*, *Peter de Natalibus*, *Bethania*, which is most like that (if he were *Bishop* as som say of *Jerusalem*) he might there suffer.

12. MATHIAS came to be an Apostle by election, into the place of *Judas Iscariot*, who is reported to have slain his *Father*, married his *Mother*, and betrayed his *Master*. 2. His Dioceese fell out to be *Æthiopia*, about the Haven *Hissus*, and the River *Phasis* amongst *Men eaters*, where he dyed. All which Relations may be noted for Monkish evaporations. To these Twelve, may be added.

6. St. PAUL, first *Saul*, a *persecutour*, then taken off in a miraculous manner by *Christ's* call from heaven. 2. whereupon he lyes *three* daies at *Damascus* in an extasie, at what time ('tis thought) he was rapt into the *third Heaven*, and made [illegible] taught by *Christ* himself; then restored to his sight, and *Baptized* by *Ananias*. 3. From thence he goes into *Arabia*, and having spent there three yeares in Preaching, returns to *Damascus*, but hardly thence escapes in a *Basket*: and comes to [illegible] to see *Peter*, or

Act. 9. Act. 9. 2 Cor. 11. Gal. 1. 18.

ferre with him in *Jerusalem*, after *James* of *Zebedees* Martyrdome, and a little before the imprisoning of S. *Peter*. 4. But having notice in a *vision* that it would be *bootless*, & *dangerous* for him to stay there longer, he betakes himselfe to *Tarsus* in his own Country, the *Metropolitan* City in *Cilitia*, but staid not long there, before *Barnabas* came to fetch him away to *Antioch*, the cheif City of *Syria*, to help him in his charge, which the Church of *Jerusalem* had there designed him, for confirming of those *Gentiles* which some of the *dispersion* of the *Jewes* had formerly instructed. 5. This they performed with that *Alacrity* anh *successe*, that, from *Antioch*, we had first the name of *Christians*. Thither when *Agabus* had repaired to them, and *Prophecied* of a Dearth at hand; they were sent wiih a *Collection*, by the Church of *Antioch*, to help the poor Brethren in *Jerusalem*. Thence returning, they brought *John Mark* with them. 6. Not long after both of them, by expresse command of the Holy *Ghost*, (after *Prayers* and *imposition* of hands) are dispatched (taking *Mark* with them) to that *Biennial Circuit*; wherein *Sergius Paulus* Proconsul of *Paphus* was converted, *Elymas Bar-Jesu* confounded many Cities and Countries blessed by the light of the *Gospell*. *Paul* at *Listra* stoned, where a little before he had been (with *Barnabas*) *deified*. Notwithstanding under Gods protection (having gotten *Titus* with them instead of *Mark*, which went to *Jerusalem*) they returned again to *Antioch*. 7. There a quarrell then being set a foot; by some Παρείσακτοι false Brethren, concerning the *Abrogation* of Jewish *Ceremonies*, he passed to the Councell of *Jerusalem* where the business was *decided*; And then returnes to *Antioch*, where he made bold to reprove *Peter*. 8. Then makes a journey with *Silas* into *Asia* to confirme the *Churches*, a little before there by him planted. 9. That being done, he comes from *Troas* over into *Europe*, visits *Macedon*, *Thessalonica*, *Corinth*, *Athens*, *Achaia*. 10. At length returnes to *Jerusalem*, is there *Apprehended*. Thence sent to *Cesaria*, answers before *Felix*, *Festus*, and *Agrippa*, appeales to *Cæsar*, is sent thence to *Rome*, escapes in the journey *Shipwrack*,

Act. 11. 19. 20. 26.

Act. 13.

Gal. 24. Act. 15.

Ib. v. 11.

Act. 25. 26. 27. 28.

and

and the *Viper* in *Malta*. 11. Gets from thence opportunity to make an excursion to Plant, and confirme Churches, Returnes again to *Rome*, & is Martyred, (as 'tis thought) under *Nero*. 12. Companions he had of his Travels and Preaching: *Barnabas*, *Luke* the Physitian of *Antioch*, from whom we have the excellent Gospel, and the *Acts* of the *Apostles*, dedicated to *Theophilus*, who converted to Christianity, converted his house to be a Church. *Mark* the *Evangelist*, *Silus*, *Timotheus*, *Titus*, *Aquila* & *Priscilla*: And in his European journey, *Sopater*, *Aristarchus*, *Secundus*, *Gaius*, *Tychicus* and *Trophimus*. 13. We have 14 Epistles of his; some written of whole Churches, some to particular Men: some before his Bonds, some in them: in this order. Before his Imprisonment; two to the *Thessalonians*, & one to *Titus*, one to the *Galathians*, two to the *Corinthians*, one to *Timothy*, one to the *Romans*. In his Imprisonment, one to the *Philippians*, one to the *Collossians*, one to *Philemon*, one to the *Ephesians*, one to the *Hebrews*, and last of all, a second Epistle to *Timothy*. 14. That Epistle of his to the *Laodiceans*, is meerly *Imaginary*, and those between him and *Seneca* forged. The subscriptions for *Timothy* & *Titus* being *Bishops* of *Ephesus* and *Crete*, are carped at only by Wranglers, nothing of moment brought against them.

7. For the *seaventy Disciples* we have their *Commission* from our Saviour, *Luke* 10 but not their *names*. *Peter de Natal.* tels us of two old *Catalogues* of their *names*, which he found in *Rome*, under the name of *Dorotheus Bishop* of *Tyre*, the one in *Greek*, the other in *Latine*: But just *exceptions* lye against *both*. 1. They disagree one from the other. 2. In stead of 70. the *Greek* have 72. 3. In both *Cæsar* (perchance *Nero*) is made a *Disciple*, and *Bishop* of *Dyrrachium*, as *Philip* & *Alexander* the Great, are made by some, our Saviours *Ancestors*. 4. *James* and *Cephas* (the same with *Peter*) are degraded from *Apostles* to be *Disciples*. 5. *Lazarus* is the last of the *rank*, *Bishop* of *Marsilia*, but whether the *Begger*, or the *Gentleman* of *Bethania*, it appeares

Tarrick Schikardi. &c.

not

Eccles. Hist l.1.c.13. not. 6. *Eusebius* plainly saies that the Catalogue of the 70 *Disciples* is no where to be *found. Petrus de Natalibus*, *Volaterran*, and *Democharis*, who would take upon them to perfect the *Catalogue* of *Dorotheus*, dissent from him, and agree not amongst themselves, as it appeares in *Meredith Hammers Collation* in his Preface to *Dorotheus*.

See *Eusebius in* English.

8. More certainty is of the seaven *Deacons*, Act.6. who were Ordained by *Prayer* and *laying* on of *Hands*, to make especiall provision for the poore.

These are named to be,

1. STEPHEN, whose disputations, we have with the 1. *Libertines*, 2. *Cyrenians*, 3. *Alexandrians*, and 4. *Cilicians*. 2. His *Apologetique Sermon* before the High Priest, and People. 3. His patient and comfortable undergoing the first *Martyrdome*, Act.6.7. with him 'tis said that

2. NICANOR suffered, besides other 2000 Christians (saith the Greek *Dorotheus*) but two only are found in the *Latine*.

3. PARMENAS perchance might be one of them; who is said to have dyed in the presence of the *Apostles*.

4. TIMON, hath not so much mentioned of him, but is left out of the Catalogues.

5. PROCHORUS, hath more put upon him then belongs unto him; that *Foolish-book* of the life of S. *John*. *Biblioth. Pat. Hirat*, Tom.1.

Revel. 2.6. 6. NICHOLAS is censured for prostituting his *handsome Wife*, to quit himself from suspition of *Jealousie*, & thence to have given ground to the Sect of the *Nicholaitans*.

Act. 8. 7. PHILIP called also the *Evangelist*, frighted (with the rest) by *Stephens* cruel usage, falls upon *Samaria*, and there converts them to the Faith; which *Peter* afterwards seconded. 2. *Converts*, and Baptizeth the *Eunuch* of *Æthiopia*. 3. Was rapt thence by the Spirit (as *Elias* was wont to be) and found afterward at *Azotus*. 4. Thence went Preaching to *Cæsarea*, where he spent (as it should seem)

Act. 21. the remainder of his Life, having four Virgin *Propheteſſes*

to

to his *Daughters*; where he entertained S. *Paul* in his passage towards *Jerusalem*.

COncurrent with these, are 1. *Prodigies*, forerunning the destruction of *Jerusalem* 1. *Chariots*, and *Armies* seen in the Ayre. 2 A *Comet* like a flaming *sword*, perpendicular over the City. 3. At the *Passover* sacrifice an *Oxe* brought forth a *Lambe*. 4. The Brasse *gates* of the Temple flew open of their own accord. 5. And a voyce was hard, to say *Migremus hinc*. 6. The Horrible *Factions*, *Famine* and *Sacking* of the City by *Titus*, and the infinite slaughter, of more then a Million of men. Of the often taken of *Jerusalem*. *Vid. Isaacson* Pag. 31.

2. Ill times in Rome by reason of the *wickednes*, *folly*, and *Pride* of their *Emperours*, *Caligula*, *Claudius*, *Nero*. *&c.*

INQUIRIES.

1. The twelve Apostles in an Assembly at *Jerusalem*, before their dispersing, contrived that *Symboll*, which we call the Apostles Creed?
2. It be likely that if our *Saviour* had designed Saint *Peter* and his *Successors* to be *Heads* of the Catholique Church, as his *Vicars*; that himself when he breathed upon all the Apostles alike, or St. *Peter* in his *Epistles*, or S. *Paul* to the *Romanes*, would have given no notice of it?
3. Whether *Antioch* having the first *Title* of *Christians*, should not be accounted the *Mother Church*, rather then *Rome*?
4. It may be Historically convinced that S. *Peter* was either at *Rome*, or *Corinth*?
5. S. *Mathewes* Gospel were first written in *Hebrew*, and Saint *Marks* in *Latine*?
6. The Epistle to the *Hebrewes* be St. *Paul's* and originally written in *Greek*?
7. *Nicholas* the *Deacon*, were the beginner of the *Nicholaitans* which our *Saviour* professeth to hate. *Rev.* 2. 9.

Act. 11.

SECT.

SECT. III.

Good Bishops.

1. THE *Apostolicall Hierarchy*, being thus briefly represented. The *Ecclesiasticall* takes its turne.

2. This we deduce by the descent of *Popes*. as being in the Westerne Church, not more certaine or sincere then others, but notorious.

3. Of these *Popes* are noted in *Peter Crab*, *Severinus*, *Binius* and others, 1. Their *Lives*. 2, *Decretall Epistles*. 3. Several Decrees. 4. Councells any way held in their times. To which may be added 5ly Bulls occasionally sent forth by them.

4. Here it shall be sufficient, to touch their *Lives* and peculiar writings, that are known to be theirs, or are *usually* put upon them, in their distinct *Classes* or *rankes*.

5. These *rankes* may be 7. of
1. *Good Bishops* 32.
2. *Tollerable Arch-Bishops* or Patriarchs 33.
3. *Usurping Nimrods* 38.
4. *Luxurious Sodomites* 40.
5. *Ægyptian Magitians* 40.
6. *Devouring Abaddons* 41.
7. *Incurable Babilonians* 20.

6. The good Bishops succeed in this order, for about the space of the first 300 yeares after the *Hierarchy* of the Apostles.

1. LINUS, a Tuscan, mentioned by S. *Paul* in the end of his second *Epistle* to *Timothy*, *Clement* (they say) was deputed by *Peter* to his *Chayre*, but he in modesty puts it off to *Linus* (saith *Ciaconius*) and that not without Gods especiall disposing, that an ill example might not thence be taken, for any *Pope* afterward to *chuse* his own successour. 2. He An.D.68.

needed not have decreed that *Women* should not come into the Temple without a covering. S. *Paul* had taken order
1 Cor. 11. for that long before; and few *Temples* for the *Christians* could be shewed in *Nero's* time, under whose first persecution it was likely this *good man* suffered. The two books put
Biblioth Pat. Tom. 1. *Hierat. Collon.* upon him of S. *Peters* and *Pauls* sufferings, are disallowed by *Bellarmine*, and the most of that side; who agree not also upon his Successor

An.D.70. 2. ANACLETUS, an *Athenian*, into whose place some foist *Cletus* a Roman, and turne off this *Anacletus* to follow *Clemens*: some make them to be all one and thus take
Ciacon. Plat. up the matter, that the same whom the *Roman Christians* call *Cletus*, the *Greekes Anacletus*: noe certainty is here to be had. 2. In his time fell out the second persecution under *Domitian* who caused S. *John* to be cast into a *vessell* of *Boyling Oyle*, out of which delivered untouch'd, he is banished into the Isle of *Patmos*. This *Anacleuts* with his *Primacy* could not help, neither

An.D.62. 3. CLEMENT, the *Roman*, who should have been first after S. *Peter*, if his vote would have carried it, but now followes in the third place. Of him they forge that he devided *Rome* into parish *Churches*, but got not thereby a poore *Vicarage* hovell to shelter himselfe, from the *Banishment* of the Emperour *Hadrian*. 2. S. *Paul* acknowldgeth him (as most let it passe) for his *Clergy & fellow Labourer Phil.* 4. 3. doubtlesse he busied himselfe in better imployments, then
Colon. 1569. the setting forth of *Masses*, *vestures*, and such other *Ceremonies*. 3. *Lambertus Gruterus*, hath cobled together such *Workes* as are *fathered* upon him, by the name of *Clementines* which are ten bookes of his *Recognitions*, with an *Epitome* of them: containing the *Pilgrimages* and *acts* of S. *Peter*: eight more of the *Constitutions* of the *Apostles*, beside 90 *Canons*, ascribed also to them, and five decretall *Epistles* of the same *stamp*. 4. Since which time his *Epistle* to the *Corinthians* (so much talked of by the *Ancients*) hath come to light, and is newly set forth in *Greeke* and *Latine*, with very Learned *observations*, of Mr. *Patrick Young*,

Oxon,

Oxon. 1633. 5. Notwithstanding the worth of this man, he was condemned to hew *Marble* in the *Quarries* about the *Euxine Sea*, and at length with an *Anchor* about his neck therein drowned.

4. EVARISTUS, a *Bethlemite* (as *Ciaconius* would have it) for all this, was not *terrified*, for taking the place; whom we may think to have spent his time *better*, then in such beggerly *constitutions*, which are commonly put upon him; he is said to have been beheaded: and no better sped An.D.110.

5. ALEXANDER, a *Roman* under *Aurelian*, though he be said to have brought in the *Confection*, and use of *Holy Water*, for the *purging* of mens soules, and the driving away of *Devils*, upon which we have a merry *Lecture* of Father *Busdrakes*. An.D.118.

6. SIXTUS then comes by our account in the *sixt* place, whom the Greekes terme *Xystus*, though he were a *Roman*. 2. He sent (they say) one *Peregrine* a *Priest*, to be Bishop amongst the *Gaules*, who desired it. 3. *Aquila* and *Priscilla* banished from *Rome*, by *Claudius* Act. 18. are said to have translated the *Old Testament*, next after the 72, which will scarce hold. This man dying also a Martyr. left the Chayre to An.D.130.

7. MELESPHORUS, the son of an *Anachorite*, ('tis hop'd begotten in *Matrimony*) who instituted *Lent* from a former tradition of the *Apostles*, but unwritten. An.D.139.

8. HYGINUS, the *Athenian*, a *Philosophers* sonne his successor, brought in *Gossips* in *Baptisme*, and set *Justin Martyr*, to make his Apologies for the *Christians*, whiles he made *Cardinalls*, (as *Ciaconius* beares us in hand) and leaves

9. PIUS of *Aquilea* to settle the keeping of *Easter* upon the *Lords day*, which *Hermas* his brother (that is said to be the Authour of the Book intituled *Pastor*) and received from an *Angell*, that he should perswade all men to doe. An.D.150.

10. ANICETUS the *Syrian* that took his place brought in the *shaving* of *priests* Crownes. in his time *Policarpus* An.D.154.

met *Marcion* in *Rome* and told him to his face, that he was the first begotten of the *Devill*.

An.D.175. 11. SOTER a *Campanian* that followes, is reported to have been a very honest man, and to have ordained that *Marriages* should be Celebrated in *publique*, and solemnly with the consent of Parents.

An.D.182. 12. ELUTHERIUS that succeeded, was a *Grecian*. To him were sent by our King *Lucius*, *Helvanus*, and *Meduanus*, to request him to supply him, with some faithfull *Pastors*, for the further *instruction* of his Subjects in *Christianity*, *Fugacius*, and *Damianus*, were the men that this *Pope* dispatched to him with his own Letters, in which he telleth the King that as *Christs Vicar*, he might settle matters for Religion within his own Dominions. 2. To this *Pope* also *Iraneus* is said to be sent from the Churches of *France*, to be resolved in some doubts, which *Heretiques* (then blustring every where) had cast in amongst them. But

An.D.195. 13. VICTOR, a hot *African* his Successor, took more state upon him (by reason the *stormes* of Persecution in his time, were well blown over) and *Excommunicated* the *Eastern Bishops*, for not keeping *Easter* upon the same day with him. 2. This was resisted by *Policrates* of *Ephesus*, and *Iraneus* of *Lions*, and all the *Eastern Bishops*, in a full Councell of *Palestine*, who stood for the Tradition of Saint *John*, and *Philip* the Apostles; as they of the *West* did, on that they had, from St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*. This *brabble* was after agreed at the first Councell of *Nice*, where the *West* Church had the hand, and those that would not *Celebrate Easter* on *Sunday*, were termed *Quartadecimani*: *Victor* being thus *Victorious* leaves the Chayre, to

An.D.203. 14. ZEPHERIUS a *Roman*. This man turned *wooden Chalices* into *Glasses* because (as some fondly imagined) the pretious *Blood* of Christ, should not *soak* into them, as it might into the *Wood*, went *Bare-footed* in imitation of our *Saviour*, and *Gelded* himself for the Kingdome of God. 2. He Moderated in a Disputation between *Proclus*, the chiefe

cheif of the *Cataphrygians*, and *Caius*, that defended the right, Anathematizing *Tertullian*, and all others that stood out against him.

15. CALIXTUS of *Ravenna* that took his place, might not be so bold, by reason of the heavy *Persecution* under *Severus*, 2. Yet he appointed (some say) the four *Feasts* continued amongst us to this day, but apprehended at length, suffered cruell Martyrdome, and made way, to An.D.221.

16. URBANUS a *Roman*, of whom the *Pontificall* saies that he *turn'd* the holy Vessels into *Silver*, which might seem a matter of great difficulty in those *Savage times* under the Beast *Heliogabilus*. 2. *Origines* had the hard hap with this mans consent to be *Excommunicated* by *Demetrius* of *Alexandria* but himself escaped not Martyrdome, nor An.D.227. *Bibius Ciacon.*

17. PONTIANUS his Countryman, and Successour, who tasted of the same *Cup*, in the Isle of *Sardinia*, where he was Banished, leaving his place to, An.D.233.

18. ANTERUS a *Grecian*, that took care to have the *Acts* and *Monuments* of *Martyrs* to be *Registred*, by approved Notaries. Himself being addded to their number by the Tyranny of the great *Cyclaps Maximinus*. An.D.238.

19. FABIAN a *Roman* takes the place, by an unexpected *Election*, caused by the standing of a *Pigeon* on his head. 2. He is said to have *Baptized* the two *Phillips*, that were *Emperours*, and to have admitted *Origine* to his Purgation; He suffered under *Decius*, in the seaventh *Persecution*. An.D.238. *Ciacon.*

20. CORNELIUS a *Roman* takes his place, but not without opposition of *Novatianus* a *Priest* of *Rome*, who accused *Cornelius* of *Heresie*, for receiuing those that had fallen into *Idolatry* upon their repentance, which the *Novatians* would not endure. 2. This side of *Novatian* continued long, in chusing Successively a *Pope* of their own, untill in *Celestinus* time, they were broken off. 3. Between this *Cornelius* and St. *Cyprian* passed many friendly *Epistles*, in which *Cyprian* stileth him familiarly his *Brother*. At last through the Tirany of *Decius* An.D.254.

incidit

Incidit in rigidos *Præsul* Cornelius enses,
saith *Mantuan*.
Cornelius was none of those
Who Kings and Emperours depose.

An.D.256. 21. LUCIUS a Roman, in that heat of *persecution*, ventured upon the place, from which he was *Banished*, but returnes soon again. *Cyprian* in a loving *Epistle* gratulates his return. The same commerce held between *Cyprian* and his successour

An.D.258. 22. STEPHANUS also a *Roman*, as it appeares in their mutuall *Epistles*, notwithstanding a difference grew between them concerning the *rebaptizing* of the *Baptized* by *Heretiques*; This *Cyprian* thought fit, but *Stephanus* would not indure. In the carriage of which businesse, *Stephen* bearing himself somewhat too high, is shrewdly taxed by *Firmibian*. He was Martyred by *Valerian*, and left his Sea to,

Cor. Cyprian Ep. ad Cornet. Luctum & Stephan.

Apud Cypr. Ep. 75.

An.D.161. 23. SIXTUS the second, an *Athenian*, whom S. *Laurence* to his power stifly backed, 'till he was *rosted* on a *Cridiron* for his resolution. 2. From the grievousnesse of that times persecution, one *Paul* fled from *Alexandria*, and became the first *Hermit*, whose life we have in *S. Hierome*, with his Schollers *Hilarians*. 3. A booke of 430 *sentences*, in the third volumne of *Bibliotheca Patrum*, is ascribed by some to *this man*, but it falls out to be the work of *Sixtus* the *Pythagorean*. His Countryman

Hieras. Edit.

24. DIONISIUS succeeds him, in whose time *Cyprian* An.D.261. suffered Martyrdom, and *Paulus Samosatenus*, vexed the Church with his *Pride* and *Heresy*; which was to his power withstood by this *Pope*. 2. Who is also said to have converted *Triphonia*, the Empresse of *Decius*, and *Cyrilla* her *daughter* with 46000 more to Christianity.

An.D.173. 25. FELIX the *Roman* that followed him, met, with no happier times; in which notwithstanding, some are so forward to say, that he built *Churches*, and appointed *Sacrifices* for the *Martyrs*. *Aliers*. A *Martyr* he proved himself and so was his follower.

.26

26. EUTICHIANUS the *Tuscan*, who is reported to have buried 342. *Martyrs* with his own hands. 2. He is said to have first blessed *Grapes*, and *Beans*, and such like commodities, upon the *Altar*, and to have buried the Martyrs in purple vestments. A.D.275.

27. GAIUS of *Dalmatia* might have better done it, in regard he was the Emperour *Diocletian*'s kinsman: but for that he sped never the better, neither *Gabinius* his brother, whose daughter *Susanna*, should have married *Galerius* the Emperour, by the appointment of *Diocletian*, but she utterly refused it, though it cost her her life. A.D.283.

28. MARCELLINUS the *Roman* that followed this *Gaius*, was not so resolute as this *Virgin*, but through fear offered *Frankincence* to *Mars*, some say to *Isis*, and *Vesta*, according to that of *Mantuan*. A.D.298.

——*victus formidine Christum*
Prodidit & plena Martis libavit acerra.
Daunted with fear, his Christ he did betray,
And sacrific'd to *Mars* as most men say.

For which he was question'd by the *Council* of *Suessane*, as the *Traditors* were at *Cyrrha* in *Numidia*, for delivering the *Bibles* to be burnt; but of this he soon repented, reproved the *Tyrant* to his face, and dyed a Martyr. His Countryman neer of his name,

29. MARCELLUS follows, and stood out constantly against *Maximinianus* the *Tyrant*; for which he was doomed to keep Beasts in a stable, made of the house of *Lucina* a Widdow; who in pitty had entertained him. Thence he desisted not, to instruct those by writing, whom he could not by Preaching, until he ended his daies in that loathsome place, whom a Grecian A.D.304.

30. EUSEBIUS succeeded in the time of *Maxentius*, as fierce as any of the rest. This *Eusebius*, *Theodorus* acknowledgeth not to be *Pope*, neither *Marcellus*, but *Optatus*, *Augustine*, *Eusebius*, and others do. 2. Some say the Crosse of Christ was found in his time at *Hierusalem*, by one A.D.310.

Judas a *Jew*, who thereupon became a *Christian*, but this bereaves *Queen Helene*, *Constantines* Mother, of that honour. 3. After much sorrow, and hardnesse indured by him, he left his place to.

A.D.312. 31. MILTIADES an *African*, otherwise called *Milchiades*. In this mans time, *Constantine* the Great is said to have had that *great victory* against *Maxentius*, who was drowned in *Tybur*, by the fall of the Bridge *Milvius*. To this Pope *Constantine* gave the house of *Plantius Lateranus*, proscribed by *Nero*, which hath continued to this day, by the name of the *Laterane Palace*, and made him Judge of the notable *African Controversy*, between *Cecilianus* the *Bishop* of *Carthage*, and *Maiorinus* the *Donatist*, concerning the giving up the *Bibles* to be burnt. But others say, he dyed a *Martyr*, as all his *predecessors* did, from the time of S. *Peter*. For his successour,

Ciacon.

Belens.

A.D.315. 32. SYLVESTER a *Romane*, Was fetcht out from the Mountain of *Soracte* (where he had hid himself from *persecution*) to be *Pope*. 2. This man is said to have *Baptized Constantine* the *Emperor* (though *Eusebius* relate, that it was done by *Eusebius* of *Nicomedea*) who thereupon was *cured* of a *Leprosie*, and erected S. *Peters* Church in *Rome*, himself *digging* the *foundation*, and carrying away twelve *baskets* full of *earth* in honour of the twelve *Apostles*, upon his *Imperial* shoulders. And afterward, at the instance of this good *Pope*, built many other *Churches*, consecrated to the *honour* of *Saints* and *Martyrs*, made a decree for celebrating the *Lords Day instead of the Jewish Sabbath*. 3. His *donation* with the rest of his *profuse liberty*, summ'd up by *Ciaconius*, is incredible. He appointed *Sylvester* to wear a Crown of *Gold*, but he contented himself with a *Phrygian Miter*. Now a *Triple Diadem*, is thought scarce stately enough for his *successors*. 4. To his time is referred the first famous general *Councel of Nice*, against *Arius*: he dyed *peaceably* in a good age. And shut up the first order of *Good Bishops*.

Cod. Imp. Tit de Feriis.

2. With

2. WIthin the compasse of this Intervall, we meet with especial Writers. 1. *Ignatius*, accurately set forth of late, by the most learned Primate of *Armagh*. 2. *Justin Martyr*. 3. *Clemens Alexandrinus*. 4. *Ireneus*. 5. *Origen*. 6. *Tertullian*. 7. *Lactantius*, with *Arnobius*, *Cyprian* and others, who encountred the damned Heresies of the 1. *Basilidians*. 2. *Valentinians*. 3. *Marcionites*. 4. *Montanists*. 5. *Encratites*. 6. *Gnostiques*. 7. *Novatians*. The Synods of *Ancyra* from purging the Church from such drosse. Of *Sinuessa*, against Pope *Marcellinus*, that had, through fear, sacrificed to Idols. Diverse for the setling of Easter to be kept uniformally, and the *repressing* of *Novations*. The most eminent was that of *Nice* against *Arius* and his faction, wherein 318 Bishops condemned his Blasphemy against the Deity of our Saviour, and laid the ground of that Creed that bears the name of that famous *Councel*. These troubles were ushered in by the ten noted persecutions of the Heathen *Emperours*, which yeelded throughout all the Roman Empire, and innumerable company of Martyrs, too many to be Canonized for any Calender.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. That *succession* may conduce to the *Popes Supremacy*, which faultreth and faileth in the first foundation?
2. The *Decretal* Epistles fathered on the first *Popes* may be suspected to be the false ware of *Isodorus Mercator*.
3. It be likely that those Religious *Popes*, in such *extreme persecutions*, had liberty or list, to think on making *Cardinals* or *Gossips*, and introduce a rabble of beggerly Ceremonies?
4. *Damascus* and *Anastathius*, and such other *Registers* of the Popes Lives, be not suppositious Writers, or shamelesly falsified?
5. Those works fathered on *Clemens Romanus*, set forth by *Lambert Gruter*, be not for the most part of a latter stamp?
6. The Mistery of *Iniquity*, began not to work in Pope *Victor*, when he excommunicated the *Churches* of the *East*, for dissenting about the time of keeping *Easter*?
7. The madness of the *Gnosticks*, *Valentinians*, *Arians*, *Novatians*, and the like, be not revived and set on foot again by our Modern *Fanatiques*?

SECT.

SECT. IV.

Tollerable Arch-Bishops.

1. THE *Good Bishops*, having thus *sealed* their *profession* with their *Blood*, in the front of Christs Army. The second *file comes on*.

Of { 1. *Tollerable Arch-Bishops.* 2. *Patriarchs.*

The Arch-Bishops are 19. for the time of almost two hundred years, in the ensuing order.

1. MARCUS a *Romane*, who for the small time he held the place, brought in the *singing* of the *Nicene Creed*, and the giving of the Pall, to the *Bishop* of *Hostia*; which afterward when other Bishops procured in like manner, they sweetly paid for; This *Pall* was to be of *wool*, not of *silk*, or any other stuff, to signifie the skin of that lost *sheepe*, which our *Saviour* (by his example) taught to be fetched home, upon the *good sheapherds* shoulders from the *Wildernesse*. His Countryman A.D. 336. Luke 15.

2. JULIUS had a longer time to do more. In which *Athanasius* came to *Rome*, and was friendly entertained by him; where to give satisfaction of his *doctrine*, concerning the *Trinity*, he made that *Creed* which we have in our *Liturgy*, approved then by *Julius*, and his Clergy, and put amongst their *Records*; from whence it was after taken out, and published to be generally received of the *Church*. A.D. 336. Ciacon.

2. By his care also, it was ordained, that *Protonotaries* should be appointed to *Register* the passages in the *Church*. But *Platina* complains, that in his time, they were become so illiterate, that some of them could scarce write their own *names* in *Latine*, being foisted into that place from the *occupations*, of *Parrdes*, and *Parasites*.

A.D.352. 3. LIBERIUS a *Roman* that succeeds him, was not so constant: but either through *fear*, or *ambition*, subscribed to *Arianism*, and *Athanasius* condemnation. 2. *Felix* was clapt into his place, who proved a *stouter man*, but *Liberius* recollecteth himself again, and recovers his seat, in which he dies a *Confessor*, and leaves it to this

A.D.358. 4. FELIX 2d his fellow Citizen, who condescended to communicate with the *Arians*, though he were none himself, but afterward in a *tumult*, was made away by them. He made the second *schism* with *Liberius*, and therefore by some is left out of the *Catalogue* of *Popes*.

A.D.267. 5. DAMASUS a *Spaniard* hardly got his place, being mainly opposed by *Vrcicinus*, who was elected by the adverse *faction*; After many *Bickerings*, & much *Blond-shed*, *Damasus* carried it. 2. He was a great friend to S. *Hierome*, who (as *Ciaconius* stifly maintains) was made *Cardinal* by him first, by the title of S. *Anastatius*, and then of S. *Laurence*. It appears by his procurement, *Hierome* much reformed the vulgar Latine *Edition*. 3. He ordered those should be accused, that put their *mony to use*, would pay no *Tithes*; and appointed *Gloria patri &c.* to close up every *Psalm*. 4. Some make him the author of the *Pontifical* containing the *Popes* Lives: this is certain, that the *Luxury* of the *Clergy* was at a great *height* in his time; which gave occasion to the jest of an *Heathen Consul*, Make me *Pope* and I will straight *turn Christian*.

A.D.285. 6. SIRICIUS a *Romane* that followed did *less good*. He excluded those that were *twice married*, and admitted *Monks* into *Holy Orders*. 2. The conceit he entertained of the merit of *Virginity*, made him fierce in prosecuting *Iovinian*. 3. In his time (but not by his means, but by the good *Emperour Theodosian's*) the Temple of *Serapis* in *Ægypt*, was demolished and the Idoll broken

A.D.298. 7. ANASTATIUS of his own Tribe held on the same course. 2. He was careful to represse the *errors* of *Origine*; the first that brought up the standing up at the *reading of Gospel*. The doings of

8.

8. INNOCENTIUS the *Albane* not of much greater note, notwithſtanding he was a great *ſtickler* againſt the *Pelagians*. 2. In his time *Alaricus* plundered *Rome*, but *Innocentius* was then at *Ravenna*. 3. Some hand he ſeemed to have in the great conference then held in *Carthage*, between the *Orthodox*, and *Donatiſts*; ſet down by *Papirius Maſſonius* in *Binius*, The Grecian A.D.402.

9. ZOSIMUS did ſomewhat alſo that way, brought in *Tapers* into the church 2. Forbad *Clearks* to haunt *Alehouſes*, or *Taverns*: gave way to A.D.417.

10. BONIFACIUS a *Roman*, the ſon of *Jocundus* a Prieſt. He was choſen in a *Hubbub*, being ſhrewdly oppoſed by *Eulalius* the *Deacon*, which made the *fifth Schiſm*, ſaith *Onuphrius*. *Beda* in *Collecta in fine*, cites a Book of his Miracles, but none of them are now found Regiſtred. A.D.419.

11. CŒLESTINUS a Campanian takes the turn after him. He is much to be commended, for ſending *Germanus* and *Lupus* hither into *England*, *Pallagius* into *Scotland*, and *Patrick* into *Ireland*, for the rooting out of the Pelagian Hereſie. A.D.423.

12. SIXTUS 3d, a *Roman* that follows, was not ſo well imployed; he was accuſed by one *Baſſus*, for getting a *Nun* with *child*, but the matter was *decided* by a *Synod*, to *Baſſus* his diſgrace. 2. Much he was for *building*; and hereby got the title of the *Enricher* of the *Church*. 3. At the Empereſs *Eudoxias* inſtance, he made a *Holy-day*, for St. *Peters* Chair: But all this could not keep out *Genſericus* from Plundering *Rome*. But A.D.432.

13. LEO the *Tuſcan*, prevailed better, not only with the ſame *Genſerick*, but alſo with *Atylas*, whom he diſſwaded from the *ſacking* of *Rome*, which then lay at his *mercy*, This is attributed to the *miraculous* aſſiſtance of S. *Peter*, & S. *Paul*, who terrified the *Huns* whiles *Leo* ſpake unto him. 2. In his time, the horrible *Earth-quakes* were aſſwaged, that *ruin'd* many *Cities*, at the *ſinging* of a new *Triſagium*, with a *Boy* rapt up into the *Ayr*, learned of *Angels*, being this *Sanctè Deus*, *Sancte fortis*, *Sancte & immortalis*. A.D.440.

Upon

Upon the overthrow of *Aquileia* by *Atylas*, the *Venetian* ſetled themſelves in the *Gulf*, which now they have made ſo *famous*. 3. Some Miracles are attributed to this Man. His works are ſet forth in one *Volumne* by the *Cannons* regular of S. *Martyn* in *Lovayne*, being 20 *Homilies*, and 110 Epiſtles, to be found in *Bibl. Pat. part.* 5. *p.* 789.

A.D.461. 14. HILARIUS, (or *Hilarus* according to *Onuphrius*) of *Sardinia*, could not prevail ſo much with *Odoacer*, and his *Heruli*, as *Leo* had done with *Atylas* and his *Huns*, but that *Rome* was ſacked by their incurſion. 2. Two things were notable in this mans time, the rectifying of *The Cyclus Paſcatis*, or *Golden Number*, by *Victorinus* of *Aquiany*; and the bringing in of the *Letany* (which is yet retained amongſt us) by *Mamertus Claudius* of *Vienna*, for the averting of Gods heavy Judgments, & imploring his mercy. Whence we have the *Rogation Week*, about the *Aſcenſion*. 3. *Hilarus* is ſaid alſo to have decreed, that no *Miniſter ſhould marry* any other Woman but a *Mayd*, by which it appeareth that Miniſters might marry. But

A.D.467. 15. SIMPLICIUS the *Tiburtine* buſied himſelf in no ſuch ſimple matters. He built Pallaces, took upon him the *Juriſdiction* of the *Church* of *Ravenna*; decreed that none of the *Clergy* ſhould hold a *Benefice* of any *Lay-man*: upon his adorning S. *Andrews* Church in *Rome* amongſt other he hath theſe invitatory Verſes.

Plebs devota veni, perq; hac commercia diſce,
Terreno cenſu, regna ſuperna peti.

Come hear and learn you rout devout,
To purchaſe Heaven out of doubt.

A.D.483. 16. FÆLIX the 3d, the ſon of a *Roman Prieſt*, was not ſo ſtirring at home, notwithſtanding he oppoſed the *Enoticon*, or propoſal of union, by the *Greek Emperour Zeno*, to the great confuſion of both Eaſtern and Weſtern Churches.

A.D.491. 17. GELASIUS (an *African* Biſhops ſon) did more good in ordering the *Canon* of *Scripture*, & branding *counterfeit* Books, which paſſed before for *Authentical*. 2. *Bellarmine*

larmine and *Barronius* be of the opinion, that the Tract under his name, *De duabus Chriſti naturis contra Eutychetem*, belongeth to *Galaſius Cyzizenus*, not to a Pope, who would never have juſtified *Euſebius*, whom he had otherwiſe cenſured for an *Arian*, nor ſpeak againſt *Tranſubſtantiation*. 3. A large Catalogue of *Cardinals* made by him, is *Regiſtered* by *Ciaconius*, and the Dedication of S. *Michaels* Church, the *Popes* Patron, and the *French Kings*. Far ſhort of this man came, *Bibloth. Pat. Colon. 1618. Tom. 5.*

18. ANASTASIUS the ſecond a *Romane*, that had his place; He notwithſtanding preſumed to Excommunicate *Anaſtatius* the *Greek Emperour*, (as *Platina* reports) for favouring the Heretick *Acatius*, whoſe Hereſie afterward himſelf favoured, and communicated with *Photinus*, till at length, with *Arius*, he purged out his bowels into a Privy. An.D.497.

19. SYMMACHUS the *Sardinian* then is choſen, but not without great oppoſition of one *Laurence*, which continued ſome years after. This *Onuphrius* makes the fourth, but *Ciaconius* the fifth *Schiſme*. 2. No extraordinary matters were done by him, but that he took order with the ſtubborn Soul of one *Paſchaſius*, to be well chaſtized in *Purgatory* after his death, as *Gregory* toucheth in his *Morrals Lib.4.c.40.* An.D.499.

COntemporary with theſe were 1. The eminent Fathers of the *Latine* Church, *Ambroſe*, *Hierome*, *Auguſtine*, and *Gregory* the great, and thoſe of no leſſe eſteeme in the *Greek*, *Athanaſius*, *Baſil*, *Nazianzene*, with *Chryſoſtome*, which oppoſed themſelves againſt the 2. Hereſies of the *Arians* (under whom the whole World groaned) That denyed our Saviours *God-head*, and *Manicheans* that rejected his *Word*, together with the *Pelagians*, who withſtood his *Grace*, and *Donatiſts* who rent in pieces his *Church*. In which conflict they were backed, as before, with the famous Councel of *Nice* to quell *Arius*: ſo ſucceſſively with the Generall Councel of *Conſtantinople*, a-

gainſt *Macedonius* denying the *Deity* of the *Holy Ghoſt*: and that of *Epheſus* that condemned *Neſtorius* for his Blaſphemy againſt our Saviour, and his bleſſed *Mother*, upon which followed the Councel of *Chalcedon* againſt *Eutyches* confounding our Saviours *Natures*, to be handled with the reſt diſtinctly in the *Hiſtory of Councels*. 3. As alſo, of the Irruptions of the *Goths*, *Vandalls*, *Huns*, and *Heruls* which heaped on *maſſacres* of *Martyrs*.

INQUIRIES.

1. The giving of the *Pall* were firſt brought in by Pope *Marcus*, and belongs only to Arch-Biſhops?
2. *Athanaſius* Creed depend on the records of *Rome*, from whence it was ſet forth long after the framing of it in the time of Pope *Julius*?
3. S. *Hierome* were ever Cardinal, or wore ſuch a *Hat* as the Painters beſtow upon him?
3. Whether
4. *Zozimus*, *Boniface*, and *Celeſtine*, forged a *Canon* of the Councel of *Nice*, to juſtifie their unjuſt claim of *Appeals* to the Sea of *Rome*?
5. S. *Auguſtine* with the reſt of the *African Biſhops* aſſembled in the Councel of *Carthage* that withſtood them in it, dyed excommunicated by them for it?
6. The Rogation *week* and the *Letany*, had its originall from *Claudius Mamertus*, of *Vienna*?
7. Pope *Anaſtatius* might legally excommunicate *Anaſtatius* the Greek Emperour?

SECT

SECT. V.

Patriarchs.

MUch ado have been to paſſe thoſe nineteen fore-mentioned *Popes*, for *Tollerable Arch-Biſhops*, more will be required to *juſtifie* the fourteen following for good *Patriarchs*, of which,

1. HORMISDA of *Campania*, firſt had the *title* from *Juſtine* the Emperour. He was ſo pert upon it, as to excommnnicate *Anaſtatius* the *Emperour*, becauſe he ſtood upon, that it was the *Emperours* part to *command*, and not to veyle bonnet to *Biſhops*. An.D.514.

2. JOHN the firſt a *Tuſcane* that ſucceeds was a man of more excellent parts, and piety. As *Theodoricus* King of *Italy* had been the death of learned *Boethius*, and prudent *Symmachus*, ſo after he had ſent this *John*, to *Juſtine* the Eaſtern Emperour, to intercede for the *Arians*, (which he did not according to his inſtructions, but wrote to the Biſhops of Italy to ſtand out for the truth) upon his return he was ſent to *Ravenna*, and there died of *Famine*, in a ſtinking and noiſome Priſon. Some ſtrange things are related of this man, as that when he had once backt a Gentlewomans Horſe of *Corinth*, the Nagge (before gentle) would never permit any after to ride him. That he reſtored to a *blind man his ſight* in the gate of *Conſtantinople*, and that after his death he was ſeen by an *Hermit* with *Symmachus* his Companion, to throw the ſoul of the Tyrant *Theodorick* the Arian into *Lipari* to be tormented. This mans hard hap deters not An.D.523.

3. FŒLIX the fourth, a *Samnite*, to venture on his place but his zeal was not ſo forward, to indanger much himſelf, he Excommunicated the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, far enough from him, and at home divided the *Chancell* from An.D.526.

the *Church*, commanded *extreme unction* to be miniſtred to men a dying. *Benedict* the Father of *Monkery*, *Priſcan* the *Grammarian*, and little *Deniſe* the maker of the *Circle* for *Eaſter* are ſaid to be of this mans time, as

An.D.530. 4. BONIFACE the ſecond of *Rome* was his ſucceſſour but with much ado, being ſtrongly oppoſed by *Dioſcorus*, who dyed ſhortly in the quarrel, and ſo this ſixth Schiſme was appeaſed. 2. He endeavoured to eſtabliſh a *decree*, that every *Pope* ſhould chuſe his ſucceſſor, but it was ſo withſtood by the Clergy, that he was fain to diſanull it himſelf, And

An.D.531. 5. JOHN the ſecond his Countryman, came not in by his chuſing. 2. This man was ſurnamed *Mercury* for his eloquence; he had an Embaſſage ſent unto him, with gifts from *Juſtinian* the Emperour, for condemning the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople Anthemius* the *Arian*. An Epiſtle of his concerning the *Fathers* and *Sons equallity*, is much commended. His ſucceſſor and Countryman.

An.D.534. 6. AGAPETUS a *Cardinals* ſon, was ſent by *Theodoſius* the *Gothiſh* King, to pacifie *Juſtinian* the Emperour, who was highly offended for the death of the Noble and Learned Queen *Amalaſunta*; upon his coming *Athemius* the *Eutichian Patriarch* was removed, and *Menna* ſet in his place. There is a Confeſſion of Faith directed by this *Agapetus* to *Juſtinian*: And a Tract of his again to the Emperour, containing good Precepts of Government. He dyed at *Conſtantinople*, but was thence conveyed to *Rome* to be buried, where

An.D.536. 7. SILVERIUS a *Campanian* had his Chayre, Pope *Hormiſdah's* ſon, who was ſomewhat more then a *Cardinal*. This man was uſed hardly by *Theodora* the *Empreſs*, and *Antonia Beliſarius* wife, becauſe he would not conſent to the puting out of *Menna*; and reſtoring of *Anthemius* the *Eutichean*, the *Empreſs* favorite. For this refuſal he was *depoſed* himſelf, upon pretences that he dealt under-hand with the *Gothes*, who then beſieged the City. And

An.D.537. 8. VIGILIUS his *underminer*, was ſet in his place, and made

made the seventh *Schisme*. But he had little comfort of his unjust advancement, for being charged with breach of promise by the *violent Theodora*, he was fetcht to *Constantinople*, and there with a halter about his neck, drawn about the *streets* and thence banisht. In return from which he dyed, which made way for

9. PELAGIUS a Roman to take his place; in whose time *Tottylas* besieged *Rome*, and won it. Notwithstanding his disaster, the Pope was tampering to claim a Supremacy, not from *Canons* of *Councels*, or *Apostolical* Ordinance, but from Christ himself. It is said that by his Intercession he somewhat mitigated *Tottylas*, But An.D.556.

10. JOHN the *third* his fellow Citizen, had better quarter from *Narsete* the *Eunuch*, who turned out the *Gothes*, and established *John* in his Chair. There is a *decree* of his in *Gratian dist. 99. c. Nullus*, that cuts off any of the *Clergy* from the Title of *chief Priest*, or *universal Bishop*. An.D.559.

11. BENEDICT a Roman also, that succeeded, fell in the time when the *Lombards* forraged all Italy, the grief whereof brought him quickly to his end, That An.D.574.

12. PELAGIUS the second might take his place, who being a Roman, in the besieging of the City by the *Lombards*, was made Pope, without *Tiberius* the Emperours consent, which Election he sent *Gregory* to *Constantinople* for to excuse. The same An.D.579.

13. GREGORY a Roman succeeded next, He was termed *Magnus*, both for his *extraordinary* matters performed by him, as also for his *Learning*, though he took the *Popedome* upon him unwillingly, and first called himself *Servus servorum Dei*. 2. He sent *Augustine* into *England*, who spread *Christianity* amongst the Eastern *Saxons*, (the most part of them before being *Pagans*, whereas the *Britains* had at that time of his coming, seaven *Bishops* and an *Arch-Bishop*. 3. He translated the *Arch-Bishops* Seat from *London* to *Canterbury*. 4. Earnestly withstood the claim of *Universal Bishop*, against *John* of *Constantinople*. Playes the *Polititian* with *Mauritius* his *Preferrer*, and graced too An.D.590.

much

much the Traytor *Phocas* that slew him. 5. He is said to have staid a *Plague*, by carrying in *procession* the *Image* of the *Blessed Virgin*, and causing the *punishing Angel* to put up his *Sword*. Also to have delivered *Trajans* soul out of Hell by his prayers, and to have brought in Candles for *Candlemas* and added four dayes to Lent. Besides to have *cancelled* his *decree* against *Priests marriages*, upon the finding of 6000 Infants sculls in a Fish-pond. 6. He is censured by some, to be the *last* of the *good*, but *first* of the *bad Popes*, To be signified by the *Angel*, *flying* between *Heaven* and *Earth*. For one that made many *Superstitious* orders which yet take place; but the *good* he appointed, were never well observed. For of the *Priests*, he complains, the World is full of them, and yet in the *Lords Harvest* there are few *Labourers*. We take upon us the *Office* but discharge it who *list*, and I think no *dishonour* to God can be shewed so great, as that which it tollerateth in *Priests*, for they are come now to that passe, that they *jeer* at him that lives *humbly* and *continently*, and takes better courses then themselves; with which fall in those verses of *Mantuan*,

Sordida Gregorii leges observat Egestas,
Quæ tenue, scrutatur aquas & flumina summa:
Grande & pingue pecus fundo versatur in Imo.
At sacri proceres qui lina capacia Petri,
Altius immergunt, laqueant genus omne natantum.

Poor Curats only keep Pope *Gregories* laws,
And fish in Rills, or Rivers surface sweep;
But fatter *Jacks* and *Carps* escape their paws,
Mudding themselves in Coverts of the deep.
Now our *Peers* sink S. *Peters* larger Net,
And in the bottom what they find they get.

7. His works are set forth in one volume in diverse *editions*. Containing upon *Job*. 35. Books, expositions upon the 7 *Penetential Psalms*, upon the *Canticles*, 22 *Homilies* upon *Ezechiel*, 40 upon diverse *Gospels*. Of a *Pastoral* charge, upon the *first of Kings*. Answer to twelve *Questions* proposed

proposed by *Austine* of *Canterbury*, twelve books of Epistles, and four books of *Dialogues* to Queen *Theodolinda* to confirm her, and terrifie her Husband with the horrors of another World. All which works of his,

An.D.604.

14. SABINIANUS a *Tuscan*, his successor would have burnt, if he might have had his will: But *Petrus Diaconus* affirmed upon his *Oath*, that he often saw a *Dove* whispering at his ear when he wrote, which *Dove* is commonly painted with him. This quarrel grew between *Gregory* and *Sabinian*; for that *Gregory* freely bestowed Corn amongst the poor, which *Sabinian* made them pay for, whereupon clamours arose against him, and he to justifie himself, said that *Gregory* wasted improvidently the Revenues of the Church, to get himself applause, and persisted in such *calumniations* to wrong the dead, untill *Gregory* (believe it who will) appeared to him, and knockt him on the head, whereof he dyed, and so put a period to the Tollerable *Arch-Bishops* and *Patriarchs*.

2. IN these times may be taken notice of 1. *Hillary* Bishop of *Poiters*, a great stickler in twelve Books against the *Arians*: *Prosper* and *Fulgentius*, S. *Augustines* followers: *Orosius* the Historian: *Priscian* the notable Grammarian: *Dionysius Exiguus* the setler of the Calendar. 2. The beginning of *Regular Monks* by *Benedict* an *Italian* Abbot with his sister *Scholastica*. 3. The damnable vexations of *Athanasius* in the Councel of *Tyre*, and otherwise with the impostures of Idolaters, discovered in the demolishing of the Images of *Cithra* and *Serapis*, and the stirres upon it in *Alexandria*, of all which it is sufficient to have given a touch by the way. *Soer. l. 5. c. 16.*

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. The Pope may justly challenge a Supremacy over all Bishops which so earnestly was opposed in *John* of *Constantinople*?
2. It were not a grosse oversight, to have neglected the urging of *Thou art* Peter] and *feed my sheep*] If in these Texts it had been conceived that the Supremacy was granted by our Saviour to S. *Peter*, and the Popes his successors?

Mar. 16.
Joh. 21.

3. Whether
3. The Clergies withstanding *Boniface* the second's endeavour to name his Successor, were not prejudicial to the Popes Infallibility?
4. *Gregory* the great were the author of the 4 Books of *Dialogues*, ascribed to him?
5. He delivered *Trajans* soul out of Hell by his Intercession?
6. *Sabinian* brought in the first use of Bells into Churches?
7. He were knockt in the head by *Gregories* Ghost, for abusing and defaming him when he had gotten his place?

SECT.

SECT. VI.

Usurping Nimrods.

WE have seen the best of the Tollerable *Arch-bishops*, and *Patriarchs*, 38 *Usurping Nimrods* become their Successors, for about 250 yeares, in this order.

1. BONIFACE the third, a *Roman*. This man obtained of *Phocas* an adulterous *Assassine*, (who had most *brutishly* slain his Master the *Emperour Mauritius*) that Popish *Supremacy*, which to this day, is so much stood upon. 2. Then came the name of *Pope*, to be appropriated to the *Roman*, which formerly was usuall to other Bishops; and *Volumus*, *& Jubemus*, We *Will*, and *Command*, not *I beseech you* Brethren, to be the *stile* of a Priest. This brought in the *Quare*, that *Platina* scarce replyed unto, *Quantum reddat Episcopatus? non, Quot oves pascua, in eo sunt?* What is the *Bishoprick worth?* not, What opportunity is in it, to get *soules?* 3. Many strange *Prodigies* ushered in this *supreme head* of the Church. A Comet of a *Stupendious magnitude*, Sea *Monsters*, shewing themselves to the *terror* of many, and *Mahomets* publishing of his *Alcoron*, to make work on both sides, for the *faithfull* to defend themselves. Hrre then is began the *Kingdome of the Beast. Revel.* 13. But this *usurper* continued not a year; before he was forced by *death* to part with all his *pompe* to A.D.606. *Platina.* *P. Diaconus l.* 18.

2. BONIFACE the fourth another *Italian*, who set as good a face upon the matter, as his *predecessor*. He changed the *Pantheon* of Mother *Cybil*, and the heathenish *Pagods* to be a *Fane* for the blessed *Virgin*, and *Martyrs*, and thereupon instituted *Allhallan-day*. 2. Turned his *Fathers house* into a *Monastery*, and endowed it with revennues, to fatten some *Monkes* he might make use of. But amidst his many A.D.607.

endeavours, he leaveth his seat, and businesse, to his successour,

A.D.615. 3. DEUS-DEDIT or *Theodorus* another Roman. This man ordered that *Gossips* should not Marry. 2. Some say he was *Cardinall* of St *Johns*, and St. *Pauls*, being so stiled by *Gregory* the first, who first brought in the *account from the birth of Christ*. He is reported to have cured a *Leper* with a *kisse*; yet in his time such a *Leprosie* raigned, so *disfiguring* men, that they could not be known. And then, Impious *Cosroes* of *Persia*, having gotten (as he thought) the *Crosse* of *Christ*, placed himself in the midst, that on the *Right-hand*, and a *Cock* on the left, in contempt of the *Trinity*, which he paid for afterwards.

Æra Christiana, or year of the Lord.

Ciacon.

A.D.618. 4. BONIFACE the fifth, comes in this mans roome, of the same Country. He did little worth the noting, but only priviledged *Murtherers*, and *Theeves* (that took *sanctuary*) should not be thence plucked out, to suffer by the hand of *Justice*. His Countryman

Asyla.

A.D.526. 5. HONORIUS the first succeeds him. This *Pope* was censured by the third *Councell* of *Constantinople*, to be a *Monothelite*; but *Onuphrius*, *Ciaconius*, *Bellarmine*, and *Baronius*, with diverse others of that side, labour to quit him. 2. He clothed Saint *Peters Church* with *Jupiter Capitolinus coate*, and instituted the feast of *Exaltation* of the *Crosse*, leaving

A.D.639. 6. SEVERINUS a Roman to doe lesse, from whom *Isacius* the *Exarch* of *Italy*, took away the *Laterane* treasury to pay his *Souldiers*, for which *Severinus* severity dared not to *Anathematize* him, for *Popes* as yet were the *Exarchs* creatures, so was

A.D.641. 7. JOHN the fourth, a *Dalmatian* who with the remainder of the *Treasury* of the *Church*, redeemed some *exiles* of his Countrymen. 2. He busied himself more then need about the *celebration* of *Easter*. and the *translating* of *Martyrs bones*. Yet wrote into *England* against the *Pelagian* Heresy. 3. Vnder this *Popes* nose, *Rhotharis* of *Lombardy* placed two Bishops in one See, the one a *Catholique*, and the other an *Arrian*.

8.

8. THEODORUS a *Grecian* that followes him, was the Biſhop of *Jeruſalem*'s ſonne. He makes bold to deprive *Pyrrhus* Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, for the *Hereſy* of the *Acephalies*, who differed not much from the *Monotholites*. A.D.642.

9. MARTIN the firſt an *Italian* that comes after him beſtirres himſelf in *decking* of Churches, and appointing of *Holy-dayes*, and commanding *Prieſts* to ſhave their Polls, and to keep themſelves ſingle. 2. For being too forward in deposing *Paul* the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, he was fetcht to *Conſtantinople by Conſtantius* the Emqerour, and baniſhed into *Pontus*, where he dyed. *Bellarmine* ſtraines himſelf to juſtifie this Pope againſt ſome imputations of the *Magdeburgences*. But A.D.649.

10. EUGENIUS the firſt the Roman that ſucceeds him was leſſe active, and ſped better. Yet he would have Biſhops to have *priſons* for their *Prieſts*, who were ſo bold with the *Pope* himſelf, that when his *holineſſe* had received *Heretical letters*, from the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, they *threatned* that they would *interdict* him from ſaying *Maſſe* before he had burnt them. A.D.654.

11. VITALIANUS his Countryman followes in a more *troubleſome time*. Wherein *Conſtans* the Greek *Emperour* came to *Rome*, and after ſome *complements* of kindneſſe, rifles it, eſpeſcially of the *gay pictures* and rich *ſtatues*. 2. *Maurus* Arch-biſhop of *Revenna* is *excommunicated* by this Pope, but *retorts* the ſame kindneſſe upon him again. 3. *Theodorus* a *Greek*, and one *Hadrian* an *African*, are ſent hither into *England* by him, to bring in the *Latine ſerviſe*, being the year 666, juſt the number of the *Beaſt*; of which the word λατίνος and ἐκκλησία ἰταλικα, (by *Baleus reckoning*) give a *ſhrewd* account. *Monckery* was much in requeſt in this mans dayes. Which having a period, way is given to A.D.665.

12. ADEODATUS or *Theodatus* his Contryman; who formerly was a *Monke* and in the Popedome did little, beſides the repairing of *Eraſmus* Monaſtery in *Mount Caſſius*, of which he had been. 2. He decreed that *Maurus* A.D.669. *Ciacon.*

Arch-Bishop of *Ravenna*, should not have *Christian buriall*, in regard he denyed to *stoop* to the *See* of *Rome*, as *Reparatus*, his successor did. 3. *Earth-quakes*, *Comets*, and *Tempests*, much amazed men in this mans time. Amidst which

A.D.676. *Ciacon.* 13. DONUS the first a Roman succeeds him: he so layes about him, that *Theodorus* Arch-Bishop of *Ravenna*, submits his Church unto him, upon a pet taken against his *Clergy*, for not affording him due attendance. (Which Church before for standing out against *Rome*, was nick-named by the Romanes *Allo*, or *Autocephalus*.) 2. He made a Paradise of St. *Peters* Church *porch*. 3. In this mans dayes, King *Dagoberts* soul of *France* being at the brimme of *Lippari*, to be thrown in by the Divell, was manfully rescued by St. *Denis*, St. *Martin* and St. *Maurice*, whom in his life time he had honoured. And *Idelfonsus* the *Spaniard*, for defending the blessed Virgins *immaculateneſſe*, against some *Heretiques* of those times, was rewarded by that *Patroneſſe* with a *new coat* for his labour. A *Monke* of *Sicily*

Plat.

A.D.678. 14. AGATHO the first took his Chayre, and, 1. commands that the Popes sanctions should be as firmly kept, as the *Apostles*. 2. He dispatcheth one *John* Abbot of St. *Martins* in *England*, to have our *Church service in tune*; and other Romish injunctions. 3. Two *Johns*, *John* Bishop of *Portua*, and *John* the Deacon of Rome, are sent to the sixth Councell of *Constantinople* against the *Monothelites*, where *John* of *Portua* said *Masse* in *Latine*, which took very well amongst the *giddy Greekes*, he dyes of the *Plague*, and leaves in his place

Grat. dist. 19. *Bed. lib.* 4. *c.* 18. *Platina.*

A.D.683. 15. LEO the second, a *Sicilian*, a man skilfull in *Greeke* as well as *Latine*, and an excellent *Musitian*. 2. He *ratefied* the fixth *Synod* to confirme the *Masse*, and to restraine the *Westerne Priests Marriage*, brought in the *kissing* of the *Paxe*. 3. By the Emperour *Justinians* meanes, he subjected the See of *Ravenna* to the Romane Chayre, and put out the eyes of *Felix* the Arch-Bishop that stood against it. All this was done in tenne months. Then

A.D.684. 16. BENEDICT the second a Roman seconds him, a Pope

Pope also but of tenne Months sitting in which he got to be first stiled the *Vicar of Christ*, and of *Constantine* the fifth, that the Pope should be freely elected by the Clergy without consent of the *Exarches*, or *Emperours*. This was more then was performed by his Successors.

17. JOHN the fift a *Syrian*, of whom we only have, that he was consecrated by the three Bishops of *Asia*, *Portua*, and *Ualaterne*, which Ceremony was continued to after ages. 2. He is said to have written a book of the *Arch-Bishops Pall*. A.D.685.

18. CONON the first, a *Thracian*, comes next, chosen in a great distraction, the Citizens, being for one *Peter* an *Arch-Bishop*, and the Souldiers for *Theodorus* a *Priest*. 2. He sickned presently upon his *Election*, perchance (as *Bale* saith) through some *unwholesome* draught. 3. It is agreed upon, that one *Pascalis*, an *Arch-Deacon* gave a great summe of Money to *John Platina*, *Exarch* of *Revenna*, one of the *six Princes* of *Italy*) to be Pope after him, but the *plot* took not, and so all was *lost*. 4. St. *Killain* the *Scot*, with some others were sent by this man, to convert some places of *Germany*, where they were *Martyred*. He was not Pope a Year, but after *Eleaven* Months, left the place to A.D.687.

19. SERGIUS the first, a *Syrian*, who got it, notwithstanding the great opposition of *Paschalis*, and *Theodorus* competitors before with *Conon*, who possessing (with their severall *partizans*) the pallace of *Laterane* by the choyce of this *Sergius* they were driven out. 2. For refusing to receive the *Canons* of *Trullo*; he was sent for to *Constantinople* by the *Emperour Justinian*, but the *Italians* rescued him, and forced *Zacharias Protospatarius* (who had commission to bring him) to protect himself, by *creeping* under the Popes *Bed*. So small a matter was it then held, upon pretext of Religion to oppose Authority. 3. This Pope, was shrewdly suspected for *Adultery*, and was taxed of our Arch-Bishop *Anselm* for it. A.D.688. A.D.702.

20. JOHN the sixth a *Grecian* was put in his place, and soon outed againe, (as *Premonstratensis* saith) *Sergius* re-

invested. But others go on here with an orderly *succession*, making this *John* famous, for feeding the *Poore* in a great famine, and ransoming Captives, with the *Church Treasure*. Some say he dyed a *Martyr*, but none tells why, or by whom. His Countryman of the same name,

A.D.705. 21. JOHN the seventh follows. Noted for nothing but for building some Churches, and *erecting* and *varnishing Images*. His Son (as *Ciaconius* seemes to make him)

A.D.708. 22. SISINNIUS succeeds him, but with great opposition of one *Dioscorus*. 2. This man by reason of the *goute* both in his hands and feet, could not doe much, yet left provision for repairing the *City Walls*, and *Temples*. 'Tis thought by some, that *Dioscorus* set him packing within three *Weekes* by a Potion.

Baleus.
Nauclerus.

A.D.708. 23. CONSTANTINE the first a *Syrian* also succeeds him. This stirring man was the first that permitted *Justinian* the second to kisse his *feet*. 2. He peremptorily resisted *Phillippicus Bardanes*, with *John* the *Patriarch* of *Constantinople*, for their defacing of *Images*: and thereupon would not suffer the *Emperours* Picture in his *Coyne*. 3. 'Tis thought *Anthemus* was incited to rebell by his meanes, and put out *Philippicus* eyes with a *burning Bason*, (which *Platina* describes.) 4. By a sleight he subjected the *Church of Ticene*, (that before belonged to *Millaine*,) to his *See*. 5. In this mans time *Kinred* and *Offa*, two of our petty *Saxon Kings*, were perswaded to forsake their *callings* and become *Monks*.

A.D.716. 24. GREGORY the second, a Roman seconds him; & outvyed him in the *defence of Images*. 2. Excommunicates *Leo Isaurus* the *Greek Emperour*, for stand againsting them, and banisheth *Germana*, *Patriarch* of *Constantinople*, and *Damascene*, who pleaded for them. 3. From this man, our Countryman *Boniface* went, that converted the *Germanes*, and at length suffered *amongst them*. 4. He forced *Luitprandus* King of *Italy*, to confirme some *Donations* of his Predecessor *Arithpert*, and most of the States of *Italy* and *Spain*, to Revolt from their *Emperour*, and bind themselves by

Oath

Oath to his obedience. And so the *Emperours* of the *East*, for their standing against *Images*, lost their interest in the *West*; by this holy Fathers contriving. Of his writings, see *Baron. Tom.* 9. and *Annum.* 13.

25. GREGORY the third, a *Syrian*, in his bloudy *quarrell* of *Images*, (if it may be so said) thirds his Predecessor, 2. *Excommunicates* again the Emperour *Leo Isaurus*, drives the *Greekes* out of *Italy* by the *Lombards*, and overtops the *Lombards* afterwards by the *French*, under the conduct of *Charles Martell*, who had a great hand at that time against the *Saracens*. 3. He forbids men to eat *Horse-flesh*, and wrote to *Boniface* of *Germany*, that his *Priests* should have *shaven Crownes*, and *pray* and *sacrifice* for the dead, in their *Masses*. But A.D.731.

36. ZACHARY the first, a *Grecian*, not Excommunicated only, but *de facto* deposeth *Childerick* King of *France*, (God knowes by what right) and with the same high hand turnes off *Lachis*, or *Rachis*, King of *Lombardy*, and *Carloman* of *France*, from their Thrones to be *Monkes*. The Papists say it was their own seeking; but their *Prelates* should have instructed them *better*. 2. This *Zachary* is said to have translated *Gregories Dialogues* into *Greek*. 3. *Virgilius* a Bishop is condemned by this man, for holding there be *Antipodes*. One *Stephen* is reported to have been Elected in his roome, but dyed presently *Unconsecrated*, by reason whereof, A.D.742. *Plat. Ciacon.* See *Ramus* in Præf. *Mathemat.*

17. STEPHEN the second, a *Roman* neer at hand, steps into his *Place*. He wrought so with *Pipin of France*, that he came into *Italy* and outed *Aistulphus* of *Lombardy*, which he bestowed upon the *Pope*, for freeing him of his *Oath*, to his *Soveraigne Childerick*, and shaving *Childerick* again to make sure work, and thrusting him into a *Monastry*. 3. Upon this successe, he was the *first* that was carryed upon mens shoulders; him succeeded his Brother, A.D.752.

28. PAUL the first, a Roman, but not without some opposition of one *Theophilact*. He Excommunicates *Constantine Copronimus* the *Greek Emperour*, upon the old quarrell A.D.752.

of

of *Images*. 2. An *Image* of *Christ* pricked in hatred by the *Jewes*, yeelded blood, out of its side that *cured* all *Diseases*, (except stupid *credulity*) and thereby converted many of them. 3. He honoured much St. *Petronel*, who was St *Peters* Daughter.

A.D.767. 29. STEPHEN the third a *Sicilian*, with much adoe gets his place. For *Constantine* (Brother to King *Desiderius* of *Lombardy*) was in in for a *whole year*, but was outed again, because he was but a *Lay-man*, and one *Philip*, that was chosen lost it for want of *meanes* to defend it. 2. He brought in the *worship and censing* of *Images*, and subjected *Millaine* to his *See*, which fell to

Balæus, plat.

A.D.792. 30. HADRIAN the *first* a *Roman*, a great patron of *Images*, for which he wrot a *Booke*. 2. Notwithstanding he could *captivate* the poor *Orphans* of *Bertha*, the *Widow* of *Caroloman*, who were the right *Heyres* of *France*. 3. For this he went not unrewarded by *Charles* the Great, who confirmed his *Fathers guifts*, to the *Romane See*, by adding the *Dukedomes* of *Spoleto*, and *Benevent* unto it. And when all is reckoned, this is that which they call *Constantines Donation*.

A.D.772. 31. LEO the third a *Roman* succeeds, who, as his Predecessor *Hadrian* by closeing in with *Charles* the Great, had ruined *Desiderius* of *Lombardy*, and *extinguished* that State, which had stood in *Italy* 200 years. Also this man at his first entrance, (to curry favour with the same victorious *King*) prostitutes his *Keyes* and *Roman Liberties* at his *feet*, which the *Romans* took so ill, that having gotten the *Sycophant* abroad, they *plukt* him from his *Horse*, and *whipt* him like a *Rogue*. *Victorellus* upon *Ciacon* strongly maintaines, that in that *hurry* his *eyes* were *pluckt out*, and *tongue* cut off, but soon after *restored* by *miracle*. 2. *Charles* with the soonest hath word of this *abuse*, comes to *Rome* for righting of it: the *Pope* cleares himself from all imputations laid against him, by his own *Oath*, the People *cry* that the *Apostolicall See* is to be *Judged by none*. Thus the *Pope* is *freed*, *Charles* for his paines, pronounced *Emperour*, because they of the *East*

were

were too farre out of the way, to serve the *Popes* turn. The new made *Emperour*, takes *Oath* to defend and protect the *Roman Church*, and obey it. 3. Certain *Miracles*, voyced to be wrought by the *blood* of a *Rood* at *Mantua*, are confirmed by this *Pope*.

32. STEPHEN the *fourth* a *Roman* gets his place, but not by the *Emperours Election*, as it was promised to *Charles*, by his Predecessors, *Adrian* and *Leo*, but by *choyce* of their *own Clergy*. 2. This in *Person* he goes to excuse ro *Lewis* the *Emperour* in *France*, and with some *Complements* in crowning the *Emperour* and his *Wife*, by the titles of *Augustus* and *Augusta*, salves all the busines. 3. Returnes to *Rome*, and makes a decree, that it shall bee in the *Clergies* Power to chuse the *Pope*, but not to *Consecrate* him, but in pretence of the *Emperours Embassadour*. So prettily could these men *juggle* to *delude* their best Friends, and work their own ends. In the same manner, without the *Emperours Suffrage*, his Countryman A.D.816.

33. PASCHALIS the first was chosen, who excused the matter so cunningly, to *Lewis* the Emperour, that he not only obtained a *relaxation* of his *Right* in *chusing Popes*, but a larger *donation* to the *Church* of *Rome*, of *territories* and *revennues* then formerly by his Predecessors had been granted. 2. He was *shrewdly* suspected for making away in a tumult, some *Great men*, that withstood his *projects* in the *Emperours behalf*, but his own *Oath* was sufficient to clear him, whereof he might be *absolved* at plasure. With more adoe another Roman, A.D.817.

34. EUGENIUS the second got the *Chayre*, by reason of the opposition of *Zinzimus*, he is much commended for his *bounty* to the *poor*. 2. In this mans time, *Michael* the *Eastern Emperour*, sent to *Lewis* the *Western*, to know what he thought concerning *Images*. *Lewis* referres the matter to *Eugenius*, what his *diciſion* was, none mention. Some say there was a *Conference* about it, at or about *Paris*, and that *Eugenius* was slain by the Romanes: others acknowledge no such matter, but that he dyed peaceably, leaving A.D.824. Baron. Ciacon. Stella.

A.D.827. 35. VALENTINE the first, his fellow *Citizen* his successour, A man of too good *hopes* to keep the place long.

Hunc tantum terris ostendunt fata, nec ultra
Esse sinunt.------

This man was shewn, but must not stay,
The Fates doe snatch him straight away.

As *Ciaconius* saies of him. After forty daies therefore he left his keyes to

A.D. 828. 36. GREGORY the fourth his fellow *Citizen*, who would not accept of them, without the *Emperours approbation*. 2. Between whom and his *Rebellious Sonnes* he went into *France*, to make peace, but could not effect it. 3. Intollerable was the luxury of the *Clergy* in those daies, against which a *Synod* was held at *Aquisgrave*, and *Platina* mentioning it, addes *Utinam nostris temporibus Ludovice viveres.* would to God ô *Lewis* thou hadst liv'd in our times.

37. SIRGIUS the second another Romane comes next.

A.D. 844. 1. He was formerly called *Os porci Hogs-snout*, but that was when he was baptized, the Popedome proved a greater matter unto him for to change his name. 2. By his example other Popes have done the like, in changing their Christian names, 3. His *Election* was confirmed, by the *Emperour Lotharius*, whose sonne *Lewis* he afterwards *Crowned* at Rome,

A.D.847. 38. LEO the fourth a Romish *Monck*, shuts up this third *ranke* of *Popes*. 1. He is commended for a great builder that compassed the *Vaticane* with a *Wall* reedified the *Castle* of St. *Angelo*, and did many such other matters. 2. The *Saracens* were scared from *Italy*, by his *Crossing*, *Blessing*, *Cursing*, and *Animating* his Souldiers, 3. He was questioned for plotting to transferre the *Empire* from *France* to the *Greeks* againe, but from that he cleared himselfe by his *Oath*. 4. By his Prayers 'tis said, he drove away a *Basilisk* from St. *Lucies* Chappell, dispensed with *Ethelwolfe* to leave his *Monastery* and raigne in *England*, for which courtesy the *Monckish* King, gratified his *Holynes* with *yearly* Peter pence.

And

And these were the chief imployments of these jolly *Prelates*, when once they grew to be *puffed* up with *Supremacies* and *Donations*.

2. IN this distance are met with. 1. The *Popes* Excommunicating, and Deposing of their Fellow Bishops, and *Patriarchs*, *Dethroning*, and *Monckifying* Kings, Constituting and deluding *Emperours*, and maintaining *Idolls* against them. 2. Here about the year 666 (the number of the *Apocalypticall* Beast) *Phocas* the *Parricide*, that slew his Master *Mauritius*, *Boniface* the purchaser of *Supremacy*, of that villane by *Symony*, and *Mahomet* the *Grand Impostor*, break forth together, whom the *Saracens* soon followed, to the devastation, and hazarding of all *Christendome*. 3. Which the learned of those times, *Isodorus Hispalensis*, Venerable *Bede*, *Haimo*, *Strabus*, *Rabanus*, to which may be added, *Damascene*, (whom some write turned afterward *Mahumatan*) and *Paulus Warenfredus* the first *Postillator*, might *Lament* rather, then with-stand.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Maurus* Arch-Bishop of *Reuenna* served the *Pope* in his kind, to *Excommunicate* him, for *Excommunicating* him first?
2. It smelt not of *Antichristian Pride* in Pope *Constantine*, to permit the Emperour *Justinian* to kiss his feet?
3. The Eastern *Emperours* were in the right, in understanding the having of Images in the *Church*?
4. It be lawfull for *Kings* to forsake their *callings* to become *Monkes*?
5. Popes may dispence with the Oath of Allegeance to Princes?
6. They may Depose *Kings*, and translate *Empires*?
7. It be lawfull to eate *Horse-flesh*, notwithstanding the Popes Inhibition?

SECT

SEC. VII.

The Fourth ranke of *Luxurious Sodomites.*

Ambition having attained the top of desire, melteth quickly into *Luxury*. No marvel then if after *Usurping Nimrods*, *Luxurious Sodomites* come to take their turnes, for the space well neer of two hundred years in this order.

1. JOHN the eight, otherwise tearmed Pope *Joan*, a Lasse of *Mentz* in *Germany*, that ranne away with an *English Monke* of *Fulda* in Mans apparell, and studied with him at *Athens*, till there he *dyed*. 2. Thence this *Virago* came to *Rome* and so learnedly *trussed* her *points*, that after *Leo's* death, she was advanced to Saint *Peters* Chayre. 3. Where for two yeares and a half, she celebrated *Masse*, gave *Orders*, freed the Emperour *Lewis* from his *Oath* to *Aldegisus*, Crownes *Charles* the *Bald*, takes up the Controversy between the two *Hinemares*, established the learned *Photius* in the Patriarchship of *Constantinople*, wrot a learned Letter to the Prince of *Moravia*, wanted nothing requisite to an excellent *Pope*, but the *right Gender*. 4. The defect of which discovered it self, in her *going* to the *Laterane*, between *Colosses* and St. *Clements*, where without a *Midwife* she was delivered of *somewhat*, and her life together, for which her *successors* have since baulk't that unlucky way, and provided a *hallow seat* of *Porphyry*, to prevent such after-claps. 5. This story of *Dame Joane*, *Onuphrius*, *Bellarmine*, *Baronius*, and their followers would *decry* by all meanes possible, but we have *fifty* (at least) of their own suffrages against them. A.D.855. *Thomas Harding.* *Vid. Jo. Wolfium in Memorabilib.*

2. BENEDICT the third, a *Roman*, was chosen in *her* A.D.857.

roome, but not without putting in *security* into the *Deacons* hand, that he was of the *masculine Gender*: he was withstood (saith *Ciaconius*) by one *Anastasius*, but to no purpose. 2. He made shew of great humility, and therefore would be buried not *in*, but without the *Threshold* of Saint *Peters* Church.

A.D.858. NICHOLAS the first, named the great (a *Roman*) kept a greater stirre, deprives *John of Revenna*, for not stooping unto him. 2. Swaggers with *Michael* the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, about *Photius* the *Patriarch*, and writes him an *Epistle*, which is much stood upon. 3. Until this mans time *Anastasius* the *Librarian* wrote the lives of the *Popes*, but after until *Clement* the second, one *William* another *Librarian*, who passed under the name of *Damasus*. 4. *Onuphr'us*, *Platina*, and *Ciaconius* complaine much of the negligent *Registring*, and confusion of their *Popes lives*, notwithstanding their succession is made such a convincing argument. 5. He was stiffe against Priests Marriage, but taken downe, by a resolute Epistle of *Huldrick* a Germane Bishop.

A.D.868. 4. HADRIAN the second a *Roman* also comes next. The *Emperours* Embassadors excepted against his *Election*, without their Masters consent, but were *deluded* by an answere, that a worthy man was chosen; and so must put up their pipes. 2. He kept a great stirre to bring the *Bulgarians* under his *virge*, which was first yeelded unto, but it held not to purpose. 3. By his *violence* he outed the Learned *Photius* of *Constantinople*, and got *Ignatius* again into his roome, by the eight *Synode* of *Constantinople*. 4. The *Emperour Lotharius*, came to *Rome* to receive *Absolution* of him, which is much stood upon; as also the platforme he gave of *Lawes*, for the Kingdome of *Aragon*. After this man is named by *Onuphrius*, *Ciacon*, *Bellarmine* and others, *John* the 8th (counting *Pope Johanne* for no body) but *Platina* their senior, reckoneth

A.D.873. 5. JOHN the ninth a *Roman* also. He Crowned three Emperours, *Charles* the *bald*, *Charles* the *grosse*, and *Lewis* the

the *Stutterer*, for holding too much with whom he was imprisoned by the *Romans*, but escaping, got into *France* where he did somewhat in a Councell at *Trecas*. 2. After returning to *Rome* he beat the *Saracens* out of *Italy*, and *Sicily*, and wrot (as some think) four books of the Life of *Gregory* the Great.

6. MARTIN the second, a *French man* takes his place, whom *Ciacon*, and others (against *Platina*) call *Marinus* the first, so well they agree in their names, and *reckonings*. 2. *Platina* saith he got the *Popedome* by ill meanes. *Bale* adds that his Father *Palumbus* was a *Conjurer*, *Fasciculus temporum* cryes out, *Heu heu Domine Deus*, *&c.* and bitterly laments the iniquities of those times. A.D.883.

7. HADRIAN the third a *Roman* that followed made them *worse*. He decrees the *Emperour* should have nothing to doe in the *Popes Election*. 2. The *Romanes* conceived great hopes of him for his resolution; but *Death* abridged it. and A. D. 884.

8. STEPHEN the fifth a *Roman* takes his place. *Onuphrius*, *Ciacon*, and *Bellarmine*, calls him *Stephen* the sixth, misliking *Platina*'s reckoning. 2. No *Act* of his is left worth the noting, but that he *abrogated* the purging of *Adultery*, and *Witchcraft*, by going over *burning Coulters*, and casting the suspected into the Water. A.D.885.

9. FORMOSUS Bishop of *Portua* then recovers the Chayr, but not without great opposition of *Sergius* the *Deacon*. 2. This man was held guilty of his predecessor *John*'s imprisonment, thereupon fled and forsooke *Rome* and turned *Layicke*, but Pope *Martin* absolves him for mony, and sets him right again: so that by the same *Bursa gratia*, he gat to be Pope. 3. Wherein he did nothing of note, besides the *varnishing* of St. *Peters* Church. A.D.891.

10. BONIFACE the sixth, a *Tuscane*, must needs doe lesse in the *three weekes* he had the place. A.D.895.

11. STEPHEN the sixth, a *Roman*, in the one year he possessed the seat, bestirred himself more, for he took up the *carcase* of *Formosus* his predecessor, (to whom he had been A.D.896.

been beholding) deveſted him of his *pontificalls*, and clothed him in a *Lay habit*, cut off the *two* conſecrating *fingers* of his *right hand*, and threw him into *Tyber*. But his *decrees* were voyded, and doings cenſured by

A.D.897. 12. ROMANUS the firſt his ſucceſſour, which was all that he did, and was alſo all the work that his Succeſſour, and Countryman

A.D.897. 13. THEODORUS the ſecond performed, in his *Twenty daies* keeping the *Chayre*, which *Platina* cries out upon. *Bellarmine* leaves out theſe *two* for *wranglers*, and claps in next to *Stephen*,

A.D.901. 14. JOHN the tenth, alſo a *Roman*, who was fiercer for *Formoſus*, then the former two; but was withſtood of the *People*, whereupon he got to *Ravenna*, and there *cancelled* Stephens *Acts*, and eſtabliſhed thoſe of *Formoſus*, nothing better was

A.D.905. 15. BENEDICT the fourth, a Roman that followed, *Platina* here alſo cries out, *that Riches had made the Church Wanton*, and *Vice had no reſtraint*.

A.D.907. 16. LEO the fifth his Countryman found it too true for before he was ſcarce warme in his place, he was outed by

An.D. 907. 17. CHRISTOPHER the firſt, alſo a *Roman*, though *Platina* ſay, he was ſo baſe that his Country was not *known*. This *Lucifer* rather then *Chriſtopher* (ſaith *Ciaconius*) thruſt his predeceſſor into a *Monaſtery* where he dyed of *diſcontent*. But

An.D. 931. 18. SERGIUS the third, alſo a Roman. (*Marozias* (a famous ſtrumpet) ſweet heart) paid him in his own *coyne*, for within ſeven *Months*, ſhe *ſtyed* him up likewiſe in a *Monaſtery*, and a little after, into a ſtricter Priſon, where he miſerably ended his dayes. 2. Then this mans *holynes* turnes his *ſpleen* again, againſt dead *Formoſus*: once more he muſt be *had up*, and then be *beheaded*, and the three fingers left on his *right hand* be chopt off, and ſo be caſt into *Tyber*, and all the Prieſts made by him new Ordered. 3. *Platina* ſaith, that it was reported, that ſome *Fiſher-men* finding his *carcaſe*, interred it in Saint *Peters Church*, at which time the *Ima-*

ges

ges of the Saints there, did it reverence. Kind Images, that would as wel worship, as be worshiped! After this

19. ANASTASIUS the third, a Roman, is commended for that in his short time, he did neither good nor harm. As neither did A.D.911.

20. LANDO his Countryman, who changed not his name *Peter Pramonstratensis* saith hee was *Father* to A.D.913.

21. JOHN the *Eleaventh*, his successor; but *Platina* tells us, that he was Pope *Sergius* bastard, either way he had a title that he might pretend to the Popedom, 2. He carried a military spirit, and was *Victorious* against the *Saracens*, but this could not free him from *domestique* plots. 3. For by Madam *Morozias* means he was taken, and *stifled* with a *pillow*, from which soft death Saint *Peter*, and Saint *Paul*, (who were said to have fought for him against the *Saracens*) did not free him. 4. *John Morozias* Heir apparent by Pope *Sergius*, for the time is foisted in, but could not then keep the place, being outed by A.D.914. *Luitprand. l. 2. c. 13. Ciacon.*

22. LEO the sixth a *Romane*, who in his seaven months Raign, did nothing noteable, such another was his *Countryman* A.D.928.

23. STEPHEN the seaventh that appeared only, and after two years space, left the place to him that gaped for it again A.D.928.

24. JOHN the 12. that famous *Cock* of the game, of the breed of Pope *Sergius* and *Morozia*, who had given a pill to *Leo* and *Stephen*, that stood in his way. 2. This *gallant*, with his mother *Morozia* ruled all the rost. But *Morozia* could not so rest, but after the *death* of her Husband *Guido*, she must needs take in *Hugo* King of *Italy* (her Husbands own *brother* for her Husband, a *Burgundian* without *dispensation*) to her bed. 3. A quarrel upon this arose, betwixt her *new husband*, and her son *Albericus*, for not neatly holding of the *bason* to his *Uncle Father in Law*, when he washed his hands. This grew to that height, that *King Hugh* was fain to forsoke Queen *Morozia*, and *Rome*, and leave the good *people* as he found them. *John* with his mo- A.D.930.

ther, flaunts it a while. But at length gives way to his Countryman

A.D.935. 25. LEO the ſeaventh, who was altogether for his eaſe, and did nothing worth Commendation. 2. In his time (ſaith *Luitprandus*) *Bozon* Biſhop of *Placentia*, *Theobald* of *Millaine*, and another great Prelate, were all the *baſtards* of King *Hugh* before mentioned, by his three Queens *Bezola*, *Roſa*, and *Stephana*, which he termed *Venus*, *Juno*, and *Semalo*. Was not this a hopefull breed of *Biſhops*, to do good in the Church in theſe deſolute times? Notwithſtanding

A.D.939. 26. STEPHEN the eighth a *German* ventures upon the *Papacy*, but to his little comfort, for the faction (as 'tis thought) of *Albericus*, Madam *Morozia*'s ſon, ſo abuſed him, that he dared not to ſhew his face abroad, by reaſon of the *wounds* they had *deformed* him with. This took him off from doing any thing of note. And as little was performed by the *Roman* that ſucceeded him.

A.D.942. 27. MARTINE the third, whom *Bellarmine* and *Ciaconius* call *Martine* the ſecond, but we follow *Platina* their ancient. Yet ſomewhat he did in repairing *Churches*, and feeding the *poor*. 2. About this time an ill-favoured *Chaplain* of Madam *Guilla*'s, *Marqueſſe Berengarius wife*, was deſcribed by the barking of a Dog, reſorting to his Ladies bed, and thereupon was taken, and diſmembred of the exceſſive *weapons* he carried with him. *Luitprandus Lib.* 5. *c.*15. ſuch was the fruit of forced *chaſtity*. This netled *Berengarius* to be *rough* with the *Monks* and Clergy, which cauſed

A.D.946. 28. AGAPETUS the ſecond, a *Roman*, to call in *Otho* of *Germany* to overtop him, and by that means, an overture was made to the *German* Dynaſty. But

A.D.955. 29. JOHN the thirteenth (*Albericus* ſon) was more ſtirring. By the threatning and Bribery of his Father, and *Morozia* his Mother, he recovered the place that he formerly had, but could not keep it. 2. *Baleus* out of *Luitprandus* ſets him forth in his *colours*, that he was given to all *naughtineſſe*, *Perjury*, and *Sacriledge*; that for inclining to

Otho

Otho the great, he dismembred diverse of his *Cardinals*, by plucking out their *eyes*, cutting off their *hands*, and gelding them, that he made *Deacons* in his Stable, amongst his horses, that for money he made *Boyes Bishops*, defloured *Raynera* a Widdow, his *Fathers Concubine*, and *Anna* another with her *Neece*, put out the eyes of his *Ghostly* father *Benedict*, brake *Windows* in the night, set houses on fire, drank a *health to the Divel*, would say Masse, and not communicate. 3. For which, and other intollerable pranks, he was deposed by *Otho* in a Councell, and *Leo* the eighth put into his place, But his *Wenches*, and *Friends*, (when *Otho* had turned his back) soon got him in again. 4. From this *gallant* our Saint *Dunstaine* purchased with a round sum of money, an *Inhibition* against *Priests Marriages*, which caused here at that time no small stir. 5. At length taken in the Act with a *resolute* mans *Wife*, this *Pope* met with a gash, that within *eight* daies set him packing into another world. His friends thrust into his place

30. BENEDICT the fifth, a Citizen of *Rome*, But *Otho* the *Emperour* returning, disanulled the *Election*, and took *Benedict* with him into *Germany*, where he dyed in banishment, setling A.D.964.

31. LEO the eighth his fellow Citizen in his place. To gratify which kindnesse, 2. he crowns *Otho Emperour*, remits unto him the *right* of chusing *Popes*; for which were ratified unto the *Papacy Constantines*, or rather *Pirins* and *Charles* the Great's Donation. 3. *Ciaconius* therefore calls him an *Antipope*. It should seem he was too *honest*, to be well liked of, or to govern long. A.D.965.

32. JOHN the 14. *Bishop* of *Narnia*, (some say the Son of *John* the twelfth) steps into his room. 2. Against whom the *Romans* make head, and imprison him. *Otho* the *Emperour* frees him, and delivers *Peter* the Ringleader of them, Governour of the City, into his hands, whom he most ignominiously put to *Death*. 3. In his time *Bells* began to be *Baptized*, and to have *names* given them. Harder was the *hap* of his Countryman and Successor. A.D.965.

An.D.972. 33. BENEDICT the ſixth. For *Cynthius* a potent Citizen of *Rome*, impriſoned him in the Caſtle of St. *Angelo*, for ſome *pranks* he had plaied, where he was ſoon *made away*, leaſt he ſhould complain, and bring in *Cæſar* upon them, as others had done. 2. It ſhould ſeem (ſaith *Platina*) he deſerved to be ſo uſed, for that they that did it, were not called to a reckoning for it. This made

An.D.972. 34. DONUS the ſecond that followed (a *Roman* alſo) the warier of him. 2. The *Polonians* deſired to have their *King* Crowned, but ſped not, becauſe (as it is like) they came *empty handed*. 3. Writers much complain of the obſcurity of theſe times. *Vide Sæculum infelix* (ſaith *Bellarmine*) Take notice of an *unhappy age*, in which were not to be found any famous Writers, or Councels. The Popes little cared for the Common good; but yet he adds, it fell out well by *Gods* Providence, that there ſprang up then no new *Hereſies*. Neither could there well, becauſe little *Religion* was then on foot, beſides Superſtition, and Hereſies. In theſe times by indirect means crept in

Baleus. Plat. Ciac. Chronol.

An.D.974. 35. BONIFACE the *ſeaventh* ſurnamed *Franco*, but the Citizens made head againſt him, and he ſtole away the *Church Implements* and *Treaſure*, and fled to *Conſtantinople*. *John* the 15. is put into his place, but he returns, and *buyes* him out, recovers the *place* again, but ſoon dyes of an *Appoplexy* *Baronius* ſaith, he was a rather *Thief*, a *Murtherer*, and a *Traytor* to his Conntry, then a Pope. His uſage ſhewed him to be ſuch to

An.D.974. 36. JOHN the fifteenth a *Lombard*, who being made Pope upon *Boniface's* flying to *Conſtantinople*, at his return was impriſoned by him, and there made away, ſome ſay, by *Famine*, and *ſtench* of the place; others that *Ferrarius* (*Boniface's* Father) did the deed. Next after comes

An.D.975. 37. BENEDICT the ſeaventh according to *Bale* and *Bellarmine*, but is put before by *Platina*, and *Ciaconius*. 2. He crowned *Otho*, with his wife *Theophania*, in the Church of *Laterane*, and turn'd out *Gilbert* the Conjurer from the *Archbiſhoprick* of *Rhemes*.

38.

38. JOHN the ſixteenth a *Roman* (the ſon of *Leo* a Prieſt) begotten in Matrimony, then follows, a man altogether for the *enriching* of his *kindred*, whereby the *Clergy* hated him, but that was after taken up for a *Cuſtome*. To him ſucceeds another *Roman*, A.D.985. *Plat.*

39. JOHN the ſeventeenth, commended for a *great ſcholar*, he found ſuch *oppoſition* of *Creſcentius* the *Roman* Conſul, that he was fain to quit *Rome*, and ſhelter himſelf in *Hetruria*. 2. But *Creſcentius* fearing he would bring in *Otho* the Emperour upon him, went and ſo ſubmitted himſelf, that *John* returned, and all was well. Next a Kinſman of the Emperours, one *Bruno* a German takes the place, by the name of A.D.995.

40. GREGORY the fifth. Againſt this man, *Creſcentius* the Conſul alſo makes head, drives him from *Rome*, and places *John* a *Grecian* in his ſeat. But *Gregory* returns, and by the Emperours forces, ſubdues his enemies, and puts them to death ignominiouſly. 2. Afterwards appoints the *ſeven Electors* for chuſing the *German Emperours*, which conſtitution was then *ratified*, by the then *Emperour Otho*. 3. *Bale* with *Platina*, reckoneth this *Anti-Pope John* amongſt the number of *Popes*, by the name of *John* the 18. but *Ciaconius* and *Bellarmine*, with greater reaſon omit him. And ſuch were the *pollicies* and *pollutions*, under the Regiment of the great *Whore* and her *Minions*. A.D.996.

2 IN this deſolute and *ſharking period*, little good could be expected, notwithſtanding in it may be notice taken of 1. Tranſlating the *Empire* from the *French*, (by Pope *Agapetus*, plotting) to *Otho Magnus* the *German*, where it yet continues. 2. The controverſie between *Photius*, and *Ignatius* for the Patriarchſhip of *Conſtantinople*. 3. *Theophilact*, *Luitprandus* and *Erigina Scotus* may paſſe here for *Scholars*. 4. The miſerable death of *Hatto* Arch-biſhop of *Mentz* by *Mice*, which a Tower, built in the River *Rhene*, could not guard him from, or any other forces he had about him. See the ſtory and picture in *Munſters Geography*.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The ſtory of *Pope Joane* may paſſe for a true Hiſtory?
2. *Morozias* and her Daughters *Pope-making*, diſcovered not the skirts of the Whore of *Babylon*.
3. *Baſtards*, *Bribers*, and *Atheiſts*, may be acknowledged for Chriſts *Vicars*, or Saint *Peters* ſucceſſors?
4. Prieſts marriages, be not more *tollerable*, then *Popes* inſatiable beaſtlineſs?
5. *Boniface* the ſeventh, robbing the Church treaſury, and purchaſing with it afterwards the *Popedom* which he had forfeited, include not in it *Sacriledge*, and *Symony*?
6. The quarrelling concerning *Formoſus* and his doings, repreſent not the ſnarling of *dogs* about a *carcaſe*?
7. It were not ἀλλοτριεπισκοπεῖν, in the *Popes*, to take upon them the deciding of the buſineſſe of *Photius* in the *Patriarchſhip* of *Conſtantinople*?

SECT.

SECT. VIII.

The fifth Rank of *Ægyptian Magitians.*

THe body of the two *Witneſſes* were to lye in the *ſtreets* of the great City, which ſpiritually is called *Sodom*, and *Ægypt*. Of the *Luxurious Sodomites* we have taken a view, *Glutted Luxury* ſoon degenerates into *divelliſh Sorcery*. Theſe *Ægyptian Magitians* for the next 240 years, take place in this order.

1. SYLVESTER the ſecond, a *French* man, brought up in the Abby of *Floriack* (where *Necromancy* at that time was held an *eminent* piece of learning) 2. To perfect his skill that way, gets to a *Saracen* in *Civil*, and cozens him of his Chief Conjuring Book, by being inward with the *Magitians* daughter. 3. Then he contracts with the *Divel*, to be his wholly, upon condition he would conduct him back to *France*, and fit him with *promotions*. 4. Upon his returne into *France*, he became admirable for his deep learning, and (amongſt others of great State) had theſe *Chieftains* his *Scholars* in the *Black-Art*, *Theophilact*, *Laurence*, *Malſitane*, *Brazutus*, and *John Gratian*. 5. By help of theſe, and of his other *Arts*, he became firſt *Biſhop* of *Rhemes*, then *Arch-Biſhop* of *Ravenna*, and thence to be *Pope*, in which *ſeate* he concealed (but ever practiſed) his *divelliſh* myſtery, having in ſecret, a *Brazen head*, inſtead of a *delphique Oracle*. 6. Conſulting with this on a time, how long he ſhould live, anſwer was given, Untill he ſaid Maſſe in *Jeruſalem*. This made him confident of a long *continuance*, but he was cozened by the *Divels Æquivocation*, who ſeized upon him ſaying *Maſſe* in the Church of S. *Croſſe*, in one of *Lent ſtations*, which was otherwiſe called *Jeruſalem*, A.D. 999.

That

that he little thought on. 7. He is said to have then repented, and in token thereof, to have requested, that his *hands*, *tongue*, and *secret members* might be cut off, wherewith he had offended God, and so be put into a *Cart*, which was done, and the *beasts* of their own accord, drew him to *Laterane* Church, where he lyeth buried, by the ratling of his bones in the sepulcher, prognosticating the death of his *Successors*. 8. But all this, *Onuphrius*, *Ciaconius*, *Bellarmine*, and other Modern Papists reject, as a fable. For which they can blame none but their own Ancestors. *Ciaconius* gives a Catalogue of his writings. A Book of Geometry M.S. in Cardinal *Farneses* Library, of *Arithmetick*, of the *Spheare*, the Composition of the *Astrolabe*, with a volumne of *Epistles*, which few should seem have met with. He was held a *Magitian* (say his *Advocates*) because he was a notable *Mathematician* which was rare in those obscure times. After a little more then four years

Benno.
Martinus.
Polonus.
Platina.
Stella Fasciculus tempor.
Mestius.
Vicelius.

A.D.1003. 2. JOHN called *Siccus* (saith *Blondus*, whom those that leave out Pope *Joane*, and *John* the *Greek*, (*Gregory* the fifth his competitor) reckon but the 17. Those that take in both say he was the 19. We keeping in Dame *Joan*, and nor accounting that *John*, may best take him for the 18. 2. *Benno* makes him to be given to *Magick*, as his *Predecessor* was. He took off the choice of *Popes* from the *people* upon this plausible ground. *Docendus est populus non sequendus*, the people are to be *taught* not *followed*. 3. He appointed the feast of *All souls*, upon *Odolo's* dreams, and *Gregories* dialogues. It is thought he was *poysoned*, that one as good as himself;

A.D.1003. 3. JOHN the 19. (called *Fsanus*) might take his turn. For from *Sylvester* the seconds time to *Hildebrand*, or *Gregory* the seventh inclusively, amongst Popes (saith *Benno*) you shall find them all *Necromancers*. 2. Little was acted in this Popes daies, besides raising (as they pretended) of *souls* to make people believe *Purgatory*, and the need of their *suffrages*.

A.D.1009. 4. SERGIUS the fourth a *Romane* that succeeded

passeth

passeth by with the title of a harmlesse and merry man. 2. *Ciacon* puts upon him, that this man was called *Bucca Torci*, and changed his name, and that he also instituted the seaven Electors of *Germany*, which is not likely. He seemed to be of the same institution with

5. BENEDICT the eighth a *Tuscane*, his successor, who was seen after his death, upon a *black horse*, and confessed, he was greatly tormented, and desired (the *Bishop* that thus saw him) to procure *Odilo* of *Cluniake* to pray for him, and to tell A.D.1012.

6. JOHN the 20th, his *brother*, that he should take a treasure which he discovered where it was hidden, and distribute to the poor for his Soul. 2. He crowned the *Emperour Conrade* and was alwaies protected by him. This *John* (with *Benedict* before him) was the *Bishop* of *Portuus* son, (its hoped well begotten,) Their Nephew A.D.1024.

7. BENEDICT the ninth keeps the *Chayr* to the Family, he was formerly named *Theophylact*, fellow Pupill with *Laurence*, & *John Gratian* the *Conjurers*, whom he made *Cardinals*. 2. They were wont to wander the *Woods invocate Divels*, and to *bewitch Women* to turn after them. *Laurence* (one of the crew) could tell the *standers* by, that a sparrow brought news to his *fellows* of a booty ready for them, by the overthrow of a *Cart*. 3. *Peter* of *Hungary* was suborned by this *Pope* to put by *Henry* the third, from his *succession* to his *Father* in the *Empire*: to which purpose a Crown was sent him with this *Inscription* A.D.1034.

Petra dedit Romam Petro, tibi Papa Coronam,

The Rock gave *Peter* Rome,
The *Pope* to thee this Crown doth doom.

But *Peter* was quickly quelled by *Henries* valour, and *Benedict* therewith terrified, sold the Popedom to *John Gratian* his *Companion* for 1500l. 4. After his death an *Hermite* is said to have seen him, by a *Mill*, having the body of a *Bear*, and *Head* and *Tayle* of an *Asse*: But between *John Gratians* bargaine, and the *Popedome*, steps in

A.D.1044. 8. SYLVESTER the third a *Roman*, and *Bishop* of *Sabine*, *Laurence* the Conjurers son. This was done while *Benedict* was living, who quickly recovers his *seat* again, outs *Sylvester*, and gives the *Polonians* one *Casimire*, a *Monk* for their *King*. In regard whereof, diverse omit this Pope; from him, *John Gratian* an Italian, by the name of

A.D.1045. 9. GREGORY the sixth, receives the *Keyes*, so that three *Popes* were extant here at *one time*, (which *Ciacon* calls the 20. schisme. *Bellarmine* makes it but the 14.) *Benedict* in the *Laterane*, *Sylvester* in S. *Peters*, and *Gregory* in S. *Maryes*. 2. But the *Emperour* coming to keep the *Peace* amongst *them* put to flight *Benedict*, sent *Sylvester* home to his *Bishoprick*, and banished *Gregory* into *Germany*, with his scholler *Hildebrand*, then placeth in the Chayr

A.D.1047. 10. CLEMENT the second *Bishop* of *Bamberge*. By the authority of a *Synod*, he caused the *Romans* to renounce (by oath) the right they *claymed*, in chusing *Popes*. 2. But this netled them so deeply, that as soon as the *Emperour* was gone, they set his *Pope* going with *poyson*. *Brazutus* was the *Competitor*, but

A.D.1048. 11. DAMASUS the second, a *Bavarian* put him off, that he might possesse the place, which he kept but three weeks and two daies, and then *Brazutus* did as much for him. Whereupon the Emperour sent *Bruno* a *German* Bishop to supply the place. He possesseth it by the name of

A.D.1049. 12. LEO the ninth. As this man was going to *Rome*, from *Germany* in his *Pontificalibus*, *Hildebrand* falls into his *Company*, and perswades the *simple man* to put off his *Robes*, wave the *Emperour*, and have a new *Election* from the Roman *Clergy*. 2. This he did, and then made *Hildebrand* Cardinal, who managed all then at his pleasure. At *Vercellis* he held a Councel against *Beringarius*, but soon after he had a passe from *Brazutus*, leaving his seat to his Countryman

A.D.1055. 13. VICTOR the second, who was received by the Romans, rather for fear of the Emperour then any likeing

to

to the man. 2. Cardinal *Hildebrand* is dispatched into *Germany*, to design young *Henry* heir apparent, to the *Empire*, upon whose return, *Victor* was soon vanquished, by one of *Brazutus* Pills, and so was the *Loraymer*.

14. STEPHEN the ninth, who was thrust in without *Cæsars* consent, he brought *Millaine* to vaile bonnet, and crouch to *Rome*, held a Councel at *Florence* against *married Priests*, and those that took Benefices of Lay-men. 2. To reform some such matters, *Hildebrand* was *Legatà Latere* into *Burgandy*, and other places. But *Brazutus* neer home, sent him the way of his Fathers. One *Mincius* a *Campanian* then steps in, by the name of A.D.1057.

15. BENEDICT the tenth, But because this was done without *Hildebrands* privity, and in his absence, a *Councel* was held at *Sutrinum*, in which *Benedict* was deposed, and *Gerardus* Bishop of *Florence*, *Hildebrands* Companion, placed by the title of A.D.1057.

16. NICHOLAS the second. *Benedict* thus deprived, dyes in *banishment*, and by divers is not reckoned amonge the Popes. 2. *Nicholas* bestirrs himselfe, to bringe the election of the Popes to the Cardinalls, and to bring *Beringarius* to a *recantation* of his *opinion* against *Transubstantiation*. 3. In the mean while, *Hildebrand* extorts from the *Pope*, to be *Archdeason* of *Rome*, and then *Brazutus* comes with his *Cup*, and sets *Nicholas* also packing. A man would have thought that the *Hildebrand* should have sped, but A.D.1059.

17. ALEXANDER the second a *Millanois* happens to be chosen, *Cadolus* (Bishop of *Portua*) is set up against him, and twice coming to Rome with an *Army*, is twice repulsed. 2. The *Emperour* complaines, that *Alexander* was elected without his leave. *Hildebrand* stoutly maintains that the Emperour hath no right in the election of Popes. *Alexander* inclining to yeild the *Emperour* his *due*, is soundly *boxed* by *Hildebrand*, then Imprisoned, and at length *poysoned*. Now comes *Hildebrand* the *Hetrurian*, under the name of A.D.1061.

18. GREGORY the seventh, without any election of *Emperour*, A.D.1075

Emperour or *Clergy*, but only by his owne intrusion. 2. He had poysoned some *six* or *seaven Popes* by *Brazutus* before he could get the *Popedome* himselfe. 2. In it he had a *tricke* to shake out *sparkes* of *fire* out of his *sleeves*, by another such, he had brought it about, that the voyce of the people was, *Peter the Apostle hath made choyce of Hildebrand to be Pope*. 3. He mainly set himself against the Emperour, and had plotted, that when he went to Prayers in St. *Maries* in *Adventine* hill, a villain was set with a stone, to roll down from the roof to brain the *Emperour*, but it fell out to the *fall* and quashing of the *Executioner*. 4. He threw the *Sacrament* into the *fire*, because it answered not his *demands* (as the *Heathen* gods did) concerning his successe against the *Emperour*, whom he *Excommunicated*, and sent a *Crown* unto *Rodolphus* Duke of *Suevia*, with this verse upon it,

Petra dedit Petro, Petrus Diadema Rodolpho,

That Crown the Rock did give to *Peter*,
Peter on *Ralph* bestows in meeter.

To cause him to *Rebel* against his *Master*, wherein he had the *foyl*, and dyed miserably, (as *Herman* Count of *Luxelburg*, that was next set up against the *Emperour* also did) by the hand of a *Woman*, tumbling down a *stone* upon him, as he was besieging a certain Castle in *Germany*. 5. At last he got the *Emperour* to such an advantage, that he was fain to come to his Castle at *Canusium*, with his *Empresse*, and *Son*, *barefooted* in the cold of *Winter*, and there to waite *three daies* fasting, untill he might have *audience*, which at length was obtained, by the *meditation* of *Madam Matilda* (the Popes *minion*) or (as they called her) St. *Peters daughter*, that left her *Husband*, to live with this *holy Father* the *Abbot* of *Cluny*, *Earle* of *Savoy* and others. 6. When he pronounced the sentence of *Excommunication* against the *Emperour*, the *new seat* whereon he sate, unexpectedly *rent in pieces*. He condemned *Berengarius* opinion against the *Corporal presence*, together with *Priests Marriages*, Sainted *Liberius* the *Arian*, exercised what cruelty

Sen.

Plat.

he

he pleased especially against a *Widdows* Son, whose foot he cut off. 7. But at last vengeance overtook him; for in a *Synod* at *Brixia*, he was *deposed*, and dyed miserably in *exile*. The *Papists* notwithstanding *commend* this man. One *Clement* was set up against him, in his life time, But

19. VICTOR the third an *Italian* succeeds him, thrust in by *Matilda*; and therefore defended all *Gregories* doings. A.D.1086.
2. This was not long, for his *Sub-Deacon* poysoned him in the *Chalice*, Christs Blood in that case, being no *preservative*, A Monk of *Cluney*, *Platina*.

20. URBANE the second, an *Hetrurian* takes the place, a true Disciple of *Hildebrands*, and *Crony* of *Matildahs*. A.D.1088.
2. He opposes the Emperour, and Excommunicates him, and *Clement* the third whom he had chosen *Pope*. So that instead of *Urbanus*, he was called *Turbanus*, because he set all *Christendome* in a *Combustion*, quarrelling which *Popes* side to take. 3. But *Urbane* outstript *Clement*, by holding diverse *Synods*, and upon the information of *Peter* the *Hermite*, sending 300000, signed with the *Crosse* to recover the *Holy land*, under the Conduct of *Godfrey* of *Bulloigne*. 4. Notwithstanding *John* a *Roman Citizen*, at last made him *hide his head*, in the house of *Peter Leo*, where he yeelded up his troublesome *spirit*, though S. *Benedict* formerly, as it was voyced, had cured him of the *Stone* by *Miracle*.

21. PASCHALIS the second, another of *Hildebrands brood* seconds him. This man would not (forsooth in modesty) take the place before the hired shout of the multitude, *Petrus Raynerum virum optimum elegit*, *Peter* hath chosen *Raynerius* an excellent man, and heartned him to it. 2. Then he shews himself in excommunicating the *Emperour Henry* the *fourth*, and setting his only son *Henry* the fifth, against him, to persecute him to death. And being dead caused him to lye *unburied* five years together. 3. Neither agreed he better with *Henry the fifth*. He denyed the right of *Investiture* of *Bishops*, and other *Imperial priviledges*, whereupon he was laid in hold by the *Emperour*, frees himself by a *solemn Oath*, not to withstand any more the *Imperial* A.D.1099.

night, but as soon as the *Emperour* had turned his back, and left *Italy*, his *holyesse* could *dispense* for Perjury, and Excommunicate the Son, as devoutly as he had done the Father. 4. He gave entertainment to *Anselme*, our Rebellious *Arch-Bishop* of *Canterbury*, and upheld him against his *Soveraign Henry* the *first*, but that understanding King, kept them well enough at his staves end. 5. Priests marriages were reinterdicted, by this Scholar of *Hildebrand*. He made a great company of *Carnal Cardinals*, had *Albert* and *Theodorick* (with others, noted by *Ciacon*) set up *Anti-popes* against him, But

A.D.1118. 22. CALASIUS the second a Campanian had the luck to carry the place, but not without great opposition of *Cincius Frangepanius* who set upon the Conclave, bang'd the Cardinals, unhorsed the new Pope, until the people rescued him, and made *Frangepane* submit. 2. Then the Emperour *Henry* came upon him, and set up one *Maurice Bardine* by the name of *Gregory* the eighth against him, so that he was constrained to fly into *France*, where he shortly *dyed* of a Pluresy, having first *Excommunicated* the Emperour, freed the Templers from the subjection to the Patriarch of *Jerusalem*. *Burdine* the Emperours man could not hold the place. But

A.D.1119. 23. CALIXTUS the second a *Burgundian* got it. 2. He continues the *Excommunication* against the Emperour in a Councel of *Germany*, makes the Emperour yeeld unto him, and so absolves him, but abuses his Pope Gregory, whom he had made, by setting of him upon a Cammel with his face towards the *tayle*, and then thrusting him *shaven* into a Monastery. 3. He appointed the four Feasts, decreed it Adultery for a Bishop to forsake his See, was much against Priests Marriages, whereupon our *Simon* of *Durham* made the verses.

O bone Calixte nunc omnis Clerus edite,
Quondam Presbyteri poterant uxoribus uti,
Hoc distruxisti, postquam tu Papa fuisti;
Ergo tuam merito nomen habent odio.

The

The Clergy now the good *Calixtus* hate,
For heretofore each one might have his Mate,
But since thou gotten hast the Papal throne,
They must keep *Punks*, or learn to Lig alone.

24. HONORIUS the second an *Italian* comes next, but with great opposition of *two* others, that were set up against him. 2. From this man, *John Cremensis* was sent hither into *England*, to dash *Priests Marriages*. But in his greatest heat of urging his *Commission*, he was found a Bed with a *Whore*. 3. *Platina* tells us, that one *Arnulphus*, (*Bale* adds, an *Englishman*) was Martyred in *Rome*, for Preaching against the *Clergies* pomp and Luxury, his Countryman A.D.1124.

25. INNOCENT the second enters upon the place, he was opposed by an Anti-pope, called *Anacletus* backt by *Roger* King of *Sicily*, who forced this Pope to fly into *Germany*, and *France* to be righted. 2. The Emperour *Lotharius* with an Army, setled him in his *seat*. 3. But *Roger* King of *Sicily* hath another bout with him, imprisoneth him and his *Cardinals*, till he had gotten of him, to be pronounced King of both *Sicilies*, which was done; and then *Sicily* was reckoned Saint *Peters* Patrimony. So easie it was then for Popes to bestow Kingdoms, in which neither by Divine, not Humane Law, could they claim any interest. His successor a *Tuscan* A.D.1130.

26. CÆLESTINUS the second, put in by *Conradus* the *Emperour*, sate so short a time, that nothing is *noted* of him, not much longer remained A.D.1143.

27. LUCIUS the second a *Bononian*, for when he went about to abrogate the Office of *Patricinians*, and with Souldiers, beset the Capitol, he was so pelted with stones, by the Citizens that he soon resigned his life, and place to A.D.1144.

28. EUGENIUS the third, a *Pisan*, S. *Bernards* Scholar, to whom he wrote his Books of *Consideration*. 2. But *Eugenius* more *considered* the enlarging of his place, and power, and therefore would not permit the *Romans*, to chuse their own *Senators*, nor their *Patricinians*, to bear any sway. 3. This grew to such a quarrel, that the Pope, was fain to leave *Rome*, and fly into *France*, whence, after some time A.D.1145.

spent,

and *matters* accommodated, he returned and *dyed* at *Tyber*.

A.D.1153. 29. ANASTASIUS the fourth took his place, a *Roman*, but did nothing in it worth the *noting*, only he gave a great *Chalice* to the Church of *Laterane*, whilst *William* our *Arch-Bishop* of *York*, was *poysoned* the *Chalice*.

A.D.1154. 30. ADRIAN the fourth an *Englishman* succeeds, before called *Nicholas Brack-spear*. 2. This man would not suffer the *Consuls* in *Rome* to have any power, and condemned *Arnold* of *Brixia* for an *Heretick* in holding with them. 3. He quarrelled with *Frederick* the Emperour, for not holding *Holster-like* his *stirrop*, and afterwards Excommunicates him, for claiming his rights, and writing his name before the *Popes*, for which the *Emperour* defends himself by a *Letter*, 4. Great stirs there were also between him, and *William* of *Sicily*, concerning *Apulia*, wherein *William* had the better, and at length got to be styled King of both *Sicilyes*. 5. When with his Cardinals he had conspired to ruine the *Emperour* and had sent a *Counterfeit* to *stab* him, and an *Arabian* to *poyson* him, he was *choakt* with a Fly that got into his throat, which verified, that he was wont to repeat often, *There is no kind of life upon earth more wretched then to be a Pope.* Yet this lessened not,

A.D.1159. 31. ALEXANDER the third an *Hetrurian*, but that he opposed his *Soveraign* in a more treacherous manner. 2. He was chosen indeed in a strong *Faction* of *Victor*, *Paschalis*, *Calixtus*, *Innocentius*, all claiming the place. 3. The *Emperour* comes to *Papia* for to appease the stirs, sends for *Alexander*, who, instead of *obeying*, *Excommunicates* the *Emperour*, and his *Opposites*, and by the *French Kings* favour, and his own *Purse*, settles himself in *Rome*. 4. The *Emperour* comes with an *Army* to correct his *insolency*, but *Hartman* Bishop of *Brixia* by effectual *perswasions* turns him from the *Pope*, against the *Saracen*. 5. There being *Victorious* and *returning*, he was surprized by the *Popes Treason*, who had sent his exact *Counterfeit* to the *Souldan*, that he might not misse in laying wait for the man. 6. Being *apprehended* therefore with his *Chaplain*, as they went to bath themselves in a River

River of *Armenia*, and brought before the *Souldan*; the *Picture* discovered him. The *Souldan* uses him nobly, appoints his *Ransome*, then guards him home as farre as *Brixia*. 7. The princes of the *Empire* unite to revenge the *prodigious treason* the *Pope* betakes himself to *Venice*, where *Duke Sebastian* protects him; *Otho* The Emperours Son, is sent with an Army to hemme him in; and not to fight until his Fathers coming. This charge he neglecting is overthrown, and taken prisoner. 8. The good *Father*, to preserve his *Son* is forced to submit in *St. Markes* Church in *Venice*. He *prostrates* himselfe before the *Pope* who setting his *foot* on his *Neck*, with that of the *Psalmist* in his *mouth*: *Super Aspidem & Basiliscum*, Thou shalt walk uPon the *Serpent*, and *Adder*, and the *Emperour* replying *non tibi, sed Petro*; the Beast goes on, *& mihi, & Petro*, to me, as well as to *Peter*. 9. This end, after much trouble had that *remarkable* businesse. The *Pope* gratified the *Venetians*, (as he had reason) made his conditions with the Emperour at his pleasure, and soe returnes to *Rome*. 10. *Henry* the *second* our *King*, was much vexed by this Pope for the death of *Thomas* Becket of *Canterbury*, whom the *Pope* made St. *Thomas*, for withstanding his *King* and *Soveraigne*, and upon the *Kings* submission to the lash, granted to him and his Heyres, the Title of the *King of England*: *Hinc autem observatum est* (saith *Platina*) *ut omnes Anglici à Romano Pontifice, Regni iura recognoscant. Hence it is observed, that all Kings of England must acknowledg the Pope for their Landlord.* In this proud Popes time, the poor *Waldenses* stood up for the truth, and increased amongst all *persecutions*. To this *Pope*, *Nicholas Maniacutius* wrote mad verses, extant in *Onuphrius*, where he concludes,

Scimus Alexandrum per sæcula commemorandum.

As long's there is a Goose or Gander,
We must remember *Alexander*.

He kept the place 21 years, and more.

32. Lucius the *third* his *Countryman* sooner quitted it. A.D. 1181.

1. At his Election by the *Cardinals*, the *Romans* were ſo much exaſperated, that they abuſed all his *Partizans*, ſetting them upon Aſſes, with their faces backwards, and diſgraceing them, with the like *Contumelies*, for offering to aboliſh their *Conſuls*. 2. The *Pope* gets to *Verona*, and condemns their doings, exhorts the *Chriſtians* to reſiſt *Sultan Saladine* in the Eaſt, but to no purpoſe, ſomewhat he did for *Luca*, where he was born, gives over to

A.D.1185. 33. URBANE the third a *Millanois*. He animates the *Chriſtians* againſt *victorious Saladine*, and would have Excommunicated the *Emperour*, becauſe he honoured not his *Holyneſſe* in all his projects (whence ſome tearmed him *Turbanus*) but he was prevented by death. As alſo was

Crantzius.

A.D.1187. 34. GREGORY the eighth an *Apulian* his ſucceſſour, who was very earneſt the ſame way, to ſet the Chriſtians upon the *Saracens*, that the Popes might rule all in their abſence. 2. Endeavouring to agree the *Piſans*, and *Genuans*, he was poyſoned (as tis thought) amongſt them.

A.D.1188. 35. CLEMENT the third a *Roman* that ſucceeded him, prevailed more in ſetting forth the expedition againſt the *Saracens*. 2. For upon his inſtigation *Frederick* the Emperour, *Philip* of *France*, and our *Richard Cordelion* (with other Worthies) undertook the buſineſſe, but performed little. 3. Upon the death of *William* of *Sicily*, this *Pope* puts in to make that *Country* Tributary to *Rome*, but the *Sicilians* found an Heire, *Tancred Williams* baſe Son to hold it. 4. He Excommunicated the *Danes*, for maintaining the Marriage of their *Clergy*; but compoſed the *diſſention* about *ſuperiority*, between the Citizens of *Rome*, and the *Clergy*, by granting the *Senators*, and *Patricians* their right. Which controverſie had continued, from *Innocent* the ſecond, to this *Clement* the third, fifty years together.

A.D.1191. 36. CELESTINE the third a *Roman* that ſucceeds, being an old man, yet is for this *holy War* as his Predeceſſors had been, for having a ſting at *Tancred* of *Sicily* he gets *Conſtance* King of *Rogers* lawful *Daughter*, out of a *Nunnery*, and marries her to the *Emperour*. *Henry* the ſixth, with condition

dition, that he ſhould out *Tancred*, and admit the Pope a ſharer in the conquered Kingdom. 2. When *Henry* came with his *Empreſs Conſtance*, to be *Crowned* by him in *Rome*, he did it not with his *hands*, but *feet*; ſetting it on, and *ſpurning* it off again. with this ſaying, *per me Reges regnant*, I have power to *make* and *unmake Emperours*. 3. He ſets all *Princes* almoſt together by the *Ears*, that *Rome* might gain, by making them Friends. Whereupon *Veſpergenſis* cries out, rejoyce ô Mother Rome becauſe all *rivers* of *Treaſures* flow into thy *Ocean*, &c. *Helliſh* was this *Celeſtine*, but

37. INNOCENT the third a Campanian that follows, more contraried his *name*. 2. He held the great Counſel of *Laterane*, under pretence of recovering *Jeruſalem*, but it was for depoſing the *Emperour*, for with-holding (as it was pretended) ſome *Church-rights*. At which time, *Auricular Confeſſion* was eſtabliſhed, and the *Cup* taken from the *Laity* in *Communion*. 3. It was this *Popes reſolution* againſt *Philip* the *Emperour* (only becauſe he was choſen without his likeing) either I will *Uncrown him*, or he ſhall *Uncrown me*. Whereupon he raiſed *Otho's* againſt him, who at length *ſlew him*. And yet this Champian could not ſo pleaſe the *Pope*, but upon *claim* of the *Imperial rights*, he muſt needs be *Excommunicated*. 4. He bore a *heavy hand* over *King John*, depoſed him, *interdicts* the Kingdom for *ſix years* together; upon his reſtoring by his *Legate Pandulph*, fines it at the *yearly rent* of 8000 *Marks*, to be held of the *Pope* in *Fee-Farm*. 5. He was terrible againſt *Prieſts Marriages*, whereupon we have theſe Verſes by an *Oxford* man. A.D. 1198.

Priſciana regula penitus caſſatur,
Sacerdos per Hic & Hac olim declinatur,
Nunc per Hic ſolum Articulatur,
Cum per noſtrum Præſulem Hac amoveatur.
Old *Priſcians* rule henceforth muſt hold no more.
'Twas *Hic & Hac Sacerdos* heretofore,
But now poor *Hic* muſt lye alone perforce,
For his dear *Hac* our Prelate doth divorſe.

And an 100 were burnt in one day in *Alſatia*, for holding the free uſe of *meats* and *matrimony*. *Almericus* bones were burnt after his *death* becauſe living he had ſpoken againſt *Images* in *Churches*. This man muſt have all differences between *Princes* devolved to his *Deciſion*. After him

A.D.1216. 38. HONORIUS the third a *Roman*, continues to be a *Stickler* for the Holy Land. 2. He Crowns *Frederick* (the Nun, *Conſtance's* Son) againſt *Otho* the 14th, and notwithſtanding for claiming his *rights*, afterwards *Excommunicates* him, 3. Confirms the Orders of *Dominick*, and *Francis*, and ſets them againſt the *Waldenſes*, grounded upon certain Dreams, which *Innocent* his Predeceſſor had, forbidding *theſe mens* ſervice in that behalf. 4. He cauſed 400 *Scots* to be hanged, and their Children Gelded, for burning their *Biſhop* (who had *Excommunicated* them) in his own Kitchin, and exacted by Otho his Legate, of every Cathedral amongſt us two Prebends, to help to pay ſcores of Mother Laterane, which gave occaſion to this rime

O Pater Honori multorum nate dolori
Eſt tibi decori, vivere? vade mori.

O Father Honori, born for a ſad ſtory,
To live is it glory? Death is to good for ye.

So he died and left a worſe in his place.

A.D.1227. 39. GREGORY the ninth a *Campanian*. This man thrice Excommunicated *Frederick* the Emperour, whom he had ſent to recover the *Holy Land*, that he (at the more eaſe) might get *Apulia*, and *Lombardy* from him in his abſence. 2. With much ado, and at a dear rate, The Emperour gets his abſolution, but his Holyneſſe raiſeth new ſtirs againſt him, that ſo exaſperate him, that *Satyrical verſes* (as it were of defyance) paſt between them. Many of the Clergy ſuffered in the broyles, amongſt which the *Popes* brother was hanged for his Treaſons, 3. *Dominick*, *Francis* and *Anthony* of *Padua* are *Canonized*. A deadly *feud* fell, between the *Papaline Guelphs*, and *Imperial Gibelines*, which in a manner, to this day continues. 4. To affront the opinion that the

the Pope was *Antichriſt*, (ſtrongly urged by the *Waldenſes*, and the *Emperours Preachers*, out of the Revelation of St *John*) *Cyril* a *Grecian*, the third preſident of the *White Fryars*, or *Carmelites*, obtruds certain *tables* of *ſilver* writren (as he ſaid) by Gods own finger, and delivered him to publiſh, which ſhew another geſſe progreſſe of the Church then the *Apocalyps* foretell; and are illuſtrated, by the *Comments* of *Abbat Joachim*, *Gulielmus Ciſterſienſis*, and *John de Rupe-Sciſſa*, 5. *Raymund* of *Pinnafort*, a *Spaniard* of *Bercinona*, compoſeth the book of *Decretals*, which this Pope alloweth. In theſe courſes, eſpecially againſt the Emperour, old *Plat. Ciacon.*

43. CELESTINE the fourth a *Lombard*, would have *perſiſted*, but that almoſt at his *firſt entrance*, he took a *potion*, that marred his ſtomack, and ſent him to his predeceſſors. One *Robert Summerton*, or *Sommerlet* an *Engliſhman*, becauſe he was in election to be *Pope*, by the like means was ſet going the ſame way. 21 *weeks* the place lies void, till the Emperour (at the requeſt of *Baldwine* the Eaſtern Emperour and *Raymund* of *Tholoſe*) freed the Cardinalls he had in priſon to go to an Election. This pack of *Sorcerers* by ſome is termed the Kingdom of the *Dragon*. A.D. 1241.

2. IN the compaſſe of this *Period* are found, 1. Beſides a knot of *Conjurers* and *Poyſoners*. 2. A crew of *Divelliſh Rebells*, abuſing *Religion* to varniſh their damnable deſigns. 3. A rable of *Orders* of *Munks*, that *diſorder* all things. 4. Wrangling *Sophiſtry* ſet on foot by *Lanfranc*. *Lombard*, *Albertus Magnus* with other *Sects* and *Factions*. 5. *Canoniſt*, gloſing and deſcanting upon their Maſter *Gracian* the Collector of the *Decrees*, 6. *Comeſtor* with lying *Legendaries*. 7 *Hildegardis*, *Katherine* of *Seene*, and ſome other ſuch *Shee-Propheteſſes*, notwithſtanding, *Anſelme*, and *Bernard*, and the *Hugoes de Sancto Victore* and *de Sancto Claro*, are of better account. The vexations of the poor *Waldenſes*, and barbarous uſage of Learned *Beringarius*, were wonderfull and of long *continuance*, as their Hiſtories ſet out at large do manifeſt.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Necromancy* may be a tollerable *way* to *Eccleſiaſtical* preferment?
2. Pope *Sylveſters* Brazen head, were the ſame with our *Roger Bacons*, or of any other temper?
3. *John Gratian* the Conjurer, had the *Popedom* at an eaſie rate, for 1500l of *Benedict* the 9th?
4. The *Sub-deacon* that poyſoned Pope *Victor* the third in the Chalice, and *Hildebrand* that threw the *conſecrated hoſt* into the *fire* believed *Tranſubſtantiation*?
5. *Hildebrand* alias *Gregory* the 7th poiſoned ſix or ſeven Popes, before he could get the place for himſelf?
6. *Saladine* with the *Saracens* did leſſe hurt to Chriſtianity in the Eaſt, then the *Popes* with their *Complices* in the Weſt?
7. The *Waldenſis* in the main, held the ſame opinions with the *Proteſtants* of later times?

SECT.

SECT. IX.

The ſixth Ranck of *Devouring Abaddons.*

FRom *Ægyptian Magitians*, we fall upon *Devouring Abaddons*, who ſtrengthned their ſide by multitudes of *Monkiſh Janizaries*; that waſted (for about 250. years following) all that lay before them, the Leader of thoſe was

1. INNOCENT the fourth of *Genua*, he denounced the *fourth* Excommunication againſt the Emperour *Frederick*, who had been his greateſt friend, held a Councel at *Lions*, and depoſed him, ſet *Henry* of *Thuring* in his place, and after him, *William* of *Holland*, and a great company of *Cruciados* (that the Pope had marked for his own *Beaſts*) but the *Emperour* croſſed their Crowns as he met with them, and nobly defended himſelf, untill he was *poyſoned* at length by the Popes means, and finally ſmothered by his baſtard *Manfred*. 2. This *Pope* was the only *Patron* of the four orders of begging *Locuſts*, *Dominicans*, *Carmelites*, and *Auguſtines*, who hatched under him thoſe *addle Egs*, of *Summaries Sophiſmes*, *Repertories*, *Reductories*, *Quodlibets*, *Exorciſms*, *Breviaries*, *Rituals* and the like. 3. He offered to ſell the Kingdom of *Sicily* to *Henry* the third at a reaſonable rate, being none of his own, and quarrelled with our *Robert Groſtead* Biſhop of *Lincolne*, who withſtood him ſtoutly, and contemned his Excommunication. 4. And after his death (is ſaid) to have minded the Pope by a *thump* on his ſide, with his *Croſiers ſtaff*, and this Item, *Veni miſer in judicium Dei*, come wretch to Gods judgment; and ſo eaſed the world of this Tyrant: He left behind him *Apparatum ad decertales*, an *Apology* againſt *Peter de Vineis*, with other Tracts mentioned by *Ciacon*, and his ſucceſſor a *Campanian*. A.D.1243.

2.

A.D.1254. 2. ALEXANDER the fourth. This man is all for *Apulia*, Excommunicated *Manfred* diverted the mony gathered to recover the Holy Land, to work his own ends at home, pilled *England* so far, that *Fulk* Bishop of *London*, exclaimed against him, one *Leonard* told his *Legate* that Churches were under the *Popes* tuition not fruition, to defend, not to expend, and a *Cleark* he sent to be *Prebend* of *Pauls*, against the *Kings Chaplain*, was slain in a tumult. 2. He made for money, *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* (*Henry* the thirds brother) King of *Germany*, whereupon a rime was made

Nummus ait pro me, nubet Cornubia Romæ,

My purse tells me a quick dispatch,
'Twixt *Rome* and *Cornwal* for a match.

Condemns the Books of *William de Sancto Amore*, leaves

A.D.1261. 3. URBANE the fourth his successor, being formerly a Patriarch of *Jerusalem*. He continued his sting against *Manfred* of *Sicily*, and wrought *Charles* the King of *France* (his brother) to be his death. 2. Withstood the Romans as much as he could, who had set up a new *Magistrate* amongst them, called *Bandenses*, having power of life and death. 3. Upon solicitation by *Eva* an *Anchoresse*, but (as *Onuphrius* will have it) by a drop of bloud, distilling from the *host* in a Priests hand, he instituted the feast of *Corpus Christi* day. 4. *Albertus Magnus*, and *Aquinas* are referred to this mans time.

A.D.1265. 4. CLEMENT the fourth, a *Frenchman* is next; who had before a Wife and three Children. 2. He brings in the *French* to get *Naples*, sent *Octobonus* into *England*, to take the value of all *Church Revenues*. But (he summoned by death to a reckoning) in a great Hubbub of the Cardinalls,

A.D.1271. 5. GREGORY the tenth, a *Lombard* was thrust into his place: whereupon came the verses,

Papatus munus tulit Archi-Diaconius unus,
Quem Patrem Patrum, fecit di scordia fratrum.

An

An Arch-deacon, the *Papal* Incomes gathers,
Whom Brethrens discord, Father made of Fathers.

2. He held a Councel at *Lyons*, at which was present *Michael Paleologus* the *Greek* Emperour, and acknowledged the *Laterane* tenent, of the proceeding of the Holy Ghost, from the Father and the Son, which 12. times before, they had withstood. 3. *Bonaventure* was by him made Cardinal, and *Peter de Tarentesia* Cardinal of *Hostia*, *Radulphus* of *Auspurg*, Crowned Emperour, but would not go to Rome to have it. *Quia Vestigia* (as he said) *ipsum terrebant*, because the Fox saw no safe return. *Peter de Tarantesia* succeeds him, by the title of

6. INNOCENT the fifth, a *Burgundian*, the first Pope of the begging *Fryars*, being the same *Peter Tartaret* that wrote upon the *Sentences* and other works. 2. He endeavoured to set peace amongst all, but dyed before he could effect any thing. A.D.1276.

7. HADRIAN the fifth a *Genoway* follows, named before *Octobonus*, the same that kept so great a stir here in *England*, in the Raign of *Henry* the third. 2. He dies before he was *consecrated*, some say by the fall of a *new house*. But others say this was the end of A.D.1276. *Platina.* *Vide Pilgab. Evang. p.182.*

8. JOHN the 21. a *Portugal* Physitian. *Platina* passes him for a *vain* man, and thereupon infers, *Nescio quo pacto compertum est, ut viri quidam admodum literati, ad res agendas parum idonei videantur,* A.D.1277.

We see for action *Learning* avails not when
The greatest *Clearks* prove not the wisest men.

2. He was a Writer notwithstanding, and *favourer* of Scholars, which was the least care of

9. NICHOLAS the third a *Roman*. He inclosed a Warren of Hares for his Holinesse recreation. 2. Was ravennous for his kindred, raised the quarrel between *Peter* of *Aragon*, and *Charles* of *France*, for *Sicily*, whence grew the *Massacre* of the *French*, called *Sicilian vespers*, wherein all sorts of *French* upon the Toll of a Bell, were cruelly butchered. A.D.1277.

A.D.1281. 10. MARTINE the fourth a *French man* that succeeded, thereupon Excommunicated *Peter* of *Aragon*, but he contemned it, and ſtrengthned himſelf by *Paleologus*. 2. He kept the Concubine of his predeceſſor *Nicholas*, and removed all Pictures of *Bears* from his Pallace, leaſt the beholding of them ſhould cauſe his ſweet-heart to bring forth a Bear: His Excommunication of *Peter* of *Aragon*, is continued by

A.D.1285. 11. HONORIUS the fourth a *Roman*, who did little elſe, but confirm the *Auguſtine Fryers*, and cauſe the white *Carmelites*, to be called our *Ladies Brethren*, ſo much was not performed by

A.D.1288. 12. NICHOLAS the fourth a *Franciſcan Italian*, who dyed (ſome ſay) of grief, to ſee both Church and State in ſuch remedileſſe Combuſtions. After two years ſcolding of the Cardinals,

A.D.1249. 13. CELESTINE the fifth an *Italian* (formerly an *Anchorite*) was choſen, he reſolving to be ſtrict in reforming the Church, was gulld by one that fained himſelf to be an Angel, and ſpake through a Trunck in a wall, *Celeſtine, Celeſtine, give over thy Chayr, for it is above thy ability*. 2. The *French King* perſwaded him to hold it, but he decreed, that a Pope might quit his place, as he did, to turn *Heremite* again. But that preſerved not his life from the jealouſie of

A.D.1294. 14. BONIFACE the eighth, a *Campanian*, that thus cheated him: for he cauſeh him to be impriſoned, and made away. 2. of this *Boniface* it is ſaid that he entred like a *Fox*, raigned like a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dog*. 3. He threw aſhes into the Arch-Biſhop *Porchets* eyes on *Aſh-Wedneſday*, becauſe he was a *Gibelline*; brought in the Jewiſh *Jubilee*, carried *two ſwords* before him, and ſhewed himſelf as well in *Imperial Robes* as in *Papall* habiliments, to expreſſe that he had *power of both ſwords*, in that Church, out of which there is no *ſalvation*. 4. For his Excommunicating *Philip* the *Fair* of *France*, and his cruelty againſt others, he drew upon himſelf an infamous *death*, by the hands of thoſe, he had formerly baniſhed. 5. *John Caſſiodor's* Epiſtle

in

in *Bale*, shews how lamentably *England* suffered by him. A much better *Pope* was little

15. BENEDICT the 11th a *Lombard*, a shepherds son who would not acknowledge his poor mother when she came to him Lady like, but caused her to put on her shepherdesse apparel. He absolved the King of *France*, Excommunicated the murderers of his predecessor *Boniface*, desired to *compose* all brawls, but was poysoned at length with a fig. A.D.1303.

16. CLEMENT the fifth a *French-man* that succeeds transferred the Court to *Avignion*, where he continued 70. years, governing Rome the whiles, by deputy Cardinals. 2. At the pomp of his Coronation much hurt was done, by the fall of a *Wall*, and the Pope lost a *Carbuncle* out of his *Mytre*, valued at 6000 *Florens*. 3. He rooted out the *Templers*, favoured the *Knights* of *Rhodes*, Excommunicated the *Florentines*, *Lucians*, and *Venetians*, whose Ambassadour *Francis Dandalus*, sent to pacify him, he chayned under his table to feed with the dogs. 4. From the Councel held by him in *Vienna*, we have the *Clementines* of the Canon Law. *Henry* of *Lutzenburg*, the Emperour, a little after was poysoned in the *host* by one *Bernard* a *Monk*, whom presently he forgave, and wished him to shift away to save his life. The Pope dyes of the *flux*, after two years, His Countryman A.D.1305.

17. JOHN the 22. succeeds him, He sainted *Thomas* of *Aquine*, and *Thomas* of *Hereford*, flead a *Bishop*, and afterwards *burned* him, because he had offended him. 2. Challenged a *Supremacy* over the *Greek* Church, but they wished the *Divel* to be with him, as God was with them: would by no means Crown the *Emperour Lewis* of *Bavaria*, who contemned it, and was otherwise Crowned King of the *Romans*. Whereupon he deprives him, but not without stout opposition. *Occam Marcilius*, and *Iandunus* taking the *Emperours* part. 3. He held the souls to dye with the body, but was condemned for it, by the *Parisians*, the Councell of *Constantinople*, *Durandus*, *Thomas Wallis* an *Englishman* and others. He lived longest of any Pope, and dyed richest. A.D.1316.

A.D.1334. 18. BENEDICT the 12. also a *Frenchman* succeeding him opposes at first *Lewis* the Emperour, but afterward falling out with the *French King*, takes the Emperours part, who notably had defended his *Royalty*, in an assembly of the Peers of *Germany*. 2. He reformed some *Orders*, or rather *disorders* of the *Monks*, bought *Francis Petacres* beautiful *sister*, with a great sum of *Money* of her brother *Gerard* to make some use of her. Had these Rimes made on him when he was gone,

Hic situs est Nero, laicis mors, vipera clero,
Devius à vero cuppa repleta mero.

Laicks bane Clerks viper, here lies *Nero*'s trunck,
Fardle of Lyes, a *But* of Wine stark drunk.

A.D.1342. 19. CLEMENT the sixth his Countryman proves more violent then his predecessor. 2. To diminish the Emperours authority, he creats *Viscount Vicars* to rule the *Empire*, which caused the Emperour to institute such other *Vicars* to govern the Church. 3. This and other things so netled his *Clemency*, that upon no tearms he would be reconciled with the *Emperour*, except he put himself and all his into his *Holynesse* disposition. 4. For quietnesse sake, and to prevent the shedding of Christian blood, the Emperour doth it; the Princes of the Empire exclaim against the *Popes* Tyrannical conditions. The Arch-Bishop of *Mentz* is deposed, for but speaking on the Emperours behalf. The other Electors (bribed) set up his son *Charles*, to be the King of the *Romans*, he to settle himself, morgaged speciall portions of the Emperial Revenues, never again recovered, whereby the weakned *Empire* was exposed to the *Turks* invasion. 5. In England also this Pope made so bold, as to bestow Bishoprikes and Benefices at his pleasure. But our *Edward* the third, would admit of no such intrusion. 6. It is thought by his means the hated Emperour was poysoned, and his *Holyness* breathed his last by an *Impostume* after he had tyrannized so long, and cozened the World by his year of *Jubilee*, and blasphemous Indulgences. His Countryman

Bale.

20

20. INNOCENT the ſixth a *Lawyer*, by pinching and deminiſhing his Houſe-keeping, caſt about to keep up money. A.D.1352. 2. It was well that he commanded Prieſts to be reſident, and to give good example unto their *Charge* by their temperate lives. 3. *Richard* Arch-Biſhop of *Armaught*, urged before this *Pope nine Articles* againſt the begging *Fryars*, that were never anſwered. 4. And *John de Rupe Sciſſa*, foretold ſuch ſhrewd things of *Antichriſt*, that proved afterward too true. For which he was burnt at *Avignion*. 5. Whilſt the *Lance*, and *Nailes* that tormented our *Saviour*, were graced with an Holyday, and this Elogy.

Ave ferrum triumphale, *Facundata in cruore,*
Intrans pectus tu vitale, *Falix haſta, nos amore,*
Cœli pandis oſtia, *Per te ſixos ſaucia.*

Haile Iron triumphall, Bles'd ſpear ſteeped in blood
Piercing a breſt vitall, With love makes us all wood
That opens Heavens gate, The Heretiques to hate.

An *Engliſhmans* Son (though born in *Fance*)

21. URBANE the fifth comes next, a great *ſtickler*, to uphold Popiſh priviledges, and ſet forth the State, and Authority of the *Papacy*. 2. *John* Hancaſh an *Engliſhman* was his *Champian*, for *Wars*. *Britget* of *Sweveland*, was entertained, and had the order of St *Bridget* confermed by him. 3. About the ſame time, an order of the *Jeſuites* with the *Scopetines* appeared, which differs from the modern *Pragmatiſts*, as *Lydius* notes. 4. Determining to return again into *Italy*, he was *poyſoned* (as 'tis thought) at *Marſils*. A.D.1362. *Plat.* *Vide Chriſp. Sabellinus. vo later. Baleum.*

22. GREGORY the eleventh that ſucceeded, was *Nephew* to Pope *Clement* the ſixth, made *Cardinal* by him, before he was 17 years old, and then ſent to School to *Baldus* the great *Lawyer* of *Peruſe*. 2. By the perſwaſion of whom and St *Katherine* (St *Dominicks* ſiſter) of *Sceane*, moſt of the Cities of *Italy* revolted from him. 3. Upon which occaon alſo by the admonition of *Briget*, returned from *Jeruſalem*, and the reproof of a bold Biſhop, (who told him he could not blame him for *Non reſidency*, that had left *Reme* A.D.1372.

to reside in *Avignion.*) He left *Avignion*, and with 12 *Gallies* returned again to *Rome*, *Anno* 1376. after the Court had been at *Avignion* 70 years together. 4. Upon his return, he Excommunicated the *Florentines*, and regained by the *sword* what before was lost, repaired *Romes Dilapidations*, by the absence of former *Incumbents*. 5. A sect of *Bedlam dancers*, of *Men* and *Women Enthusiasts*, rose in those daies, which the world thought not well *Christened*, by these bawdy Priests. 6. At this *Popes* death the Pallace of *Avignion* was fired by chance, that unclean Birds might no more roost in that Cage. for

A.D.1378. 23. URBANE the sixth a poor *Neopolitane* that succeeded, expressed himself against returning into *France*. Whereupon a company of *French* Cardinalls chose *Clement* the seventh against him, beginning a *Schisme* that lasted almost 40 years. 2. At this mans first Election, he was much graced by *Jane* Queen of *Naples*, and *Otto* of *Brunswick* her Husband, but the rude *beast* soon forgot it, and afterward was the cause of both their deaths, to make good that saying,

Asperius nihil est humili cum surgit in altum,
Corde stat inflato, pauper honore dato.

None looks to be accounted,
More then a Begger mounted,
He struts with heart full blown,
When honour's on him thrown.

3. He was much in the beginning for *Charles* King of *Naples*, with an eye to the *Princifying* of his roguish *Nephew Francis Batillus*; but his friendship was soon turned to spight. And *Batillus* after his *Uncles death*, was stript of all that he had heaped together, according to the saying,

Cum moritur præsul cognatio tota fit exul,
When once the *Prelate* fails,
His Kin may pare their nails.

4. The brutish *Tyranny* of this Pope, against some of his Cardinalls, (whom he suspected to be underhand for *Clement*)

is

is described by *Theodoricus a Niems* who was his *Secretary*, and present at their *usage*, *Berthold Swarts* a *Chymick*, then invented *Gunpowder*. 5. He held a *Jubilee* to gather *mony*, made 54. *Cardinals*, to back him against his opposite.

24. CLEMENT the seventh, a *French man* of a Noble house with whom sided the *French* and *Spanish*, as our *English*, *Dutch*, *Italian*, and others, did with *Urbane*. 2. This quarrel grew so high, that Rome it self was miserably *plundered* by *Clement*, and his adherents. 3. One Popes Bulls roared against the others, Christendome was divided, *Johannes de Ligniaco* writes in defence of *Clement*, and a *Councell* at *Paris* made good his *title*. The *Abbat* of St *Vedast* apologizeth for *Urbane*. *Platina* omits *Clement* as an Intruder and after *Urbane* puts A.D.1398.

25. BONIFACE the ninth another *Naples* man, made Cardinall before by *Urbane*. He was scarce thirty years old, when he was made Pope, so ignorant, that he could neither *sing* nor *say*, nor understand the *supplications* put up to him, or *matters* discussed before him. 2. Yet was he the notablest *Huckster* for selling Church livings, that ever came to that *See*. Any *dolt* might be then preferred for money, and be sooner traded with, then a more deserving man. 3. His Mother and two Brethren in the Court, holp to make his markets for him. He married his Sister to the Duke of *Adria*, who quickly slew her, and forfeited his own life for it. 4. In this mans time *Chrysolaras* brought from the *East* the *Greek letters*, which had been neglected in the *West* for 500 years, in propogation of which learning *Guarias*, *Victorias*, *Philelphus*, *Leonard. Arotine*, with others, joyned with him. A.D.1398.

26. BENEDICT the 13. a *Spaniard* (called *Peter de Luna*) is not numbred by the *Romanists* amongst their Popes, because he succeeded *Clement* the seventh in the *Schisme*. 2. At his Election he took an Oath, to give over the place, if the *Cardinals* should think it meet, but being put to it, he easily dispensed with that oath, complies with the King of *France* to hold him in, whiles A.D.1400.

27.

A.D.1404. 27. INNOCENT the ſeventh an *Italian*; elected in *Boniface* the 9th place, Poped it in *Italy*, but falling out with the Citizens of Rome, by reaſon that his Nephew *Lewis* hath treacherouſly *butchered* ſome of them, he was fain to fly from *Rome*, to *Viterbium*, with great difficulty. 2. But matters compoſed he returned at laſt again, made diverſe Cardinals, demanded the moyty of *Eccleſiaſtical Revenues*, but was ſtoutly denyed, both in *France* and *England*. In this mans place was choſen by the Cardinalls,

A.D.1406. 28. GREGORY the 12th a *Venetian*, but on this condition, that for the peace of the Church he ſhould be bound to reſign, 2. Many deluſions paſt betwixt *Peter Moon* and him, which the Cardinals perceiving, called a Councel at *Piſa*, and outed them both, and put into the place,

A.D.1409. 29. ALEXANDER the fifth, a *Cretane*. 2. He depoſed *Ladiſlaus* King of *Naples*, and *Apulia*: by a *Bull* confirmed S. *Francis* five wounds, to be accounted an *Article of Faith*. The Cardinal of S. *Euſtace* that poyſoned him, took his place, rather then was choſen, by the name of

A.D.1410. 30. JOHN the 23. a *Neopolitane*. At a Councel ſummoned by him at *Rome*, to Crown the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, a great *Owle* twice ſo affronted him, that he could not go onward, but *Madge howlut* loſt her life for her *audacity*. 2. By his conſent, a *Councel* was then aſſembled at *Conſtance* 1414. in which this Pope for diverſe intollerable *villanies* was depoſed (as was alſo *Peter de Luna* and *Gregory* the 12. who upheld the *Schiſme* ſtubbornly till that time) whereupon theſe verſes began his *Epitath*.

Baltaſar imprimis vocitabar, & inde Jahannes,
Depoſitus, rurſus Baltaſar ipſe vocar.

Firſt *Baltaſar* and then Pope *John* I was,
But now depos'd, for *Baltaſar* muſt paſſe.

A.D.1417. 31. MARTIN the fifth a *Roman*, was by the Councel put into his place, which decreed a Councel to be above the Pope, and condemned *John Wickliff*, and burned *John Huſſe* and *Hierome* of *Prague* his followers. 2. He knew very

very well to Complement, which gaind him more reſpect then the *harſhneſſe* of others. Hired our *Thomas Waldeſis* to write againſt *Wickliff*, and left to ſucceed him

32. EUGENIUS the fourth a *Venetian*, who fell out with the *Romans* upon his firſt entrance, and was fain to fly thence, to *Piſa*, diſguiſed. 2. He was cited to appear, to come at the Councel of *Baſil*, but was terrifyed by the *Cenſure* of *John* at *Conſtance*. To prevent that therefore, he refuſeth utterly to appear. But ſummons the Councell of *Florence*, to divert it. 3. They of *Baſil* depoſe him, and chuſe in his place *Amadeus* Duke of *Savoy*, that had turned *Heremite*, calling him A.D.1431.

33. FŒLIX the fifth, a better diſpoſed man, then many of his *predeceſſors*. He accounted the poor his Hounds, with which he hunted for the glory of *Heaven*, which the Cardinall *Aquilegia* (of the ſame time) little thought upon, when he maintained *hounds* and *horſes* inſteed of the poor. For the Peace of the Church (after ten years) he un-Poped himſelf, and contented himſelf with a Cardinalſhip, left his place to A.D.1439.

34. NICHOLAS the fifth of *Genua*. In the *Jubile* this man celebrated, there were 136. ſlain in the *crowd* in the *ſtreets* of *Rome*. 2. *Conſtantinople* was then taken by the *Turk*, to the great loſſe and ſhame of all *Chriſtendom*. 3. He built the *Vatican*, he was a favourer of Learning. An old decrepit *Spaniard* A.D.1447.

35. CALIXTUS the third gets the place, and ſends out (amongſt diverſe others) *John Capiſtranus*, and *Robert Licius*, *Minorites* notable *hypocrites*, by their devices, and *Mountebanckiſms*, to incenſe the *Chriſtians* againſt the *Turks*. He ſhould ſeem to be a man of no great reach, of whom a Cardinal ſaid at his Election. A.D.1455.

Quam fatuè, fatui, fatuum creauere Calixtum. *Pantanus de Magnif. c. 12.*

How fooliſhly were thoſe Electors mixt,
That have been foold to chuſe the fool *Calixt*.

36. PIUS the ſecond an *Hetrurian* ſucceeds him called A.D.1458

before *Æneas Sylvius*, he was a great man in the *Councell* of *Basil*, against Pope *Eugenius*, but after he came to be Pope, all was forgotten. 3. His saying was, that *Marriage* was better for the Clergy then single *life*, and turned out diverse *Cloystered* Nuns to take their *Liberty*. 3. Great discord grew in *Germany* for his turning out of the *Arch-Bishop Collain*, his Works are bound together in one volumne, which shew him to have been a far better Scholar then his Successor,

A.D.1464. 37. PAUL the second a *Venetian*, for he was altogether for getting *Jewels* to adorn his *Diadem*, could not endure the name of an *University*, made scarlet to be peculiar to his Cardinals, repined (for his contemned daughters sake) that the Clergy might not Marry. If worse might be,

A.D.1471. 38. SIXTUS the fourth a *Ligurian*, his successor was, who provided for his Concubine *Tyresia*, shooes covered with pearl, builded *stews* at Rome, which brought *incomes* to his *Holynesse* yearly 2000 *duckets*, granted to the Cardinal of St *Lucia* the use of *unnatural lusts* for three *months* in the year, *June*, *July*, and *August*, cursed *Laurentius de medicis*, for justly executing his Nephew *Raphael*; hath this passe, (with diverse others as tart) put on him.

Non poterit sævum vis ulla extinguere Sixtum
Audito tantum Nomine pacis, obit.

No humane force could raging *Sixtus* sway,
Yet at the name of peace he dropt away.

This man was wont to call all *University Scholars* Heretiques: plagued and racked poor *Platina*, who in him ends his History, *Onuphrius* continues it, and goes on with

A.D.1482. 93. INNOCENT the eigth, a *Genoway*, a dull ignorant block, that would take a Cup too much in the midst of the greatest affairs. 2. He was all for his base Children, gave a great *dowry* to his Daughter *Theodrina*, *Mantuan* lived in his time, and with this passe he is dispatched.

Octo Nocens pueros genuit, totidemq; puellas,
Hunc merito poteris, dicere Roma patrem.

Eight

Eight Lads and twice four Girles *Nocens* got.
And might not Rome him *Father* term? Why not?
The height of Villany came after him *Roderique Borgia*, called

40. ALEXANDER the sixth a *Spaniard*, who *plagued* them that chose him, heaped all upon his *Bastards*, took mony of *Bajazet* the *Turk*, to make away his brother *Gemes*, that had committed himself to the Popes protection, carnally used his own Daughter *Lucretia*, the Wife to three Princes, upon whom these verses are extant. A.D.1492.

Hic jacet in tumulo Lucretia nomine, sed re
Thais, Alexandri, filia, sponsa, nurus,
Ergone te semper rapiet Lucretia Sextus?
Heu fatum dici nominis hic! Pater est.
Sextus Tarquinius, Sextus Nero, *Sextus & iste,*
Semper sub Sextis, perdita Roma fuit.

Lucrece by name here lies, but *Thais* in life,
Pope *Alexanders* child, spouse, and Sons Wife,
And must a *Sextus Lucrece* alwaies Ravish?
Curst name! but here's the Father, that's most Knavish.
Tarquinius, Nero, this a *Sextus* too?
Sextus was ever born Rome to undo.

He gave himself to the *Divel*, who at length fetcht him, being poysoned with the same *Cup*, he had provided for his invited *Cardinals*.

41. PIUS the third an *Hetrurian*, with much adoe, and great opposition of *Valentine Borgia* was chosen? whose purpose was to hunt the *French* men out of *Italy*, but dyed in the interim with an ulcer in his leg. A.D.1503.

2. CO[n]temporary of chiefest note are here. The famous Schoolmen, *Albertus M. Halensis*, *Aquinas*, and *Scotus*, the Patrons of the *Dominicans*, and *Minorites*, *Occam* and *Durand*, that make bold sometimes to dissent from them. 2. Notorious Lawyers, *Accursius*, *Bartholus*, *Baldus*, *Panormitan*. 3. Writers of Account, *Lyra*, *Gerson*, *Mirandula*, *Regiomontanus*, *Agricola*, Made known by the *Arts* of *Printing*, which (with the invention of *Gunpowder*) was found out in this *Period*. 4. In which also the *Popes* removing from *Rome* to *Avignion*: the *Sicilian Vespers*, the taking of *Constantinople* by the *Turk* are exceeding remarkable. Together with the deposing of *Popes* in the Councels of *Pisa*, *Constance*, and *Basil*, which they are loath to hear of. 5. In the mean while *Wickleviſts*, *Huſſites*, and their followers go to wrack, untill God raised up the valiant *John Ziska*, to yeeld them some comfort.

3. Whether

INQUIRIES.

1. The Schoolmen with their *Niceties*, or the *Canonists* by their *Extravagancies*, more corrupted the *Simplicity* of the *Gospel*?
2. The malitious throwing of *Ashes* by *Boniface* the eighth into Arch-bishop *Porkets* eyes, were a way to cure his blindnesse?
3. *Rome* could be counted the *Mother Church*, as long as the *Popes* kept their residence in *Avignion*?
4. The chayning of *Francis Dandalus* under the *Popes* table, with the Dogs, were a fit entertainment for an Embassadour of *State*?
5. Whether it savoured of *Divinity* or *Humanity*, in *Paul* the second, and *Sixtus* the fourth, to pronounce all *University* men to be *Heretiques*?
6. The inuentions of *Printing* and *Gunpowder*, have done more *harm* then good?
7. *Alexander* the sixth, had a pattent from the Divel, to bestow the West Indies upon the King of *Spain*.

SECT.

SECT. X.

The ſixth Ranck of *Incurable Babylonians.*

AFter Devouring *Abaddons*, to fill up the *myſtery*, and *meaſure of Iniquity*, ſucceeded for the ſpace of this time, almoſt of an 150 years, *Incurable Babylonians*, *Curavimus Babylona & non eſt ſanata*, for the reſt of the men that were not killed by thoſe *Plagues*, repented not of their 1. *Murthers*, 2. *Sorceries*, 3. *Fornications*, 4. *Thefts*, as it appeareth in the particulars of

Jer. 9. 51.

Rev. 9. 20. 21.

A.D. 1503. 1. Julius the ſecond a *Genoway*, *Sixtus* the fourth his *Nephew* (perchance his ſon) he was more addicted to War, then Writing, or teaching his *flock*. 2. Whereupon he is ſaid to have thrown *Peters Keys* into *Tyber*, with words to this purpoſe.

Hic gladius Pauli nunc nos defendat ab hoſte,
Quandoquidem clavis, nil juvat iſta Petri.

The ſword of *Pauls* muſt us defend from foes,
Sith *Peters* keys, ſerve not to bear off blows.

3. He breaking his Oath in not celebrating a *Councel*, (as he had ſworn to do) moved ſome Cardinals to aſſemble at *Piſa* and Depoſe him: But he eaſily avoid ed that, by a *Counter-Councel*, at *Laterane*. 4. *Lewis* of *France* was Excommunicated by him, but he reckoned little of it, and coyned mony with this inſcription, *Perdam Babylonem*, *I will deſtroy Babylon*. 5. He diſpenſed with our *Henry* the 8th to marry his Brother *Arthurs* Wife. Abuſed two ingenious *Youths*, ſent by Queen *Anne* of *France*, to be bred in *Italy*, of which one wrote,

Venit in Italiam, ſpectabilis indole rara,
Germanus, rediit, de puero mulier.

To

To *Rome* a *German* came of fair aspect,
But he return'd a Woman in effect.

And the Pope himself is passed with this *Tetrastick*.

Genua cui Patrem; genetricem Graecia, Partum
Pontus & unda dedit, num bonus esse potest?
Fallaces Ligures, mendax est Graecia, Ponto
Nulla fides, in te hac, singula Jule tenes.
He that from *Greece* and *Genua* had his blood,
And on the Waves his Birth, can he prove good?
The *Genowayes*, cheats, the *Greeks*, men lyars call,
The Sea perfidious, *Julius* hath these all.

He fainted one Mother *Frances* a *Roman Matron*, for preserving her *chastity* by melted *Lard*, &c. At *Mantua* was then Preached by *Ptolomy Lucensis* a *Cistertian*, that our Saviour was not conceived in the *Virgins Womb*, but in a place neer her heart, of *three drops* of blood; Of these times, *Maximilian* the *Emperour* was wont to say, *Deus aterne, nisi vigilares, quam male esset mundo, quem regimus nos; ego, miser venator, & ebriosus ille, & Sceleratus Julius.* O Eternal God, if thou shouldst not watch over us, how ill would it go with the world which we govern? I a miserable Hunter, and that drunkard, and wicked *Julius*. After this *material Pastor*, came *jovial*

2. Leo the tenth, the Duke of *Florence*'s Son, made Cardinal at thirteen years old, and Pope at 38. 2. He favoured Scholars, because they should *claw* him; as *Erasmus* and others did, not that he set more by *Learning*, then the profession of *Christianity*, which he told *Cardinal Bembus*, he esteemed to be but a *profitable fable*. 3. In the making 30 Cardinals, to strengthen his own designes, a tempest arose that shook the *Statue* of *Christ*, out of his *Mothers armes*, and *Peters Keys* out of his *hands*. (As in his predecessors daies.) *Alexander* the sixth, the like *tempest* had beat down the *Angel*, from the top of S. *Angelo*; and the *Owl* that appeared to the Councel of *Laterane*, pretended no good, A.D. 1512.

4.

4. At the Councel of *Laterane*, held by this *Leo*, (to voyd that of *Pisa*) he was tearmed by *Sycophants*, the *Lyon of the tribe of Judah*, to whom all *power* was *given*, both in *Heaven* and in *Earth*, whom all *Kings* must *adore*. Ps. 72. But as *Manellus*, *Michiavel*, *Guiccardine*, *Mantuan*, *Sanavarola*, had partly discovered the *Popish impostures*, before in *Alexander* the sixth, so *Philippus Decius*, *Stapulensis*, *Budeus*, *Mirandula*, *Erasmus*, make way for *Luthers reformation* in these times, which began on this occasion. 5. *Leo*'s luxury wanted *money*, of his own store, to bestow on his sister *Magdalen* for a *Dowry*. This must be raised by *Indulgences* sent into *Germany*. The *Fryars* quarrel who should have the *honour* and *profit* of the *sale*. The *Dominicans* carry it from the *Augustines*. *Luther stomacks* at it, and writes against the *Hucster Tercelius*. The *Pope* is *interessed* in the businesse, *Luther* stands out, is backt by *Princes*, and *learned* men, who were weary of the *Popes tyranny*. 6. The *French* urge the *pragmatical sanction*, and the Councel of *Constance*, for their *liberty*; who having an overthrow in *Italy*, so overjoyed his *Holynesse*, that immediatly thereupon he dyed; of which *Sannazarius*,

Sacra sub extremâ si forte requiritis horâ,
Cur Leo non poterat sumêre, vendiderat.

When *Leo* dyed unhousled then 'twas told him,
He could have no such rites, for he had sold them.

His successor was

A.D. 1521. 3. HADRIAN the sixth, a *Low-Country* man, He makes a great shew in his first entrance, to urge a *Reformation*, for which purpose he instructs his *Legate Cheregate*, to the Princes of *Germany*. They are much animated by this *overture*, and *furnish* the Legate, with an hundred grievances of their Nation, which they desire might be redressed. 2. But greater matters diverted his *Holynesse*. Then *Lutherans* began to spread, the *Turks* to approach. These and the like Corrosives, (and perchance a dramme to help it onward) so broke him, that in the second year of his *Papality* he left this

Centum Gravamina. vid. Fascicul. Rerum Expetendorum.

this Inscription on his Tomb, *Adrianus Sextus hic situs est, qui nihil sibi infelicius in hac vita, quamquod imperaret, dixit.* Here lies *Hadrian* the sixth, who held it his greatest unhappinesse that in this life he had been *Pope.* He wrote upon the fourth of the *sentences*, and a large Epistle to the *Duke* of *Saxony.* A far worse man came after him,

4. CLEMENT the seventh a *Florentine*, and Nephew (or son) to *Leo* the tenth, he marcheth his Neice *Catharine* with the house of *France*, whereby she came afterwards to be the Famous Queen Mother. 2. For falling off from the Emperour to *France*, *Rome* came to be sacked by the *Duke* of *Burbon*, and the *Pope* himself (with his Cardinals) to be taken Prisoners. 3. For crossing our King *Henry* the eighth, and deluding him in the Divorce from his Brothers Wife, Queen *Katherine*, he lost his supremacy here in *England*, and for his lewd life otherwise, made his *See* infamous. A.D. 1524

Roma vale, vidi, satis est vidisse, revertar.
Cum leno, aut Meretrix, Scurra, Cinadus ero.
Vile Rome adiew, I did thee view, but hence no more will see,
Till Pimp, or Punk, or Jade, or Spade, I do resolve to be.

4. *Palingenius* that lived in his time, sets out the corruptions of these daies in his *Capricorn*; some said he dyed of the *lowsy disease*, others by the *poysonous smell* of a *Torch.* This Pope might passe for a *Clement*, and merciful man indeed, in regard of his successor a *Romane*,

5. PAUL the third, who prostituted his sister *Julia Farnesia* to *Alexander* the sixth, that he might be made Cardinall, committed incest with his own daughter *Constantia*, and poysoned her husband *Bosius Sforsia*, to enjoy her the more freely: (so in a jealous humour) he used his own sister upon suspition she plaid false with him, but for pressing on his Niece *Laura Farnesia*, in the like matter; *Nicholas Quercen*, her husband (taking him in the Act) gave him a Mark A.D. 1534

that he carryed with him to his grave. 2. Being Legate at *Ancona*, (under Pope *Julius* the second) he cozened a Lady under pretence of *Marriage*, to yeeld to his luſt, who upon diſcovery of the deluſion, fell almoſt *diſtracted*: yet brought him that *Peter Aloyſius*, afterward *Duke* of *Placentia*, where he was *ſlaine*, for his horrible *villanies*, eſpecially that upon *Choſmus Cherea*, not to be named. 3. To this Inceſt (and maintaining 45000 Courtezans) his *Necromancy*, comes as a Complement. He conferred with *Gamicus Servita*, and others of the damned crew, who were alwaies at his Elbow. 4. From this Popes piety, we had the Councell of *Trent*, and Order of the Jeſuits, and King Henry the eight Excommunicated, and our *England* given *primo occupaturo*, ſome will ſay a worſe there could not be. But let them conſider his ſucceſſor, and Countryman, and Legate in the Councel of Trent.

A.D. 1553. 6. Julius the third, Who as ſoon as he was choſen (not without great ſtirs) gave his Cardinalls hat to a Sodomitical boy (whom he had abuſed) called *Innocentius*: to the repining Cardinals, who asked a reaſon of it, *What reaſon had you* (ſaies he) *to chuſe me Pope? Fortune favours whom ſhe pleaſeth.* 2. *John Caſa* Arch-Biſhop of *Benevent*, and Dean of the *Apoſtolical Chamber*, in this mans time, Printed a Book at *Venice* in defence of *Sodomy*: by whom *Francis Spira* was ſeduced to reuolt, and dyed deſperately. 3. This Pope was the man, that would have his *Pork*, (forbidden by his *Phyſitian*) *Al deſpitto de dio*, in deſpight of *God*: and maintained that he had more cauſe to be angry for the keeping back of his *cold Peacock Pye*, then God had to baſt *Adam* out of *Paradice* for eating of an Apple. 4. From the ſame man we had, the *Reconciliation*, and bleſſing of the *Mother Church*, ſo ſubmiſſively taken, from the hands of Cardinal *Pool* in Queen *Maries* daies, that coſt the lives of ſo many *Innocents*, by various *Executions*. 5. Whereupon one *Walterius* deſcribes the See of *Rome* under him in this Teraſtichon.

Roma

Roma quid eſt quod te docuit prapoſterus ordo,
Quid docuit? jungas verſa elementa ſcies,
Roma amor eſt, Amor eſt? qualis? prapoſterus, unde hac?
Roma mares, noli diſcere, plura ſcio.

What's Rome even that prepoſterouſneſſe doth ſhow,
What's that? ſpel't backward, then thou ſoon maiſt know.
Backward 'tis *Amor* love, what love? nay hold,
It is a male love, odious to be told.

And *Beza* plaies upon three evacuating *Baſens* which this Pope was wont to have at hand in his beaſtly *ſurquedry*,

I nunc pontifices Germania dira negato;
Omnia Clauſa ſuo Jura tenere ſinu.

Go now thou curſed German and deny,
The Pope holds * *Jura* that he thus let fly.

*Alluding to the words that ſignifies *Law* and *Broth*.

No ſure this Pope let it *fly* at both *ends*, and his life went after. Another of the ſame Tridentine Legats,

7. MARCELLUS the ſecond an *Hetruſcan*, was quickly foyſted into the place. The rather, becauſe he was ſickly, and in likelyhood could not keep it long. 2. He had been Schoolmaſter to *Peter Aloyſius*, eſteemed the *Lutherans* worſe then *Turks*, and perſwaded *Charles* the fifth, and *Ferdinand*, rather to turn their forces againſt them, then the *Mahometans*, 5. *Paulus Vergerius* muſt not ſtay in the Councel of *Trent*, but why forſooth? He beleeved not the *Legend* of St *George* and St *Chriſtopher*, whom *Paul* the third before had left out of the Breviary. The Biſhop of *Claudia Foſſa James Nanclant* muſt likewiſe be diſcharged, for holding the Scripture to be above Traditions; and *William* of *Venice*, for ſaying the Councel was above the Pope. But the ſhort time he roped it, abridged his farther proceedings, which being but 23. daies, a *Neopolitane* A.D.1555.

8. PAUL the fourth continues the *Line*, who wrote a book forreforming the Church, to *Paul* the third, when he was Cardinal, wherein he taxed moſt of the ſame *abuſes*, that *Luther* did; but the caſe was altered, when he came to A.D.1555.

have power in his own hands. 2. He was a great Patron of the Jesuits, and *Inquisition* which had made away (by *Vergerius* reckoning in his time) 150000 persons under pretext of *Religion*. *England* had her share by Queen *Maries* Clergy. It was this *Popes* Legate, Cardinal *Caraffa* that gave this *blessing* to the devout *Parisians*. *Quandoquidem Populus decipi vult, decipiatur*, In as much as this people will be deceived let them be deceived. He was so hated for his cruelty, that immediately upon his death, the people burnt the Prison or rather *slaughter-house* of the *Inquisition*, beheaded the Popes *Statue*, and threw it into *Tyber*, and razed all the arms of the *Caraffa's* they could fall upon. One of the house of the *Medices*, by the *Spanish* faction, is after four months, thrust into his place.

A.D. 1560. 9. Pius the fourth, who abrogates the *Acts* of his predecessors, and persecutes his kindred, makes *Charles Barromeus* Cardinal, who after proved a Saint. 2. The nationall Councel the King of *France* held at *Poyters* he handsomely defeats, by setting on foot again the Councel of *Trent*. 3. Thither he cites the Protestant *Germans*, and *French Hugonotes*, with *Calvin* among the rest, by the Bishop of *Cumane*. But their answer was, that the Pope had no authority to call Councels, much lesse to carry things at his pleasure. A free Councel they were willing for, where Gods word might take place, and not be overswayed with politique projects. 4. Queen Elizabeth took order that none of his *Legats* should set footing here in *England*, which hath sped the better for it ever since. 5. She was designed to be Excommunicated for it, but that was hindred by some by respects, much moving there was for *Reformation*, by the *Legats* of *France*, *Germany*, at least for the Communion in both kinds, hopes thereof were given, but the Councel was broken off, and nothing performed. 6. Venery and Luxury (as 'twas thought by this Popes best friends) shortned his daies. More pious his successor was esteemed,

A.D. 1566. 10. Pius the fifth a *Lombard*, especially for curbing the Whores about *Rome*, whom he commanded to be married

or

or whipt, and if they dyed in that course to be buried in a Dunghill. 2. He shewed himself resolute also against the *Turk*, and was of confederacy with the *Spaniard*, and other Christian States, in the victory at *Lepanto*. 3. But otherwise amongst Christian Princes, that were not wholly at his beck, played the *Turk* himself. Had a hand in the death of Prince *Charles* of *Spain*, in the making away of our King James his Father, in most of the Treasons against *Queen Elizabeth*, whom he solemnly Excommunicated by a Bull, which one *Felton* set up, upon the Bishop of *Londons* Gate, for which he was Executed. This Bull our Bishop *Jewel* so bayted, that his piety dared not to reply. His instruction was to *Cæsar*, by his Legat *Commendinus*, *Nec fidem, aut Sacramentum infideli esse servandum*. Neither Faith, nor Oaths is to be kept with *Infidels*; an excellent position to convert *Infidels*, and credit Christian Religion. The *Bononian*

11. GREGORY the 13th follows, by whose procurement (after the Queen of *Navarre* had been poysoned by a payr of Gloves, (was that Butcherly Massacre in *Paris*, which was celebrated at *Rome* with publique Triumphs. 2. He interposeth for the disposing of the Kingdome of *Portugal*, void by the death of *Sebastian* in *Africk*. But *Philip* of *Spain* laying hold of it, he congratulates the Conquerours. 3. He alters the *Kalender*, but could not effect with *Cæsar*, and divers other Princes, his new stile (which anticipates ten daies in the old accompt) should be followed, which is done notwithstanding amongst some *States*, for *politique respects*, 4. The *Arch-Bishop* of *Cullain*, *Gilbert Turchcheſius*, is outed of his *Arch-Bishoprick* by his Excommunication, because he married, and the doting Governour of Malta, sang a *Nunc dimittis* to him, adding *postquam oculi mei viderunt salutare tuum*, *For mine eyes have seen thy salvation*, which his Holyness took in very good part, as belonging to him. Next comes blustring in from *Marca Ancona*, A.D.1572.

12. SIXTUS the fifth, who first falls upon *Henry* the third of *France*, for killing the *Guises*, and not plaguing the Protestants, as he would have him to have done, then he Excommunicates A.D.1580.

municates him, and when he was butchered by a desperate Monk *James Clement* with a poysoned knife; his Holyness praiseth the fact, in a set *panegerick*, amidst his Cardinals; comparing it with the works of *Creation*, and *Incarnation*. 2. He blesseth the *Banner* of *Spain* against *England*, in the famous *expedition* of 88. but to no great purpose. Afterwards commends *Queen Elizabeth* for a very excellent Governesse. 3. Quarrels with *Spain* for *Naples*, and carryed such a heavy hand over the *Jesuits*, that he *wiped* them of a great masse of mony, so that they forged, that the Devil carryed him away in the habit of a *Coachman*, two years before he should have done it by compact. But the *Pope* had bestowed those two years of his own age to make a Youth, (otherwise under age) ripe for the Gallows. Whereupon *Bellarmine* being questioned what he thought of this *Popes* ending, sagely gave his *censure*, *Quantum sapio, quantum capio, quantum intelligo, Dominus noster Papa descendit ad infernum*, and yet to this Pope he dedicates his Controversies. Lesse ado there was with the *Genoway* that ascended the Chayr.

A.D.1590. 13. URBANE the seventh who kept it but a fortnight and then left it to

A.D.1590. 14. GREGORY the 14th of *Millain*, one of the *Tridentine Grandees*, as his predecessors were, but there he held a shrewd position, that Bishops by Gods *Law*, are tyed to *residency*. 2. He held also a *Jubilee*, and exhausted the Treasury of the Church, in the Wars of *France*, which *Sixtus* before had setled by an Oath to be imployed for the recovery of the *Holy Land*. 3. He curses *Henry* of *Navarre*, as a relapsed Heretique, but the Parliament of *France* laught at his Bulls, and adjudged them to the fire by the hand of the Hangman. 4. The King wished the Prelate, to cram the Papacy with no more *Annals* from *France*, but to create a *Patriarch* of their own. 5. The *Pope* sends his Nephew *Francis*, General to the *French* Wars, but could not resist the *Fever* and *Stone* at home, which ended him, before he could end one year in his Papacy, a *Bononian*

15.

15. INNOCENT the ninth, could not hold in so long. A.D.1591.
Yet for the two months he was in, he expressed an hatred against the King of *Navarre*, and a good liking of the *Jesuits*. 2. It may be observed here, (to shew the *frailty* of *Humane condition*, and poor *assurance* of *great places*) that one *year*, four *months*, and three *daies* made an end of four *Popes*, The *Florentine*,

16. CLEMENT the eighth kept the place longer, to do A.D.1592.
more mischief. He begins with *Henry* of *Navarre*, and presses him so close, that at the last he made him to turn papist, before he could be quiet in his Kingdom. 2. Neither then was, for first a *woman*, then *Botrerius* his own Cup-bearer, through the *instigation* of the *Jesuits*, afterward *John Chastel* (a student of theirs, attempted his death. Which *Ravilliack* their *Villain* at last *effected*) and all forsooth, because he had entred upon the Kingdom, being absolved only by the Bishop of *Biberico*, and not by the *Popes Clemency*. 3. To get a plaister therefore for this Sore, *Perron* the *Apostate* must be sent Embassadour to *Rome*, where χτ' πολλὴς φαρμάκα the Pope gives absolution, reciting the 11. *Psalm*, and at every verse gently striking with his Rod, the prostrated Suppliants, which he should have lashed more roundly. 4. As he did indeed *Caesar*, *Estensis*, whom he Excommunicated, and got from him the Dukedom of *Ferrara*, and added to it S. *Peters patrimony*, which was more then the poor *Fishermans* own *Father* could ever get him. 5. He dispensed with Cardinal *Albert* of *Austria*, to marry *Isabella*, Infanta of *Spain*, but afforded not the title of King to the great Duke of *Moscovia*, desiring it of him, because he inclined too much to the *Greek Church*. 6. The *Alexandrians* (some say) submitted unto him. He dispensed with *Henry* of *France* to put away *Queen Margaret*, and marry with *Maria de Medices*, laboured what he could that King *James* should not succeed *Queen Elizabeth*, here in *England*, was much troubled with the Go t, (but eased as he saith) when Arch-Duke *Maximilian* kissed his *gowty Golls*, His Countryman,

17. Leo the 11th. that took his place, came in with A.D.1593.
this

this *Motto* over his *Arch-triumphal* Pageant. *Dignus est Leo, in virtute Agni accipere librum, & solvere septem signacula ejus.* But four times seven daies had not past, before a burning Feaver (or somewhat else) put the Lord Cardinals upon a new Election of

A.D. 1635. 18. PAUL the fifth an *Italian*, *Bellarmine* and *Baronius* were named with him. But the place needed not so much learning, whatsoever learning this Pope had, such *Inscriptions* were afforded him and well taken. *Paul Lo QUInto VIce Deo. Christiana Reipublicæ Monarchæ invictissimo, & Pontificiæ omnipotentiæ conservatior acerrimo*, out of which inscriptions in the three first *words*, we have the number of the *Beast*. 666. 2. Of no lesse importance are those other *Attributes*, *Gens & Regnum quod non servierit illi, in gladio, & in fame, & in peste, visitabo super gentem illam ait Dominus*, Jer. 27. And *Dedit dominus potestatem, ut omnes populi ipsi serviant, potestas ejus potestas æterna, & regnum ejus, quod non corrumpetur, & erunt Reges Nutricii tui, &c. Vultu in terram demisso, pulverem tuorum pedum lingent*, Isa. 49. 3. For not stooping therefore to his *power*, and *titles*, a *Powder-plot* was set on foot by *Garnet* the Jesuite, and others his *Complices* here in *England*, to blow up the King and the whole *State*. 4. The State of *Venice* was interdicted. Notwithstanding this *Popes usurpations*, whereupon the *Jesuits* (that sided with him) were *banished*, diverse of other *Orders* stuck close to the state against the Pope, and his learned Cardinals, *Bellarmine* and *Baronius*; where *Baronius* exhortation to his *Holyness*. *Surge* and *Manduca*, arise and eat the *Venetians*, would not well go down, till Cardinal *Joyous* of *France* was fain to *patch* up the *matter*, without the least disparagement to the *Venetians*. 5. The Oath of *Allegeance*, which our *King James*, (most justly required of his Subjects) was forbidden by *Breves* from this *Pope*; but that learned *King* with his *own pen*, so justified his own right, that his *Holyneſſe* declined the *encounter*. 6. *Suarez*, *Bellarmine*, *Becan*, and others that interpose against the *Supremacy* of *Kings*, within their own *Territories*, were censured by the *Sorbon* of *Paris*, and other Papists. At length in *France*, Cardinal

Mornous [in *præf. Myster. Iniquit.*

Feron

Peron Coxed them, to allow in some sort, of the Councel of Trent. 7. In the breach between *Cæsar*, and the County *Palatine*, a great tax was laid upon all the *Clergy* of *Italy*, towards the upholding of the Catholique cause, and a new Order of Knighthood erected at *Vienna*, under the patronage of the Blessed Virgin, St *Michael*, and St *Francis*, to root out all *Heretiques*. *Saxon* joyns with *Cæsar* against the Protestants, contrary to the *determination* of his *Divines* of *Jene*, and *Wittemberg*. 8. The great Controyersies, between the Jesuits, and *Dominicans*, concerning the *Immaculate* Conception of the *Blessed Virgin*, is *smothered*, rather then *decided*. A *Jubilee* held to bring in money, and so *Mortuus est VICe-Dens*.

18. GREGORY the 15th of *Bononia* succeeds him, elected by way of *Adoxation*. 1. He instigates the *French* against the Protestants, Saints *Ignatius Loiola*, with *Teresa*, *Isodorus*, *Gonzaga*, and *Kosca* of the same society, quarrels with the *Venetians* for entertaining *Greeks*, when they *warred* not with *infidels*, to whom the *Venetians* replyed, that they held all *Infidels* that opposed their Common-wealth. 2. The *Illuminati* in this mans time, keep a great quarter in *Spain*, which some hold a kind of *Protestant Round-heads*, and multiplyed to that *height*, that the *Inquisitors* were fain to wink at them. After two years *blustering* with much ado among the Cardinals, A.D.1621.

19. URBANE the eighth, a *Florentine*, (that now holds it) was chosen in his place. 24. Cardinals grew sick in this hot *businesse*, whereof ten lost their lives, with diverse others. 2. He first casts about to advance his kindred, among whom Cardinal *Barbarino* is now the man, 3. The jars between the *French* and *Spanish*, for the *Valtoline*, could not be *composed* by him: the *French* were first blamed for favouring the Protestants cause in *Germany*, and entring into *League* with them, but now the *Spaniard* is disliked, and upon the King of *Sweeds* victorious *proceedings*, the Spanish *Legat* was told by his *Holyneſſe*, that the *Tyranny* of his Master gave just cause of *rejoycing*, at the Heretiques prosperous success. 4. The *Jesuits* found no *friend* in him, for he hath quite cashired the *shee Jesuitesses*, which underhand grew to A.D.1623.

Order very advantagious to that *society*. *Garassus* one of their *Company*, wrote a summe of *Divinity*, which their *Generall* had approved, but the *Sorbon* utterly condemned. And upon a *Pet* taken for being stopped from a Bishoprick (which the King of *Spain* through Count *Olivares* procuring) had bestowed upon a Jesuit. That Jesuit writes directly against the Popes power, and contends, that he can do no more out of his Dioceſſe, then another Bishop, and that his *Bulla Cœna* (thundred for formality against his Master every year) is but a *Fable*. 5. The Arch-Bishop of *Spalata*, playing *Jack* of both *sides*, and passing from hence to *Rome*, met with worse entertainment there, then he found here. Father *Paul* was wounded for standing for his *Venetians*, and one *Barnes* an Englishman led Captive to *Rome*, for expressing himself too much against the Jesuits, in the behalf of Kings. This Pope seems to be a more politique Scholar, then many of his predeceſſors by the Books he hath written, and not so Barbarous as many of them have been. *The Lord open the eyes of all those that sit in darkneſſe, whom the God of this world hath blinded, that they may see the truth and embrace it.* AMEN.

2. INto this Period fall so many varieties of high concernment, that they can hardly be glanced at, 1. The erecting of new Universities, *Wittenberg*, *Franckford*, *Marpurg*, &c. Especially in *Germany*. 2. Famous Writers of Reformation; *Luther* and *Melanchthon* in *Saxony*; *Zuinglius* and *Oecolampadius* in *Helvetia*; *Calvin* and *Beza* in *France*; *Peter Martyr* and *Zanchius* from *Italy*; with others in other places of no leſſe eminency, which with admired Learning, and Industry, have maintained Gods truth against the *Tridentine Engineers* of the *Romaniſts* and the voluminous Jesuits there *Emiſſaries*. As also against the domeſtique underminings of *Socinus Arminians* and their partizans. 3. The wasting combustions, between the *Imperialiſts and Swediſh*, *France* and *Spain*, *Polonians* and the *Turks*, each requiring a particular History.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Luthers* Reformation were not at first undertaking out of *Emulation* rather then *conscience*?
2. The difference between *Lutherans* and *Calvanists* stands in such terms of opposition as may admit of no *Reconcilement*?
2. The conventing of the Councel of *Trent*, were not rather for politique ends, then Reforming of any thing amisse in Religion?
4. The voluminous *Disputes* and *Comments* of the Jesuits be not more for *ostentation* in Divinity, then *Edification*?
5. The madnesse of the *Anabaptists* and their Enthysiasts be not as dangerous to States, as the projects of the Jesuits?
6. The dissentions of *Christian Princes*, be as advantagious to the *Pope*, as to the *Turk*?
7. *Socinianism* and sleighting of all *Antiquity* be not an *Introduction* to *Paganisme* and *Atheism*?

So much for Ecclesiastical History in Generall.

INQUIRIES.

OF POLITICAL HISTORY IN GENERALL,

Deduced from

NIMROD

According to the Four

MONARCHIES,

BY

A Continued Line of Succeſſion to theſe Times.

With a touch in every Period of ſome Principal Concurrent Matters to be taken notice of.

TOGETHER WITH

Inquiries for Diſcourſe.

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula Cautum.
Felix quem faciunt aliorum præmia promptum.

OXFORD,
Printed by A. & L. LICHFIELD. Printer to the Univerſity, 1661.

OF

POLITICAL HISTORY

IN GENERAL,

Deduced from

NIMROD

According to the Four

FIRST MONARCHY.

CAP. I.

Of Political History.

PERIOD. I.

1. TO *Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory* thus briefly comprehended, *Political* in the ſame *method* ſucceeds, that toucheth eſpecially on *Civil matters*, in Kingdoms, States, or Common-Weales.

2. And is *carried* along in theſe *Periods*, From
1. NIMROD, to *Cyrus*.
2. CYRUS to *Alexander* the Great.
3. ALEXANDER to *Julius Caſar*.
4. CÆSAR to *Conſtantine* the Great.
5. CONSTANTINE to *Charles* the Great.
6. CHARLES to *Ralph* of *Auſpurg*.
7. RADULPHUS *Auſpurgenſis*, to *Ferdinand* the third, of theſe times.

3. The firſt *Period* ſets up the *Aſſyrian* Monarchy, for the

the ſpace of 1903 years. In this line of ſucceſſion we find in *Moſes.*

1. NIMROD characterized to be a *mighty one in the earth.* So *mighty a Hunter* before the Lord, that it grew to be a Proverb, *as great a hunter as Nimrod.* 2. This ſome take, as ſpoken to his praiſe that he deſtroyed *Wild Beaſts*, to make room for better *inhabitants*, which he builded *Cities* to defend, and keep together; and ordered by ſtrict Laws, to *civilize* their rudeneſſe, but others carry it by *ſuffrages* to his *diſgrace*; that he dealt with *Men* as with *Beaſts*, by altering *paternal Government* (continued from the Creation to theſe times) into *forcing Tyranny.* 3. In this humor aſſociating to himſelf *Joktan* of the houſe of *Shem*, and *Suphena* of *Japhets family* (if ſome may be credited) He undertook the building of a City and Tower, whoſe *top* might reach up unto Heaven, but that plot was daſhed by the *confuſion* of *Languages* from heaven, and the place had the name of *Babel*, that ſignifies *confuſion.* 4. His departing thence into *Aſſyria*, and building *Nineveh* there, with three Cities more, as he had done four before in *Babel*, (all named in the Scripture) ſtands upon a *nicety* of tranſlating the 11 verſe of the 10. chap. of *Geneſis*, which *Junius* would have run thus, *Out of that Land he went into Aſſyria*, but we read without *ſtraining the Original. Out of that Land went forth Aſhur* of *Shems* race, who builded *Nineveh*, and gave the name to *Aſſyria.* He (perchance) had been with *Nimrod* at *Babel*, and obſerving his courſes, would get himſelf alſo a name by building, which might thrive better in another place, then his did. 5. This *eminent Gyant* (as S. *Auguſtine* terms him) is ſaid to have raigned 114. years, and then leaves his Dominions to his ſon

Gen. 10 8.9. *Aben Ezra.*

Methodius Chron. Chronicor. S. W. Rawleigh. Gen. 11.4.

De Civit. Dei l. 16. c. 3.

A.M. 1719. 2. BELUS: Him diverſe make to be the ſame with *Nimrod*, but on uncertain grounds. 2. He ſhould ſeem to be of a more contenting diſpoſition then his Father: ſome think he imployed himſelf moſt in *draining* the *Fenns* about *Babylon*, and carrying off the *Water*, to make the Coun-

Rawleigh.

try

try the more useful. 3. His pleasing government *deified* him with his subjects, and made him the *sire* of many *petty gods*, *Bel*, *Baal*, *Baaiberith*, *Baalzephon*, and the like. The *Chaldeans* prefixed *Bel*, or *Bal*, as an *Ensign* of honour to their *names*, as *Baladan*, *Balthasar*, the *Carthaginians* added to theirs, as to *Asdrubal*, *Hannibal*. 4. This *Babylonian Belus* was long before that *Phenician* of *Tyre*, whose great Bowl *Dido* fil'd with Wine for the entertainment of *Æneas*: Him followeth of a more stirring spirit, his son

Virgil Æneid 1.

3. NINUS. It is observed by one, that the Ancients used to term the *Founders* of *Kingdoms*, *Saturns*; the *Setlers*, *Jupiters*; and the *Inlargers*, *Hercules*. Whence we have *Saturnus Nimrod* and *Jupiter Belus*, must needs take this third to be *Hercules Ninus*. 2. This man enlargeth *Nineveh*, founded before by *Asshur*, and imparts unto it his *own Name*, continuing to be an *exceeding great City* in *Jonas* time, of three daies journey about. 3. The incredible number of almost two Millions in his Army, which he brought against *Zoroastes*, the *Magitian* of *Bactria*, (who met him with few lesse, and was overthrown by him) discredits the whole narration. 4. That is more probable, the setting up of his Father *Belus* statue to be worshiped, he gave the first hint to *Idolatrie* in Image Worship, which Image of his (some say) continued untill *Daniels* time, when it was destroyed by *Darius Medus* or *Cyrus*, upon the discovery of the Imposture of *Bels* Priests, shewn in that Apocryphal fragment of *Bell* and the *Dragon*. 5. His death is said to be procured by a trick of his Wife

A.M. 1774. *Xenophon in Æquivocis.* Jonas 3 3. *Diod. Siculus.*

4. SEMIRAMIS, who obtaining of him to have all the power of Royalty put into her hands, for the space of five dayes or some such matter, to try how she could King it; In that space she made him away, and then under the habit a while of her careless son *Ninias* first governs, and afterwards by her self. 2. Her original is made to be from *Ascalon* of *Palestina*, where *Dercota*, a beautiful *Recluse*, gotten with Child by some *Triton* or *Dagon*, exposed her to take her fortune amongst the *Reedes* of the *Lake*, where she was fed by

A.M. 1826. *Pezel.* *Plutarch.*

Birds, and thence had their name; which in that Country speech signifieth a *Bird*. 3. Grown up, she was married to one *Menon*, who accompanied *Ninus* in his expedition against *Zoroaster*. There being noted for *Wit*, *Resolution*, and *Beauty*; was taken by *Ninus* to be his *Queen*, whom she fitted as is mentioned. 4. All agree that she *Enlarged* the *City* of *Babylon* to *admiration*, which once being like to be *surprised*, upon hearing of it, she rescued with her *hair* half hanging about her *Ears*, not staying to dresse it wholly, and therefore is so *pictured*. 5. For her *lusts* she is branded to be *insatiable*, killing those she had accompanied with, and at length soliciting her own son, was slain by him. 6. Others allow her a more *honourable death*, that marching against the *Indians* with an army of three *millions*, of foot, besides fifty thousand horse, and a hundred thousand Chariots, she was overthrown by *Staurobates* upon the banks of *Indus*, and so turned to *Venus Bird*, a *Dove*. Whence it came that the *Babylonians* carried a *Dove* in their *Banners*, alluded unto by *Jeremy* clear in the vulgar *Latine*, which the original will bear, though our *Translation* with others, have it otherwise. Upon his Mothers death,

Diodor Sicul. Valer. Maximus.

Rawleigh. G. 25. v last. *a facie iræ columbæ* יוֹנָה See à Lapide, and Trin. Stephanus.

A.M. 2868. Diod. Sicul. 2. Pezelius.

6. NINIAS or *Zameis* creeps out from amongst his *Wenches*. *Athenius* passes him with this *Character*, ἄεις Θ ἐδίων χ) πίνων, τὰ δ' ἄλλα χ) πιπρῶν ὤδει,

To eat and drink he proved flush,
For better things car'd not a rush.

6. Of little mettle were those that followed him, though *Arius* be said to have done somewhat against the *Bractians* and *Caspians*, others about 20 are named only untill we come to

See Berosius. Africanus. Eusebius.

A.M. 3059. Pezelius. Hart Schodel.

7. SARDANAPALUS, Here a *stand* is made (as it were) to view a *Monster*, a man *womannified*, having a terrible name. For *Sar* notes a *Prince*, *Dan* a *Judge*, *Niphal* an overthrower, or Conquerour, no otherwise *applyable* to him, but that his Luxurious carriage overthrew both *Soveraignty* and *Judgement*. 2. He is noted by one to be the first inventor of

Cushions.

Cushions. His retiredneſſe from his *Nobles* to *ſpin* and *dally* with his *Curtizans*, drew upon him his ſtomackful Leaders, *Arbaces*, and *Beloch*, who after ſome Bickerings, drew him to ſacrifice himſelf with his *Wealth* and *Wenches* to *Vulcan* in a *Wood-pile*. 3. His *Ethicks* were, Herod. 1. Justin.

Ede, Bibe, Lude, pôſt mortem nulla voluptas.

Eat, drink, and play, while thou art here,
For Death invites to no good cheere.

His Epitaph,

Hæc habui quæ edilquæq; exſaturata libido
Hauſit, at illa jacent multa & præclara relicta.
That which I eat, and took I did enjoy,
All that I left behind proves but a toy.

What *Epitaph* (ſaies *Ariſtotle*) could fit an Ox better? It were good therefore for great ones ſo to live, that they meet not in the end, with the *Death* of a *Dog*, the *Buriall* of an *Aſſe*, and the *Epitaph* of an *Ox*. 4. *Arbaces* and *Beloch* having thus diſpatched their *Maſter*, ſhare his *Dominions* between them. 5. *Arbaces* ſettles himſelf *Eaſtward* amongſt the *Medes* and *Perſians*. But the Royal Seat (though then of leſſe command) is continued by

8. Belon *Beleſer*, or *Beleſis*, the ſame with *Pul*, or *Phul* of the *Hebrews*. 1. This is ſaid to be that King of *Nineveh*, that humbled *himſelf* and *all his*, ſo notoriouſly at the preaching of *Jonah*. 2. He afterwards invaded *Iſrael* in the time of the Tyrant *Menahem* (that ript the infants of *Tiphſah* out of their *Mothers bellies*, becauſe their *Father*, opened not the *Gates* unto him) but was contented to take a vaſt *contribution* which was levyed on the *people*, and ſo returned home again. This contented not his ſucceſſour. A.M.3079. Diod. Sicul. 2 Kings 15. 1 Chron. 5. Joſeph. Antiq. l. 9. c. 11. 2. Kings 15. 16.

9. Tiglath *Pileſar*, but he returneth in the dayes of *Pekeh* the ſon of *Remaliah*, (who had rooted out bloody *Menahems* brood) and carried away captives moſt of the Inhabitants on the Eaſt ſide of *Jordan*, who had grown to a high pitch, as long as they ſerved the Lord by their *Victories* over the *Hagarites*, but afterwards turning *Idolaters*, were A.M.3186. 2 Chron. 5.

2 Kings 16. so transported into the *East*, that they never returned. 2. With this *Tiglath-Pileſar Ahaz* of *Judah* alſo complemented, and hired him with the ſacred *treaſure* of the *Temple* to protect him againſt *Rezin* of *Syria*, and *Pekah* of *Iſrael*, goes to meet him at *Damaſcus*, and fancying there an *Altar*, muſt needs have the like to be made for Gods houſe, which *Uriah* the high *Frieſt*, did according to the *Pattern* ſent him, yet all this would not ſtave off.

Ib. v. 11.

A.M. 3216. 10. SHALMANESER that follows. But as his predeceſſor had captivated *Galilee*, and thoſe beyond *Jordan*: ſo this man ſets on *Samaria*, and after *three years* Seige ruinates it, with their King *Hoſhea* who had not kept touch with him. The *Inhabitants* he tranſplanteth to *Halah*, and *Habor* by the River *Gozan*, the Cities of the *Medes*. 2. *Tobit* was led away in his Captivity to *Nineveh*. In aſſiſting wicked *Ahaz*, he ſacked *Damaſcus*, ſharply aſſaulted *Tyro*, but failing to take it, *plundered* the Country about it. 3. His cruelty is taxed in the taking of *Betharbel*, where the *Mothers* were *daſhed in pieces upon their children*. This uncontroled ſucceſs of his, animated his ſucceſſour.

2. Kings 17.

V. 6.

Tob. 1. 2.

Joſeph. Antiq. l. 9. c. 13. 14.

Hoſea. 10. 14.

A.M. 3230. 11. SENNACHERIB to ſet upon *Judah*, and *Jeruſalem*.

2. Kings 18. 1. From whence being diverted a while by a great ſum of money, payd him by *good King Ezekiah*; he promiſeth to withdraw his Forces, but performs nothing. 2. *Rabſhakeh* and others are ſent to ſummon *Jeruſalem*. In the mean while he beſets *Peluſium* in *Ægypt*, but thence is put off by the huge Army of *Taracha* King of *Æthiopia*, ſome talk of an Army of *Mice* that ſnapt his Souldiers *Bow-ſtrings*, making them unfit for ſervice. 3. Believe that who liſt, but this is *Canonical*, that returning and beleaguering *Jeruſalem*, by *Ezechias* prayers, and *Iſaiahs* concurrence, 185000 of his *formidable Hoſt* in one night were ſlain by an *Angel*, which ſtartled him unto an *abrupt* return into his *Country*, where he ended his daies (as ſome ſay) in this manner. Demanding on a time of ſome about him, what might be the reaſon, that the unreſiſtable *God* of *Heaven*, ſo favoured the *Jewiſh Nation*, as he had found by *ſad* experience? Anſwer was

Joſeph. Antiq. Herodot.

2. Kings. 19.

Biblia Caſtalionis Tobit. 61.

was given, that *Abraham*, from whom they descended, *sacrificed* unto him his *only son*, which purchased his protection to his *progeny*. If that will win him (saith he) I will spare him *two* of my *sons*, to procure him to be on my side: which *Sharezar* and *Adramelech* his sons hearing of, they prevented their own *deaths* by *his*, as *he* was worshiping in the *house* of *Nisroch* his *god*, and flying thereupon into *Armenia*, left their brother 2. Kings 19.

12. ESARHADDON to raign in his steed. This man *disheartned* by the hard hap of his *Father*, and broken by the *Rebellious opposition* of his *bloudy brethren*, was set upon by A.M. 3235.

13. MERODACH BALADAN, Governour of *Babylon*, who being a stirring man, had shaken off the yoake of the *Medes* in *Artices* time, and denied all subjection to *Sennacherib* of *Assyria*. 2. Some such matter may be gathered by his *Complementing* with *Hezekiah*, in sending his *letters* and a *present*, to congratulate the *recovery* from his sickness: In which there was some *aime*, to make him his friend, for his strengthning, to cut off *Sennacheribs* issue, and to transfer the *Monarchy* from *Nineveh* to *Babylon*, which he performed. 2. He is guessed to be the same with *Nabonassar* of *Ptolomy*, from whom the famous *Epocha* is taken that divers follow, but concerning *him* and his *successours* in this *Babylonian* line there is such *confusion*, and *variety*, that judicious *Sleidan* waves it all, to stick to the certainty of Scripture, where *Merodach* is put either for the *Idoll* or *state* of the destinated to be destroyed, and A.M. 3326. 2. Kings 20. Isai. 39. De 4. Summis Imperiis. Jerem. 50. 2. Rawleigh.

14. NABUCHODONOSOR the *Great* for his successour. This man brought the first *Monarchy* to its *highest pitch*, A.M. 3355.

1. By his *victories* over the *Jews* and all the bordering Nation. 2. *Tyre* rejoyceth at the ruine of *Jerusalem*, but her turn came speedily after, her *situation* in the *Sea*, and the strength of her Navy could not save her. This was the great service spoken of by the *Prophet*, wherein every *head* was made *bald*, and every *shoulder* made *bare*, in filling up that straight of the *Sea* which separated it from the *Continent*, before it could be taken. 3. For this the *Conquest* of *Ægypt* Rawleigh. Hist. l. 3. Ezech. 26. 2. Ezech. 2. 18. Herodotus. Diodor. Siculus, —

Isai. Ezech. 29. cap. 3. was allotted him by God for wages, which he victoriously atchieved, as it was fore-prophesied. 4. Then Nineveh, for Rebellion was ruined by him, as *Nahum* foretold it should. 5. Puffed up with this successe, he sets up a *monstrous Statue* of his own fancying, to be, under pain of burning adored. 6. Was not schooled sufficiently by the miraculous deliverance of *Sydrach*, *Mesach*, and *Abednigo*, and the divine *Informations* of *Daniel*, to acknowledge the true *Gods supremacy* untill at length in the midst of his *vaunting humours*, he was strucken *stark mad*, and doomed for seven years to converse with Wild-beasts: but then was, 7. restored, acknowledged Gods *Infiniteness*, and mans *Impotency*, repented, and according to S. *Augustines* charitable censure (whom some others follow) was saved, leaving his large Dominions to

Theodoret. Lyra. Carthusian.

A.M.3387. *Rawleigh.* 15. EVILMERODACH his son, who had managed the *Kingdom* (as some think) in the time of his Fathers Madness. 2. Afterwards having it in his own right, he dealt kindly with *Jehojachim* his *Captive*: whom he advanced from *Prison*, to feed at his own table, perchance the rather because his father *Nebuchodonosor* had not kept the conditions agreed upon, when he surrendred himself unto him and *Jerusalem*. 3. *Nitocris* (some say his sister, some his Wife) was a notable *stirring virago* in those daies, that passed *Semiramis*. 4. But all this could not hold up *Babylon*, which was destinated to fall. 5. The *Medes* and *Persians* prove Victorious against him, thereupon *Ægypt* takes occasion to *Rebell*, where he lost all that his father had gotten. 6. He was slain in a battle, wherein his multitude of debauch'd *Souldiers* were defeated, by the well armed *sturdy Medes*, and leaves his vast dishattered Empire to his degenerate Son

2. Kings 25. 27.

Rawleigh.

A.M.3393. 16. BALTASAR a slave to his *lust*, and so a fit object for a *Conquerour* to work upon, which was well known to his enemies, and drew them the sooner upon him. 2. Diverse *presages* there were of this mans *mischievious disposition*, tending to ruine. For in his *Fathers* time, he slew a young *Noble*

ble man, that ſhould have *married* his *ſiſter* only for that he ſaw him *gore* two *wild beaſts* with his *Iaveling*, that he himſelfe had miſſed to doe: And another *Lord* he gelded, becauſe a *Lady* ſaid in his commendations, that that woman ſhould be happy, who ſhould have him for her *Huſband*. 3. In this man was fulfilled the *Prophecy* of *Jeremy*: *All Nations ſhall ſerve Nebuchadnezzar, and his Son, and his Sons Son, until the very time of his land come: and then many Nations and great Kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him*. The *unparalleld* upſhot of which, is deſcribed by *Daniel* in the midſt of his *ſurquedry* and *proſtituting* of the *conſecrated* veſſels of his *Wives* and *Concubines* (which had been taken out of the *Temple* of *Jeruſalem* by his *Grandfather*, and till that time laid up *untouched*, with addition of the magnifying of his *Idoll Gods*, and ſlighting the *God* of *Iſraell*) A hand-writing for his *execution* from *Heaven*, was ſigned on a *wall* over *againſt him*, which as ſoone as it was *denounced*, was *diſpatched*, For in that night (ſaith the text) was *Belſhazzar* King of the *Chaldeans* ſlain, (the neglected *Beſeigers* dividing *Euphrates*, and ſurprizing the *City* and *Court*) and *Darius* the *Median* took the *Kingdome*, together with *Cirus* the *Perſian*, as it is gathered by conferring of *Dan.* 5. 31. with 2. *Chron.* 36. 20.

Cap. 27. 7.

Cap. 5.

Dan. 5. 30.

Xenophon Cyropeed. l. 7.

Concurrents in this *Period* to be taken notice of, may be 1. The *Original* of *Monarchical Government* amongſt *all* the diſperſed *Nations*. 2. The building of *Cities* and *Fortreſſes*, for their *Honours*, *Safety*, and civilizing their *Subjects*. 3. The *Seminaries* for learning and ſpreaders of it, whence we meet with, *Cockmah Miſraim*, the wiſdome of the *Prieſts* of *Ægypt*, derived from *Abraham*, *Joſeph*, and the *Triſmegiſti*, wherein *Moſes* was perfectly inſtructed. The *Magick* of *Balaam*, which took with the *Eaſtern* Nations: and directed the *Magi* to *Chriſt* by the *Star* foretold by him. *Cockmah Chaſdim*, the wiſdom of the *Chaldeans*, which *Daniel* was verſed in, and ſurmounted. Beſides *Kiriah Sepher* of the *Cananites*, *Najoth* and *Ramah*, and *Jericho*, *Schools* (and as it were *Univerſities*) of *Students*,

Sixtus Senenſis

Acts 7. Mat. 2. Num. 24. 17. *Sixtus Senenſ.*

Students, and *Prophets* amongst the *Jews*. 4. The calamities and deliverances of the *Church*, in her *oppressions*, *captivities*, and wonderfull *preservations*. 5. The clashing of Nations for *supremacy*, in the *Assyrian*, *Ægyptian*, *Theban*, *Trojan* wars, 6. The *depopulations*, *ruines*, or *translations* of *States*; and *People* (too vast to be piled up in a Compendium.) 7. Yet the *concurrance* of the line of *Arbaces*, sharer with *Beloch*, (in the mentioned division of *Sardanapalus* Empire) must not be omitted: *Ctesias Gnidius* here gives us the names of nine successors, some of which others touch upon, but *Justin* passing them as *nominical* insisteth only on *Astiages*, whose daughter *Mandana*, married to a mean *Persian* Gentleman *Cambyces*, brought forth *Cyrus*, whom *Astiages*, plotted in vain to make away: but drew him on rather to out him of his *Kingdom*, and with *Darius Medus* his Unkle, to extinguish the *first*, and set up the second *Monarchy*.

Pezelius in Mellificio. Alsted in Historicis.

Apud Photium in Biblioth. Justin. Herodot.

INQUIRIES.

1. Any *certainty* may be had of *story* (beside that of *Scripture*) concerning the *Assyrian Monarchy*?
2. *Bel* destroyed by *Daniel* were *Belus* Statue, the first *Idol*, and *Zedekiah*, and *Ahab* the two *Elders* that assaulted *Susanna*?
3. Whether *Semiramis* were slain in the *Indian War*, or at home by her son *Ninias*?
4. *Jareb* and *Sargon* mentioned in Scripture, were distinct *Kings* of *Assyria*?
5. *Nebuchadnezzar* were really transformed into a Beast?
6. Upon his *recovery*, he acknowledged the *true God*, repented, and was *saved*?
7. The *hand-writing* against *Baltasar*, were in strange *Characters*, or a known *Alphabet*?

Jer. 29. 21. 22. 23.

Hos. 5. 13. & 10. 6. Isaiah 20.

SECOND

SECOND MONARCHY of the *Persians*.

PERIOD II.

1. THe second Period includeth the *Persian* Monarchy, continued for about 100 years, and hath in it these *Kings*.

A.M.3421. Isaiah.44.28. 1 Kings 13.2

1. CYRUS, named about 200 years before he was born, (as *Josias* was 300 to destroy the *Idolatry* of *Bethel* before it was performed) He was Grand-child to *Astiages* the great King of *Media*, by his daughter *Mandana*, whom he married to *Cambyses* a mean Gentleman of *Persia*, to frustrate a deposing, which he had dreamed should grow upon him, out of his daughters *Loynes*: but mens purposes rather stoop to, then stop Gods purposes. 2. Of his strange preservation from his Grand-fathers cruelty, Education among *Rustiques*, acting the King amongst his play-fellows, in chastizing a Noble mans son, that resisted his Authority, His bringing thereupon before his Grand-father, and his undaunted behaviour, with the discovery who he was, and the barbarous revenge taken upon *Harpagus* for not making him away, as he was commanded, we have in *Herodotus* and *Justin* at large. 3. His first expedition was against his Grand-father *Astiages*, whom having overcome, he granted him his life, and being unwilling to return again to rule among the *Medes*, he placed him in a Government among the

Herodotus. *Justin.*

Hircanius. 4. From thence he Marches against *Cræsus* of *Lydia*, whom he [illegible] from the Fire, and takes to be his Counsellors, who proved Faithfull unto him. 5. Then he falles upon the *Greekes* of *Jonia*, and by *Harpagus* subdues them. 6 Afterwards he sets on *Babylon* with his unkle *Darius Medus*, (whose daughter he had married) and takes it with the death of *Baltasar*, after which exploit his Uncle (as it should seeme) quickly dyed, so the whole Monarchy came unto him. 7. His last expedition was against the *Scythians*, where after his defeature of the young Prince *Spargapises* by a stratagem, his Mother *Tomaris* in a second conflict overthrew him, and cutting off his head, threw it into a vessel full of blood, with this bitter taunt, *satiate sanguine*, now *glut thy self with blood*, which in thy life thou hast thirsted after. In this most Histories agree, yet *Xenophon* leaves him a peaceable departure in his bed, with an excellent farewel to those that were about him. *Asia* (saith he) never saw the like Governour. A worse ('tis plain) his Son

Institut. Cyr. l. 8.

A.M. 3423. *Herodotus l. 3.*

2. CAMBISES came after him. He 1. overthrew the *Ægyptians* with their King *Psammenitus*, the son of *Amasis*, whose patience and prudence in misery, melted the fierce vanquisher into Mercy. 2. Then intending to fall upon the *Carthaginians*, could not get the *Phenisians* his *Seamen* to undertake the businesse, in regard of a leauge between them and the *Carthaginians*. 3. Whereupon he sends part of his *army* against those *borderers* on the *Mediterranean* Sea called *Hammones*, from the Oracle *Jupiter Hammon* amongst them, but they were all overwhelmed with the sands, and never seen after. Notwithstanding all this, he would needs have a bout with the *Æthiopians*, to whom he dispatched *Ambassadours* to know in what Estate they stood, which being slighted by their King, he furiously marched against them, so far, that he hardly escaped an *overthrowing* in the *Libian Deserts*, with his whole Army, this forced him to a shameful retreat. 3. It is a passage worth the noting of, his *deriding* and wounding *Apis* the *God-calf* of the *Ægyptians*, and

and the fleating of *Sisamnis* a corrupt *Judge*, and hanging his *skin* over the *Tribunal*, to be a warning to his Son *Othanes* (whom he put into his place) to do better. 6. But the killing of his own brother *Smerdis*, with his sister (his own wife) for pitying him; as also the shooting of an arrow through the heart of *Prexaspe's* son, and seeking to do the like by *Crasus*, who admonished him of his furiousnesse, are transcendent marks of *Cyclopical* Tyranny. 7. His end was by a wound in the thigh of his own sword, falling out of the scabbard as he was taking horse to go against the *Magi*, who had rebelled against him, their pretence was that *Smerdis* the Kings brother was not slain (as he commanded) and thereupon they set up a *Pseudo-Smerdis* of their own to raign, which was soon discovered by his cropt ears, made away by the Nobles. And one of the seaven in the Action

3. DARIUS *Histaspis* got the Scepter by the timely Neighing of his *Horse* at the *Sun* rising. 1. He marries *Atossa*, *Cyrus* daughter for the strengthning of his title. 2. Recovers Rebellious Babylon by a stratagem of *Zopirus* one of his Nobles, who cutting off his own Lips and Nose, and pittifully disfiguring himself, got in with the *Babylonians* to be their leader against the Tyrant; whom he pretended had so martyred him, which done he found the opportunity to subject it again to his Master. From this he marcheth against the *Sythians*, but had but a cold bout of it, they jeering him with presenting to him a *Bird*, a *Frog*, a *Mouse*, and five *Arrows*, which by *Hieroglyphical* interpretation, meant nothing else but, That if the *Persians* got them not quickly gon from them, as *Birds* in the Ayre, or duckt, as *Frogs* into a *marsh*, or crept not into *Mouse holes*, they should have their *Arrows* in their sides to set them packing, which was soon done with shame. 4. Better was the successe he had a while against the *Greeks*, that upon his defeat by the *Scythians* rebelled against him. 5. But when he came with 600000 to make a full conquest of it, he was shamefully overthrown by *Miltiades* the *Athenian*, bringing against him A.M. 3421. *Herodot.* *Justin.* *Herodot. l. 6.* *Justin. l. 2.*

but 10000, in the Field of *Marathron*, registred (as *Plutarch* saith) by almost 300 *Historians*. In this fight *Themistocles* the *Athenian* gave proofs of his valour, and one *Cynegeris* a Souldier was so fierce, that when both his hands were cut off, he set his *teeth* to stay a ship of the flying *Persians*. 6. This ignominious losse when he cast about to repair, the *Rebellion* of the *Ægyptians*, and 7. The quarrel between his Sons who should succeed him, quite ended him, *Artabasanes* the eldest claims it as heir, but in regard he was born (his Father being but a subject) the younger,

Justin. l. 2.

A.M.3466. 4. XERXES carries it, being Cyrus Grand-child by Atossa. His 1. Expedition was against the Rebellious *Ægyptians*, wherein proving successeful, he returns and makes that great feast mentioned in the book of *Hester*, who becomes his Queen in place of *Vasthi*. 2. Then is wholly for the revenge of his fathers quarrel upon *Greece*, against which (he is said by some) to have led five *Millions* of men, by others a *Million* and seven hundred thousand, all which notwithstanding were entertained, by one *Pythius* at *Sardis*, who presented the King besides, with 2000 *Talents* in silver, and in gold four *Millions*. 3. Thence passeth forth by making Mount *Athos* an *Island*, and *Hellespont* to give way unto him by a *Bridge* of *Boats*. 4. But at *Thermopilæ*, he lost neer 20000 of his *Army*, by the opposition of *Leonidas*, and 300 *Lacedemonians*, upon which followed a *defeat* of his *Navy* at *Artemisium* in the Straits of *Eubœa*. 5. This was seconded by an other overthrow by *Themistocles*, at *Salaminis*, increased by the Land-Victory, which *Pausanias* had against his General *Mardonius* at *Platea*, and *Leutychidas* the *Athenian*, with *Xantippus* the *Lacedemonian* Admiral, got the same day neer *Mychael* a Promontory in *Asia* by Sea. 6. Which laid together so terrified this *Burdener* of the *Sea* and *Land*, that he was perswaded to turn towards his Country, over *Hellespont* in a *Cock-boat*. 7. Where after his Sacrilegious assaulting of the Temple of *Delphos*, Barbarous dealing with his *Brother*, and his chast Wife, prostituting himself to all base villanies, he was Treacherously slain in his Bed at last by *Arta-*

Herodot. *Justin.*

Rawleigh.

Artabanus his Vncle, leauing his son he had by *Hester*, A.M.3587.

5. ARTAXERXES to succeed him, some make this *Longhand* to be *Hesters* Husband, but *Chronologie* will hardly bear it. 1. His entrance was good in doing justice on his Treacherous *Uncle*, for the death of his Father and Brother. 2. His courtesie likewise is much commended to the brave *Themistocles*, that was forced by his ungrateful Citizens to cast himself upon such an Enemy. 3. He could not chuse but be more favourable to the *Jews* then others had been, for his Mothers sake, yet such strong opposition was made by the faction against them, that the building of the Temple (that was in a good forwardnesse) was by this mans decree prohibited. 4. To him succeeded, *Rawleigh.* Ezra 4.9. *Stephan in Artaxer.*

6. DARIUS *Nothus*, some say termed, for that he was *Longimanus* Son by a Concubine, more received is that, that he was his Son in Law by Marrying of his Daughter *Parysitades*. 2. Two brethren he had, *Xerxes* and *Sogdianus* that raigned before him, but their behaviour was so unworthy, and their raign so short (ending within compasse of a year) that there is no reckoning made of them. 2. Against *Nothus* (at his first setling) *Amyrteus* the *Egyptian* rebelled, and delivered his Country from the *Persian* servitude. 3. *Amerges* likewise, a Subject of his own, of the blood Royal, Lieuten:nt of *Caria* joyned with the *Athenians* against him, but these were soon broken. 4. One Pollicy he had beyond his *Ancestors*, that seeing his multitudes of *Souldiers* had been so often routed, to use the *Purse* rather then the *Pike*. 5. By this project, he closed with the stout *Lacedemonians*, and recovered most of the losses of his *Predecessors* in *Asia*. 6. He is credited in *Scripture* for setting forward the building of the *Temple*, which by his Father had been interrupted. 7. By his Wife *Parisitades* he had two Sons, of which the Elder A.M.3527. Ezra. 6.

7. ARTAXERXES *Mnemon* succeeds him. 1. This his Younger brother *Cyrus* stomacks at, and being backed by the *Queen Mother*, and freed from his Fathers displeasure, was sent to his charge in *Lidia*. 2. But that contents him not his *high thoughts* undervalued his elder Brothers *softer temper* A.M.3546.

per, and nothing but Monarchy must content him. 3. Having hired therefore a company of resolute *Greeks* to enhearten his own forces, he marches hastily towards his brother, that had far the greater preparations. They meet; the vantage is the Invaders, which puts him upon a needless gallantry, wherein he lost his victory and life. 4. The notable retreat afterward of the *Grecians* (mauger all the huge Forces of the *Persian*) is notably set down by *Xenophon*, which was their leader. 5. This *Mnemon* is said to have had 115 Sons by Concubines, *Plutarch* affirmeth 160. Only three in Matrimony, of which *Darius* was executed for Rebellion, with 50 more of his brethren, whom he had drawn into the Conspiracy. This breaks the Fathers heart, his youngest some

Lib. 7. de expedid Cyri.
Justin. l. 10.

A.M.3585. 8. OCHUS takes his place. 1. In his entrance he (as the *Turks* continue it) made away his brethren, that he might tyrannize securely without Competitors. 2. Forty thousand *Synodians*, that as peaceable supplicants sued to him for his favour, were barbarously butchered by his command. 3. Notwithstanding he recovered *Ægypt* (that had fallen off from the *Persian* in his Grandfathers time) by his *Generalls Mentor* and *Bagoas*, whom he seemed to value whilst they served his turn. But his Tyranny proving unsufferable, *Bagoas* sets him packing with a Potion. And murdering the rest of his brethren places,

A.M.3612. 9. ARSES otherwise *Arsames* in his Throne. It was not long before the young King had resented and detested *Bagoas* villanies, which he perceiving and fearing due punishment, prevented, by sending also this man the way of his Fathers. This extinguishing (as it were) of all the Blood Royal, put the Nobles to stand who should succeed. But *Bagoas* had fitted them with a friend of his, who was received by the Tytle of

A.M.3615. 10. DARIUS *Codomanus*, Cosen Germane he was to *Arses* and of high esteem in the *Court*, by reason of a *duel* he undertook against a *Challenger* of the *Persian* Army, and performed it, to the honour of his *Country*. 2. *Bagoas* notwithstanding

Diod. Sicul.

standing soon distasts him, and prepares to dispatch him with the *potion* of his Predecessors. Of this the King having notice, forces *Bagoas*, that brought him the draught, to drink it up himself, whereby he was presently freed from such a dangerous Cup-bearer. 3. Hence wallowing in all Luxury and riot securely, *Alexander* the *Macedonian* comes upon him, and gives him three fatall overthrows, 1. At *Granwick*, where his forces (having all advantages of their Enemies) shamefully fled. 2. At *Issus* where *Darius* (with the losse of his Brother, captivating of his Mother, Wife, and all the train of *Court Ladies*, besides the utter defeat of his huge Army, casting his Crown away from him, hardly escaped. 3. To venture the stock upon it, he recruted at *Arbela*, and there having a finall overthrow, was betrayed in his flight by *Nabarzanes* and *Bessus*, two of his own Commanders, and so miserably murthered. *Nabarzanes* was afterward by intercession *spared* by *Alexander*; But *Bessus* prosecuted and taken, was delivered to tortures, to receive the extreamest vengeance of Treason, which in the highest measure he had deserved. And so we have the Period of the second *Monarchy* of the *Persians*.

2. COncurrent with this Period, may be notice taken of 1. The state of the Church (perchance upon the *Propheſie* of *Isaiah* shewed unto *Cyrus* by *Daniel*.) A relaxation of the *Babylonian* Captivity, was from him obtained, for those of the *Jews*, that would return to *Jerusalem*, and build the House of God, with restitution of the *sacred vessels*, carried away by *Nebuchadnezzar*, which building, although it were hindered by spiteful opposition, under *Cambyses*, *Hystaspis*, *Xerxes*, *Artaxerxes*, and put at a stand; yet *Darius Nothus* at length gave way to the finishing of it, which was performed by *Zorobabel*. *Ezra* then comes with a new supply to settle Gods worship in *Doctrine* and *Discipline*, and *Nehemiah*, (notwithstanding all *Projects*, *Threats*, and *Difficulties*) raised up the wall of the *City*. 2. The progresse of *Learning* from the *Chaldeans*, is here continued in the Colle-

Ezra. 3.

Ezra. 7.

ges

ges of the *Magi*, which spread it self far to the *Indians* Eastward, and Westward to the *Greeks*. 3. Whence sprang up (as it were) the Fathers of Faculties. For not to mention the seven wise men of *Greece*, (all within this compass) *Hypocrates*, *Herodotus*, *Papirius*, *Euclide*, *Democritus Abderita*, so eminent for Physick, History, Law, Mathematiques, and anatomizing the bowels of nature, are all in this standing. 4. In which, besides the mentioned Persian Invasions and overthrow, the *Peloponnesian*, *Messenian*, and *Theban* Wars are notorious, amongst the *Greeks*, and the *Carthaginian*, between them and the *Romans*. 5. Whence we have the Catalogue of the famous leaders, *Miltiades*, *Cymon*, *Themistocles*, *Leonidas*, *Agesilaus*, *Epaminondas*, *Alcibiades* of the *Greeks*, *Coriolanus*, the *Scipios*, and diverse others of the *Latins*, with *Asdrubal* and *Hannibal* amongst the *Carthaginians*. 6. Peculiar notice may be taken of 1. Queen *Artemisa* of *Caria*, and gave *Xerxes* the best councel and help that he had against the *Greeks*, and quitted her self with most honour, from their eager prosecution of her. 2. *Trasybulus* delivering his *Citizens* of *Athens* from the thirty Tyrants. 3. And that excellent bringing off of about ten thousand *Greeks* by *Xenophon* from all the forces of *Artaxerxes Mnemon*, as he hath himself most excellently in seven books described. 7. Lastly the *Accomplishment* of the *Propheſies*, concerning the ruine of *Babylon*, *Cyrus* named for the restoring the *Jews* to their Country. The breaking off the two Horns of the *Persian Ram*, by the great horn of the *He Goat* of *Greece* may here be especially thought upon, too ample in a summary to be further enlarged.

Isaiah 45.
Dan. 5.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Xenophons Cyropedia*, be a better *patterne* of a good Prince, then a Relation of that which was performed?
2. *Cyrus* were more enriched by the good counsell of *Cresus*, then benefited by all his wealth he had from him?
3. *Cambises* were that *Nabuchodonosor*, whose Generall *Holophernes*, *Judith* slew, as *Beda* and the *Jewes* would have it?
4. He destroyed the *Ægyptian Idolls*, rather in scorne of all Religion, then hatred of *Idolotry*? Vid. Annor. *Junii* in *Judith* 1.
5. *Zopyrus* stratagem for recovering *Babylon* to *Darius Hystaspis*, by cutting off his own nose and lips, be fit for immitation?
6. It be credible that *Pythius* a Subject of *Sardis*, should feast *Xerxes* Army of a million and half of men, and present the King besides with above four millions of coyne? *Herod. l.* 3. *Herodot. l.* 7.
7. Prudence rather, and good Leaders, then personall volour, wanted in *Darius Cordomanus* to withstand *Alexander*, that so soon overthrew him?

THIRD MONARCHY

of the *Greekes*.

PERIOD III.

1. THE Third Intervall or period, is from *Alexander* the Great, to *Julius Cæsar*, and includes the third *Monarchy of the Greekes*, for the space of 280 yeares. In this therefore we have.

A.M.3620. 1. ALEXANDER the Great, sonne of *Phillip* King of *Macedon*, who being brought up under the famous *Theban Epaminondas*, laid by his Policy and Proweſſe, the foundation of his ſons greatnes. For the finiſhing of the *Phocenſian* or ſacred warre, in maintenance of Religion and Juſtice, (as it was pretended) wan him no ſmall repute, and his old Souldiers were the ſetters up and upholders of young *Alexander*. 1. He having a deſigne on *Perſia*, thought it wiſdome to ſettle *Gracia*, that *domeſtique* diſtractions recalled him not from forraigne proceedings. In performing which, as ſtubborne *Thebes* taſted of his Indignation by ruine, ſo the race of *Pindarus* therein preſerved, and the Lady *Timoclea* pardoned, expreſſed his generous reſpects to Vertue & Learning. 2. Paſſing thence into *Aſia* with an army of about 30000 Foot and 5000 Horſe, the greater forces of *Darius* (having beſide all advantages of the river *Granwick*) could not ſtop him but he breakes through and routs them, and ſo forrageth *Phrygia*, and all thoſe coaſts at his pleaſure.

where

Where the cutting of *Gordius* knot asunder with his sword (otherwise untiable was a sufficient fulfilling (as he thought) of the *Propheſy* depending on it, and his reckoning of *Achilles* happy (when he viewed his *Tombe*) that had a *Homer* to regiſter his Actions; expreſſed an heroicall emulation loath to be out-vyed by any. 3. In *Syria* his advancing of *Abdolominus* from a poor *Gardiner* to be *King* in *Sidon*, his taking of *Tyre* (after ſeaven months *ſiedge*) with incredible *charge* & *reſolution*: His *Reverend* & *admired carriage* toward *Iaddas* the High Prieſt of the *Jewes*, not ſparing only, but gracing with immunities *Jeruſalem*, and the Temple farther ſet forth his *high Spirit*, and Noble diſpoſition. 4. This *ſame* attended by perpetuall ſucceſſe, ſurrendred him *Ægypt* as ſoone as he ſet foot in it. From whence his *journey* through the *Libian Sands* on Pilgrimage to *Jupiter Hammon* (whoſe ſonne he would needs be thought to be) might for his honour and profit have been well ſpared. 5. But his victories at *Iſſus*, and *Arbela* over *Darius*, are the more graced, by his *Heroick* carriage to the captive *Ladyes* of *Perſia*, and the vengeance taken upon *Beſſus* that betrayed his Maſter. 6. After which *India* taſted of his *Greatnes* tnd *Goodneſſe* expreſſed in conquering *Porus* and others which there withſtood him: All which could not excuſe his *hard uſage* of old *Parmenio*, and his Sonne *Philotas*, executed for traytors upon ſlight grounds. His killing of his Foſter brother *Clitus*, in the hight of *Diſtemper*, and *Burning* the fair City *Perſepolis*, at the *motion of a Strumpet*. 7. Not long after which he met with (as 'tis thought) his death in *Babylon* by *poyſon*, *Antipaters* ſonnes were ſuſpected for it, ſome ſay *Ariſtotle* and *Caliſthenes* were acceſſary, but upon no proofes. His *Ring* he left to *Perdiccas* but his Dominions τῷ κρατίστῳ to the *worthieſt*. This ſet up *competitors*, every one in his ſelf eſteeme claiming a ſhare: but after ſome ſharp bickering between them, who ſhould have moſt according to *Daniels* Propheſy, of about a *dozen* that were named, only four ſtood up that quelled the reſt, and continued. Of which we take for deducing the *line* in this ſhattered Monarchy, next to *Alexander*,

Juſtin. Curtius. Diodor. Arian.

Joſephus.

Cap. 8. 9.

A.M.3629. Justin.l,14. 2. ANTIGONUS, taken for the ſonne of *Philip* by a Concubine. 2. He ſetling himſelf in the leſſer *Aſia*, firſt aſſumed the title of a *King*, whom in emulation the reſt followed. 3. His greateſt conflicts were with the valiant *Eumenes*, who held him hardly to it, untill he was ſhamefully betrayed by the ſtubborne *Agyaſpides*, termed *Silver-ſhields*, proud of their ſervices under *Alexander*: but *Teutamus* their leader paid dear for it. 4. *Perdiccas* that with his *complices* ſtrugled againſt him, loſt himſelf in *Ægypt*. 5. After diverſe other changes of Victories and defeates neere *Epheſus* at *Ipſus*, he met with the fatall blow that ended him, from *Seleucus*, *Lyſimachus*, and *Ptolomy's* united forces: At which time alſo was routed his haughty ſonne

Ibid. A.M.3651. 13. DEMETRIUS *Poliorcetes*, ſo called for his skill, and ſucceſſe in ſubduing *Cityes*. 2. He was a great help to his Father in moſt of his atchievements. 3. Coming himſelf to raigne he paſſed *Euphrates* in the Eaſt, and ſubdued *Babylon*, *Athens* alſo in the Weſt, was ſo hardly put to it by him, that a quarrell aroſe between a Father and his Sonne who ſhould have a dead *mouſe* that by chance in the *famine* fell from a *roofe* betwixt them. 4. He ſuppoſed that he had very politiquely married his daughter *Stratonice* to *Seleucus* of *Babylon*, but it proved otherwiſe; for this Son in Law of his, ſoon after ſides with *Ptolomy* of *Ægypt*, and outs him of his Kingdome. 5. More we ſhall find of him afterward, in the line of *Macedon*. In the mean while,

Pezel. part.1. p.437.

4. SELEUCUS *Nicanor* would not leave him without an *heir*, but annexeth all his *Aſian Dominions* to his, whoſe we follow here as the moſt illuſtrious. 2. From this man we have the *Æra* or *account* uſed in the Bookes of *Maccabes*. 3. Beſides his continuall warres to enlarge his Territories, he was a great builder, and erected nine Cities, called them all by his name *Seleucia's*. 4. He was contented to beſtow his fair wife *Stratonice*, upon his Sonne

Appian in Syriacis.

A.M.3668. 5. ANTIOCHUS *Soter*, who ſo deſperately doted on her, that without that ſalve his wound was incurable. 2. It was not for any great good he did, the name *Saviour* was

affor-

afforded him, but becauſe he did not much hurt. Notwithſtanding he is ſaid to have carried a hard hand over the *Jewes*. 3. Not much better proved his ſonne (by his *Mother wife Stratonice*)

6. ANTIOCHUS, howſoever termed *Theos*, and made as it were a god by the *Meletians* for freeing them from the Tyranny of *Timarchus*. 2. Great quarrells fell between him and *Ptolomy Philadelphus* of *Ægypt*, which were partly *skinned* over, by his putting away his wife *Laodice* (by whom he had two ſonnes *Selaucus Calinicus*, and *Antiochus Hierax*) & marrying *Berenice* the daughter of *Ptolomy*; But this held not, (as it was foretold by *Daniel*) For upon *Theo's* death Dan. 11. 6. enraged *Laodice* falls on diſconſolate *Berenice*, and cauſed her to be put to death, with her young ſonne ſhe had by *Theos*, which was baſely performed againſt the ſolemne oath of

7. SELEUCUS *Callinicus*, who made into his ſucceſſion ſuch a bloudy entrance. This *Berenices* heire, is continued an *Aſteriſme* in the *celeſtiall Globes*. 2. *Ptolomy Evergetes* of *Ægypt* ſets upon him to revenge the murther of his ſiſter *Berenice*, takes part of *Syria* from him; *Calinicus* (by the help of his brother *Hierax*) recovers it again, makes peace with *Ptolomy* without his brothers conſent. 3. *Hierax* thereupon exaſperated, warres on him and expells him out of *Syria*. 4. Upon theſe diſcentions, *Eumenes* in *Bythinia*, *Arſaces* in *Parthia*, and the *Gaulls* plundering every where, make more work. 5. *Hierax* is ſlaine by *Ptolomies* Souldiers, *Calinicus* dyes by the fall from a horſe. He left two ſons behind him *Seleucus* and *Antiochus*, of which A.M.3704.

8. SELEUCUS raigned next after him, by the name of *Ceraunus*, which ſignifies *Lightning*. 2. But as *Lightning* ſoon flaſheth, peirceth and fadeth: ſo this Sparke paſſing over the Mountaine *Taurus*, was by his own Souldiers extinguiſhed, leaving his Dominions to his Brother A.M.3724.

9. ANTIOCHUS afterward called *Magus*, perchance for undertaking much and performing little. 2. He ſet upon *Philopater* of *Ægypt*, but was faine to make a Peace A.M.3726. with

with him opposed the *Romanes*: who had taken upon them the *Wardship* of young *Ptolomy Epiphanes* of *Ægypt*, by whom being often *beaten*, he is forced to retire himselfe beyond *Taurus*, and leave the *Territories* on this side of it to the *Conquerours*, 3. To him *Hannibal* fled, being defeated in the second *Punick* Warres, but could not be protected by him, and therefore made himself away, to prevent his delivering to the Romans: 4. His end was by an enraged multitude, in defence of their God *Belus*, whose Temples and Treasuries in *Syria* he went about to rifle. 5. Of his three sonnes surviving him, *Seleucus Philopater*, *Antiochus Epiphanes*, and *Demetrius*,

A.M.3763. 10. SELEUCHUS *Philopater* the fourth of that name succeeds him. 2. He is foretold by *Daniel* to be the raiser of *Taxes*, having heard of the Treasure in the Temple of *Jerusalem*, he sends *Heliodorus* his Treasurer to seaze upon it for his use, but *Heliodorus* met with such a *Lashing from Heaven* that he told his Master at his return, If he had any *Enemy* or *Traytor*, he should send him thither upon the like imployment. 3. Whiles his two Brothers *Epiphanes* and *Demetrius*, were Hostages at *Rome*, this mans adicts himself securely to all Licentiousnesse, but *Epiphanes* breaking from thence and taking his opertunity, was quickly found to ease him of his Government, This

Dan. 11. 22. 2 Macch. 3. v. 28.

A.M.1775. 11. ANTIOCHUS *Epiphanes* took upon him 1. Of his entrance tis said as of *Boniface* the eight, that he entred as a *Fox*, raigned as a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dog*. 2. He took upon him at the first only to be a Guardian to *Demetrius* his Brothers Sonne; but once setled, quickly dispatched him, and takes all to himself. 3. Sets upon *Ægypt*, but staved off by the *Romanes* from that enterprize. 4. Returnes furiously upon the *Jewes*, whose *Temple* and *Religion* he would needs extinguish. 5. Old *Eliazarus* and a *Widdow* with her *seven sonnes* are *Martyred* by him. 6. *Jupiter Olympius* Image must be erected upon Gods *Alter*, and *Incense* and *Sacrifices* offered unto it. 7. This made the *seven Asmonei* or *Maccabees*, successfully to stand upagainst him, for the vindicati-

on

on of Gods honour, to the defeating of diverse of his *Generals*, and *Forces*. 8. *Polibius* termes him *Epimanes*, a mad man, and *Christian Divines*, a *Type of Antichrist*, a *vile man* (saith *David*) that had not one commendable quality to speak for him. Having at last spit his Venom, and wasted himself, he would needs into *Persia* to rifle the *Treasurers* of the *Temple* of *Nannea*, to whom he pretended to be a Suiter in *Marriage*, and to take that wealth for a *Dowry*, but the *Priest*, there so polted him, that the Match was broken, and the *Dowry* left behind, whence returning with disgrace, Gods vengeance ended him on the way, leaving Inheritour of his *Infamy* and Kingdomes, his Sonne,

12. ANTIOCHUS *Eupater*, who made Peace with the *Jewes*, in regard he perceived that it was in vain to oppresse them. 2. But within two yeares his Uncle *Demetrius*, the third sonne of *Antiochus magnus* gets loose from Rome (where he had been a *pledge* with his Brother *Epiphanes*,) kills him, and succeeds, under the title of, A.M.3786.

13. DEMETRIUS *Soter* a *preserver*, but neither preserved he others, neither long preserved himself. 2. Upon a complaint of Treacherous *Alcimus*, he sent his Generall *Nicanor* to subdue *Judas Maccabeus*; but he with 3000 men, defeated the Hoast of *Syria*, & slew their Generall. For which a *Feast* was set a part, to be celebrated. By another Generall of his *Bacchides*, *Judas* (deserted by his own men) nobly sold his life. 3. But *Soter* had small time of Triumph in it, for in a set Battle he was overthrown and slain by, A.M.3788. 1 Macch. 7. 1 Macch. 14 2 1 Macch. 10.

14. ALEXANDER his *Nephew*, who pretended he was the sonne of *Epiphanes*. He is termed otherwise, *Alexander Bala*, or *Veles*. 2. *Philometor* of *Ægypt* gives him his *Daughter* but afterwards, taking his advantage, deprives him of his *Wife* and *Kingdome*. 3. The poor man flyes into *Arabia*, where he was slain, and his *head* presented to *Philometor*, *Soter* that was before this mans intrusion, had two sonnes, the younger *Antiochus Sedetes*, and the elder, A.M.3799.

15. DEMETRIUS *Nicanor* who succeeded, but little content he had in it, for *Sedetes* joyning with *Tryphon* (a great A.M.3804.

Joseph. Antiq. l. 13. c. 9. great Commander in those daies) with the concurrence of the Valiant *Asmonian Jonathan*, quickly outed him. 2. *Tryphon* had a plot to King himself, but businesses were not ripe, he goes therefore into *Arabia*, and thence procures from one *Malchu*'s tutorage, young *Antiochus* the sonne of *Balo*, or *Veles* forementioned, to have a *plausible* title, this Child,

A.M.3807. Joseph. ib. 16. ANTIOCHUS *Entheus* therefore is *invested* for a *stale*, but after a defeat given to *Nicanor* by *Arsaces* of *Parthia*, who took him Prisoner, and the Coast (as it were cleared,) young *Antiochus* must sleep with his Fathers, and triumphing

A.M.3808. 17. TRYPHON the *Apamean* ascends the Throne without pretence of Title. 2. He overcometh *Nicanor*. 3. Treacherously inveigleth *Jonathan*, and put him to Death. 4. *Simon Jonathans* Brother (chosen the *Jewes* Generall) Beseigeth this *Trifler* (as *Joseph* termes him) in *Dora*, from whence escaping to *Apamea*, he was there taken and slaine by,

Antiq. l. 13. c. 12. A.M.3811, 18. ANTIOCHUS *Sedetes* termed *Soter*, and *Pius* sonne of the former *Soter*, and Brother to *Nicanor*. 2. He dealt not well with *Simon* the *Father*, and *Hircanus* his Sonne. 3. Who purchased a peace of him for money. 4. Invading *Arsaces*, he was slain by him. 5. By meanes whereof his brother *Nicanor* returnes out of *Captivity*, and raignes three yeares, Upon his death,

19. ALEXANDER *Sebenna* is foisted in by *Physcon* of Æ-
A.M.3824 *gypt*, but is quickly outed again by.

20. ANTIOCHUS *Gryphus* who slew him in battaile, this
Jos. Antiq. l. 13 c. 17. *Gryphus* was sonne of *Nicanor*, and had a younger Brother
A.M.3826. *Cyzicenus*, that perpetually warred upon him with variable successe. 2. This enmity of the Fathers was continued by,

21. CIZICENUS, *Seleucus*, *Philippus*, and *Demetrius* the Sonnes of *Gryphus*, *and Antiochus*, the Sonne of *Cyzicenus* their Uncle; untill (that wasted by such irreconcilable discentions.) They were surprised by *Tygranes* of *Parthia* who put a period to the Line of the *Seleucidæ*, but himselfe was soon after subdued by the *Romanes*, and *Syria* made a *Province*.

2. Con-

1. CONtemporary with this *Period* must be *paralelled*, the Line of the *Ptolomies* or *Lagida* of *Ægypt*, taking their rise from, 1. *Ptolomeus* Lagus, a *By-blow* of *Philips* of *Macedon*, the third sharer in great *Alexanders* Dominions. He surprised *Jerusalem* by a *strategem*, taking the advantage of their strict celebration of their *Sabboth*; and carried multitudes of them Captives into Ægypt, which 2. *Philadelphus* his son redeemed with his own *Treasury*, and set at liberty, who was famous besides for his exquisite *Library*, and procuring the *Translation* of the *Septuagint*. Farr short of him came 3. *Evergetes* his Son, commended not-withstanding for revenging of his sister *Berenices* death, upon the bloudy *Calinicus* of *Syria*, but devillish proved his Son, Nicnamed, 4. *Philopator* for Butchering his *own parents*, from whose tyranny the *Jews* in Ægypt, were *miraculously* delivered, by Gods frustrating his *projects*, and turning his *Elephants* prepared for to destroy the *Jewes*, to the destruction *of their Leaders*. See the book of *Simeon* the high *Priest* commonly called the 3d of *Macabees*. 5. *Epiphanes* was too yong to be so Villanous, upheld by the *Romans* his *Guardians* against *Philip* of *Macedon*, and the great *Antiochus*. 6. *Philometor* coms next in the *Line*, so called from the deadly hate his Mother bore him. 7. *Phiscons* great *Panch* wallows in next, that sent his Son to be eaten of his own Mother. as bad or worse proved 8. *Lathurus* that vexed the *Jewes*, and forced his *prisoners* to feed on dead carcases, wherupon outed by his brother, 9. *Alexander*, *Alexander* kept the place untill his Mother *Cleopatra* plotted to kill him, which he prevented by *Matricide*: Deposes himselfe and gives way for *Lathurus* his returne to *Raign* again. 10. Then *Auletes* the Fidler comes on, but by *Pompeyes* persuasion, was banished by the *Romans* to give way to 11, *Dionisius* his Son, that proved *Pompeys executioner*, when he fled to *Ægypt*, from his overthrow at *Thessalia*: Only 12. *Cleopatra* his sister, remained to succeed, Minion first to *Julius Cæsar*, then to *Monk-Anthony*, whose overthrow at *Actium* brake her heart, *Anthony* made himselfe

Ioseph. Antiq. l. 12. c. 1.

Cæsar, then to *Marke Anthony*, whose overthrow at *Actium* brake her heart. *Anthony* made himselfe away by *poyson*, she by *Aspes*, applyed to her *breasts*. And the date of the *Lagidæ* expired, *Ægipt* falls also to be a *Romane Province*.

3. The next paralell is the line of *Macedon*. In which the 1. *Arideus*, *Alexanders* halfe brother, *did nothing* but by direction of stirring *Perdiccas*, to whose tutorage he was committed, but both of them quickly cut off. 2. *Cassander*, *Antipaters* sonne did more then he should, in barbarously making away *Olympias*, *Alexanders* mother, *Cleopater* his sister, with his two wives *Roxane* and *Barsena*, and their Children *Alexander* and *Hercules*: the cry of whose blood found revenge in his. 3. *Antipater* that succeeded, and *Alexander* his brother, who were the ruine one of another, and the whole bloody family. This was especially performed by 4. *Demetrius Poliorcetes* who outed from *Syria*, by overthrowing the wrangling brethren, setles himselfe here. But 5. *Pyrrhus* of *Epyre* soon got the Kingdome from him, and as quickly left it to 6. *Lysimachus* of *Thrace*, that stout commander of *Alexanders*, who strangled the Lyon he was exposed unto, without weapon, to be torne in pieces. But, this valour defended him not against the undermining and forces of the Ægyptian, 7. *Ceraunus* who outs him, growes in with his wife, cheats them, and abuses thhem all. But before a whole year past 8. *Meliager* another of *Alexanders* leaders dispatches him, he Raignes but two months, before 9. *Antipater* the second had gotten the Scepter from him, and about 45 daies after, left it to 10. *Sosthenes*, who freed the Kingdome from the plundering *Galls*, but could not free himself from 11. *Antigonus Gonatus Poliorcetes* sonne. who recovered the Kingdom after five intervenient intruders. To him succeeds 12. *Antigonus* the second, his sonne. He leaves *Antigonus* the third, tearmed *Doson*, for promising much and performing nothing, but his government ended, with the nonage of 13. *Philip*, *Gonates* sonne, to whom *Doson* was only Protector. *Philip* hath great overthroves by the *Romanes*, who captivated at length his. 14. *Por-*

Iustin. l. 14

seus

ſeus by *Paulus Æmilius*, And ſo *Macedon* alſo fell to be a Romane Province

4. With theſe fall in the beginnings and growth of the Romanes Greatneſſe under their *Kings*, *Conſulls Tribunes*, and *Dictators* upon occaſion 2. Whence we have their Victories in *Europe*, in the Italian, Scicilian, Spaniſh, Macedonian, Cerman, Illyrian, and warres with *Pyrrhus* in their own Territories. In *Aſia* the *Syrian*, *Parthian*, and ſtrong oppoſition of *Methridates* and his adherents. In *Africa*, the three famous Punick Warres, untill *Carthage* was razed by them. And the ſtubborne reſiſtance of *Jugurtha*, at larg recorded in perticular Hiſtories, as Inſurrections amongſt themſelves of their diſcontented ſlaves, of *Catiline* and *Sertorius*, the bloudy ruptures between *Marius* and *Scylla*, *Pompey* and *Cæſar*, *Tanta molis erat*, ſo waighty a matter it was to lay the *foundation* and erect the *Trophies* of the Fourth *Monarchy* of the Romanes.

5. As for matters of the Church, and progreſſe of Learning, in this *Period* between *Alexander* and *Cæſar*, We find the Temple of *Jeruſalem* ſurpriſed by *Craſſus* and *Pompey*, with their diſaſterous ends upon it, and the *Iewes* brought under the *yoake* of *Herod* the *Idumean*. But *humane Learning* never attained that ſplendor, as then it did amongſt the *Græcian* Philoſophers, eſpecially ſevered by their diſtinct Schooles of *Academicks*, *Peripatetiques*, *Stoicks*, *Cynicks*, *Epicures*, *Pythagoreans*, and *Sceptiques*, too numerous to be rehearſed.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Alexanders* expedition againſt the *Perſian*, were rather of ambitious venturing then of juſt cauſe given?
2. If he had turned his Forces Weſtward, he had met with his match in *Papyrius Curſor* amongſt the *Romans*?
3. His entituling himſelf *Jupiter Hammons* ſonne, diſtaſted him more with his own, then advantaged him with ſtrangers?
4. His proceeding againſt his old valiant Generall *Parmenio*, and his brave ſon *Philotas* had ſufficient grounds to execute them for Traytors?
5. *Antiochus Epiphanes* may paſſe for a fit type of *Antichriſt*?
6. The firſt *Library* of note were that of *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* in *Ægypt*?
7. The change of *Kings* of *Diverſe Families*, in the *Macedonian* line, were the chiefe cauſe of ſubduing them by the *Roman Conqueſt*?

Liv. Hiſt. l. 9. c. 17.

3. Whether

FOURTH

FOVRTH MONARCHY. of the ROMANS.

PERIOD. IIII.

1. THe *Fourth Period*, from *Julius Cæsar* to *Constantine* the *Great*, begins the fourth *Monarchy* of the *Romans*, and takes up the space of about 355 yeares, under forty *Pagan* Emperours, Whereof the first was,

A.M.3902.

1. JULIUS CÆSAR, His *exploits* are famous in the 1. *Gallish*, 2. *Germane*, 3. *Brittish*, 4. *Civill* warres against *Pompey*, and his adherents. 5. *Alexandrian*, for setling *Cleopatra*, with whom he was too intimate. 6. *African*, against *Cato*. who slew himself at *Utica*. And 7. *Spanish* Warres against *Sextus Pompeius*. In all which he is reckoned by some to have been victorious in fifty set *Battles*. 2. having gotten the perpetuall *Dictatorship*, He reformed the *Calender*, as now we retaine it in the *Julian* yeares account, and left the Month *Julian* for continuance of his name. 3. To this *valour* he wanted not *Learning* or *Language*, for the Regestring his own Acts, a *touch* whereof is extant in his seaven Bookes *De Bello Gallico*, and three other *De Bello Civili*. 4 *Cicero* cries him up also for a most pertinent and accomplished *Orator*. 5. In Martiall *affaires Plutarch* so *paralells* him with *Alexander*, that he carries the **Bucklers** from him, though from *spotts* (which are usually noted in Heroicall dispositions) *Alexander* may be observed more *Plutarch.*

Free. 6 This honour he gained to leave the name of *Cæsar* to all his ſucceſſours, whereof his *Parallell* came ſhort. His quick diſpatch is noted in *Veni, Vidi Vici, I came, ſaw, overcame*, the great forces that *Pharnaces Mithridates* ſonne of *Pontus* had levied againſt him. 7. His Motto was *SEMEL QUAM SEMPER.* Better it is *once to dye*, then to live *alwaies* languiſhing. It fell out with him accordingly. For ſitting in the *Senate*-houſe, he was bruti-ſhly murthered with 23. wounds, the moſt part given by them whoſe *lives* he had preſerved, which (it ſhould ſeem) he intimated to *Brutus* in his laſt *words*
What? and thou my ſonne? His ſucceſſor was his ſiſter *Julias*, naturall, and his adopted ſonne,

Ibid.

A.M. 3907 2. AUGUSTUS *Cæſar* borne in *Cicero's* Conſulſhip, who exhorts his brother *Quintus* in his Government, to immitate the prudence of *Octavius*, who was *Auguſtus's* father. 2. Before he could ſecure himſelfe *Anthony*, and *Lepidus* were wiſely to be dealt with. A *Triumvirate* was patched up between them, for ſigning of which *Lucius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus* own Vnkle, old *Cicero* his faithfull *Advocate*, and *Paulus* the brother of the High Prieſt *Lepidus* muſt be *proſcribed* to be executed; ſo little reckoning is made of other *obligations*, where the *condition* runnes for *Soveraignty*. But this knot was quickly diſſolved, the three ſonnes growing into one. *Lepidus* dyes, *Anthony* overthrown at *Mutina*, and *Actium* made himſelfe away. 3. *Auguſtus* having vanquiſhed all his *oppoſites* at home, and *Enemies* abroad, with incredible ſucceſſe and *Celerity* (except in that one ſhamefull defeat of *Q Varus* againſt *Arminius*) ſhuts up the *Temple* of *Ianus*, in token of an univerſall peace. 4. Then was the *Prince* of *Peace* our *Saviour* borne the 42. of this *Emperours* Raigne, and in the year of the *world* (as amongſt 28 differences, we pitch upon with *Luther* and *Lucidus*) 3960. ſome think veriety of account (eſpecially between the *Greeks* and *Latines*) happened by reaſon it was uſuall amongſt the *Ancients* by theſe figures 1.2.3.6, *myſtically* to inſinuate the *Sacred Trinity*, in 1. 2. 3.

Vid. Alſted. Hiſt. c. 21.

and

and unity in 6. which mixed with the years of the *world* (by those who knew not what it meant) brought the account so much out of square, that by *subduction* of that additament may be thus rectified. *Eusebius* counts from the *Creation* to the *Nativity* 5199. years, from which subduct 1236 (the forementioned *mysticall* summe) and the remainder will be 3963. but three years exceeding *Luthers* reckoning, which we follow. 5. But those matters were least thought on by those, whom *Gods providence* made chiefe *actors* in it. *Man in honour may be compared to Beasts that Perish.* *Augustus* thus advanced in the eye of the world finds his discontents at home, in his Children. His daughter *Iulia*, by his wife *Scribonia*, and her issue, had not the best report. It is doubted whether *Ovid* were too familiar with her, some what there was more then his bookes *de Arte Amandi*, that caused him to be banished. He was wont to wish that he had never been *Married*, or been a *Father*. and to terme his daughter the *Impostumes* of the World .6. Yet this *rigid Father* could take *Livia Drusilla*, from her Husband *Tiberius Nero*, when she was great with child with *Drusus*, and she humour'd him so *pleasingly* all his life, (though he had no issue by her) that his last words were, *O Livia, remember* our *marriage*, and *adieu*: so she did, and 'tis thought, had a finger in setting him *going* .7. He affected *Macenas* for his *secrecy*. *Agrippa* for his *patience*, and *Virgill* for his rare gift in sublime *Poetry*, was wont ro say that he received *Rome* of *Bricke*, but had left it *Marble*. His Motto was FESTINA LENTE. SAT CITO, SI SAT BENE: μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος, which hinders not a speedy execution of that which is deliberately resolved upon. His successor was

Psal. 49.

Sueton. *Vomicas & Carcinomata.*

Tacitus

Σπεύδε βραδέως. *Eucipid. in Phanissis*

3. TIBERIVS the sonne in Law only of *Augustus*, which his wife *Livia* brought him, begotten of her former husband *Tiberius Nero*, and his brother *Drusus* in her *belly* to boote. 2. In his first imployments he proved *victorious* against the *Germanes* and others, with his brother *Drusus*, which caused *Augustus* to adopt him, & marry his daughter

An, Ch. 14.

Iulia

Julia to him, from whom he was quickly *divorced* by her *Fathers* consent. 3 He made himself shye in undertaking the *charge* of the *Empire*, but entring like a *Fox* (as it is said of *Boniface* the *eighth*) raigned like a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dog*. 4. In the 15, some say the 18th, year of his *Tyranny*, our *Saviour* suffered, whom he would have *deified*, but the *Senate* withstood it. 5. *Sejanus* his great *Favorite* was worryed by him, and his *daughter* deflowred by the *Hangman* to make her lyable to accompany her father. 6. His latter time
Sueton. was most unnaturally spent in prodigious *cruelty*, and *bestiality*, so that he was rightly Characterized by *Theodorus Gadareus* his Tutor, *πλὸν αἵματι πεφυραμένον*, *Durt kned with bloud*, and by others, instead of *Claudius Tyberius Nero*, *Caldius Biberius Mero*. 7. Lastly as he and his Mother *Livia*, had a hand in making away *Marcus Agrippa* the right Heire to *Augustus*: so ('tis thought) his successour took a course to hasten his passage to his *Ancestors*. Then after he had contrary to his *Motto*, (which was *MELIVS EST TONDERE, QVAM DEGLVBERE*) a long time not only *fleeced* but *devoured* the *sheepe*, a worse (if worse might be) follows him.

An. Ch. 37. 4. CAIVS *Caligula* It must be *remembred*, that *Livia* brought with her to *Augustus* two sonnes by her former *Husband*, *Tiberius*, and *Drusus*; *Tiberius* raigned next after him: *Drusus* died in the *German Warres*, leaving two sonnes behind him, *Germanicus*, and *Claudius*. This *Caligula* was the sonne of *Germanicus* by *Agrippina*, Daughter of *Julia*, and Grandchild to *Augustus*, who after many rare Atchivements died in *Germany*. 2. In the beginning of his Govern-
Eusеb. Eccles. Hist. l. 2. c. 6. Joseph. Antiq. l. 18. ment he vented his *spite* to the *Iewes*, for denying him *religious* worship, sets up his *Statue* in the *Temple* of *Ierusalem*, by the title of *Iupiter Caius*, gave favourable Audience to *Appion* declaiming against them, but would not hear *Philo*, in their defence. 3. His Lust was *Monstrous* in erecting *Stewes* in his *Palace*, Deflowring his own *Sisters*, sparing neither *Matrons*, nor *Maydes* that he had a mind unto. 4. His cruelties *Devillish* exercised (as it were) in hatred of *mankind*,

kind, and fretted that no heavier calamities fell upon the World in his daies. 5. His *courting* of the *Moon* to be his *Paramour*, bringing *Cockleshels* to *Rome* from *Germany*, as spoyles of the Conquered *Ocean*; Inviting his Horse *Ineitatus*, and entertaining him with a *Golden Manger* full of *Provender*, and vessels of the best Wine to drink, promising to make him *Consull*, with the like *freaks* of *frenzy*, need not to be insisted upon. 6. His *Tragicall Motto* was *ODERUNT DUM METUUNT*, he passed not for the hatred, so he might be a *Bugbear* to all men, To which purpose, he must be *Jupiter*, *Hercules*, and what not? Yet any *Crack* of *Thunder* drave him to shelter himself under his *Bed*. 7. A good end for such a Monster could not be expected, which befell him from *Cassius Cherea*, and *Cornelius Sabinus*, his officers near about him, His Wife *Casonia* and *Daughter* were slain together with him, into his place was hoisted his *Uncle*, *Suetan.*

4 CLAUDIUS in a strange manner. For certain *Souldiers* in a *hurry*, going to *Plunder* the *Pallace*, one perceiving the *feet* of a man hidden in a *hole*, plucks him out by the *heels*. This proves to be *Claudius*, who falling on his *knees* and desiring his *life* might be spared, the *Souldiers* lift him up on their *shouldiers* and proclaim him *Emperour*. This took so with the *multitude*, that the *Senate*, for their own safety were fain to give way unto it. 2. At his first entrance, he shewed more *discretion* then was expected from him. He would not be *honoured* with *Sacrifices*. Banished the *Jews* out of *Rome* for their *tumults*, provided for the *Poor* in a great *Famine*, foretold by *Agabus*. 3. Neither were his atchievements abroad of lesse consequence, in *Germany* and *Africa* by his *Commanders*. In our *Brittany* he was in *Person*, and so setled *affairs*, that he returned with the title of *Britannicus*. A *Phœnix* in his time was seen and seldome before, or since. 4. His Mother was wont to term him a Monster *begun* not *perfected* by nature, so that it past for a *Proverbial* disgrace, *stultior Claudio*, a verier fool then *Claudius*. But he lost himself not so much by *doing* as *suffering* indignities. His wife *Messallina* was not satisfied to outvy all *Strumpets* in the *Stewes* An. Ch. 41. Act. 18. 2. Act. 11. 28. *Sextus Aurel. Victor.*

but needs she must Marry *publickly* a young Gallant *C. Sylius* in her Husbands absence: but this impudence cost her her life. 5. *Pallus*, *Narcissus*, and other ministers about him, took the vantage of his *easie* disposition egregiously to cheat him, and deride him. Of this crue *Felix* was preferred to be *Governour* in *Judea*, whom St. *Paul*'s *Sermon* of *Temperance*, and *Judgement* to come in the presence of his Minion *Drusilla*, made to tremble. 6. In his time *Simon Magus* played his pranks in *Rome*, and got to be honoured as a *God* but that St. *Peter* encountred him *there* to his neck-breaking, we find not. It would do well that this *Emperour*'s Law against *freed men* ingrateful to their *Patrons* (should be retracted to their former *slavery*) were severely executed in these *Rebellious* times. 7. Sparks of a generous *mind*, (howsoever damped by a *crazy* body appear in his *Motto*, *GENERIS VIRTUS NOBILITAS*. It is *virtue*, not *Scutchions*, or *Images* of *Ancestors* makes men *Noble*. 8. His Wife *Agrippina* (worse, if it might be then his former *Messalina*) poysoned him at length in a *Mushrome* (of which *Seneca* makes good sport, and of his deifying) to assure the succession of her son,

Acts 23.

In Apocolocyntosi.

Morte Claudii.

An. Ch. 54. 6. NERO which she had by her former Husband *Domitius Ænobardus*, who was wont to say that from him, and *Agrippina*, nothing could proceed but for *publick mischief*. 1. The first five years of his Government were such, that *Trajane* was wont to say, none ever had attained to the *perfection* of them. 2. But afterwards he brake out into all *Villanies* of *Lusts*, with *Catamites* and *Strumpets* of all sorts, wherein he spared not his own *Mother*, and slew her afterward: with the most unnatural abusing of her dead Corps; of *Butchery* in making away his Wife *Octavia*, and *kicking* to death (being great with Child) his beloved *Poppæa*, not sparing *Seneca*, and *Burrhus* his faithful Counsellours, sending *Lucan* the Poet to accompany them. 3. He set *Rome* on *fire*, and for excuse thereof, laid it upon the *Christians*. 4. Was Authour of the first grand *Persecution*, wherein St. *Peter* (as it is said) and St. *Paul* were *Martyred* at *Rome*, with others innumerable; and *Jacobus Justus* at *Jerusalem*.

Where-

Whereupon *Tertullian* infer'd that the *Gospell* must needs be a pretious thing, because *Nero* hated it. 5. The Company he most affected, were *Witches*, *Bauds*, *Sycophants*, *Fidlers*, *Coachmen*, *Stageplayers*, gelded *Ganimeds*, of whom he would have turned *Sporus* into a woman and married. Whereupon one wished that his Father had had no other *Wife*; whence past these Pasquils upon him. Νέρων, Ορέστης, Αλκμαίων μητραλῶαι. *Nero*, *Orestes*, *Alcmæon*, registred for kill-mothers. 6. Although he used for a *Motto*, *QUÆVIS TERRA ARTEM ALIT*, All Countries yield a being to a man of *Parts* and *Arts*, in reference to his own *skill*, which he chiefly stood upon, yet that was more genuine unto him, ἐμοῦ δὲ ζῶντος γαῖα μιχθήτω πυρί, not only when I am dead, but while I live, let Heaven and Earth be turned into a *Chaos*, 7. Continuing to be so intolerable, his Souldiers fell off from him and the *Senate* adjudged him to be whipt to death like a *Rogue*, which *execution* he prevented by *killing himself*, having no *friend*, or *foe* left that would do so much for him. His successour was old,

7. GALBA a *sowre* Souldier, and strict in *Discipline*, so that when he came to the *Army*, the buz went amongst the *vulgar*. *Disce Militare miles*, *Galba est*, *non Getulicus*. Stand to your *tackling*, *Galba* comes amongst you, not remisse *Getulicus*. 2. As the Army advanced him for hope of promised *gain*, so for *non-payment*, they quickly *Rebelled* against him 3. His *Motto* could not stop their mouthes, *LEGENDUS EST MILES NON EMENDUS*. A Souldier must be *chosen* not *bought*. Whereupon they basely slew him and set up in his place An.Ch.67.

8. OTHO a Complementing *Courteour*, well beloved of the most of his Souldiers, but unhappy in his advancement. 2. He was overthrown in three *Skirmishes* rather then *Battails*, despairs of his condition. 3. His *Motto* UNUS PRO MULTIS, he would rather *dye* himself, then draw on the *death* of a multitude. This he wrought by his own *hands* whereupon *Ausonius* passes him with this *Epitaph*, An.Ch.68.

Fine tamen laudandus erat qui morte decora,
Hoc ſolum fecit nobile quod periit.

Whatſoere his life was, ſure his death was fair,
Noble in this for being his own ſlayer.

His *Competitor* that forced him to it,

An.Ch.68. 9. VITELLIUS had leſſe credit and comfort in his place, a *debauch'd* wretch, and bloudy beaſt whoſe word was *BONUS EST ODOR HOSTIS, MELIOR CIVIS OCCISI.* The ſmell of a dead enemy is good, but better of a dead *Citizen.* 2. But ſuch *Deviliſh* diſpoſitions are moſt commonly paid in their own *Coyne.* 3. He was quickly forſaken of his *Partizans, drag'd* through the *ſtreet*, pelted with *myre* and *filth*, hackt and tormented with Weapons, and ſo *per ſcalas Gemonias*, by the groaning *ſtayres* thrown into *Tybur*, as he had barbarouſly uſed the brother of

An.Ch.69. 10. VESPASIAN that ſucceeded him, who was of a meaner houſe then thoſe that went before, but by his *Vertue, Valour*, and moderation overtopped them. 2. He was deſigned to quell the *Jews* that rebelled, wherein he proſpering with the beſt approbation, Upon the Souldiers ſetting up elſewhere other *Emperours* after the death of *Nero*, his followers took upon them to do the like, and *Galba*, *Otho*, and *Vitellius* in a trice cut off, their *Choyce* ſtood by the applauſe of all. 3. At his entrance he repaired the *Cities* ruines, ſhewed himſelf averſe from *Flatterers*, baſe *luſts* and *revellings*, by which his *Predeceſſors* became infamous. 4. It is ſaid that he miraculouſly cured a blind man, & one that was lame, but this might be but a device to gain *popular* reputation. 5. His *eaſineſſe* to paſſe by injuries appeared, in the beſtowing nobly of *Vitellius* his Competitors Daughter, and giving a large Portion with her. 6. He much relyed on *Predictions. Joſephus* the Hiſtorian foretold him he ſhould be *Emperour*, and then ſhould free him from Impriſonment. 7. His Covetouſneſſe is taxed by moſt, which his Motto importeth, LUCRI BONUS ODOR EX RE QUALIBET. But this is capable of a good meaning, which his practice verified.

Sueton.

Of

Of *gain* contenting is the ſmell,
If gotten, and diſpoſed well.

His end was manly in this parting reſolution, *Oportet Imperatorem ſtantem mori*, an *Emperour* ſhould die ſtanding as he did, leaving his place to his ſonne,

11. TITUS, before his coming to raign, he gave ſhrewd ſuſpition of *Luxury* (in entertaining of *Beronice*, and her traine, from whom afterwards he was unwillingly ſevered) of *cruelty*, in murdering *Aulus Cæcinna* through a jealous humour, when he friendly invited him to ſupper; of *Avarice*, in extorting from others, that belonged not to him; ſo that divers miſdoubted he would prove an other *Nero*. But his ſweet and prudent Government quickly wiped off all thoſe aſperſions. In ſo much that he was termed *Delitiæ humani generis*, the delight of mankind. 2. It was a *principle* he held, that the *courteſie* of a Prince, *ſhould diſmiſs no Suitor* with *a ſad countenance*. And ſitting on a time in company, *O my friends* (ſaith he) *I have loſt a day*, in regard he had ſpent it without doing ſome good. 3. His Conqueſt of *Jeruſalem* made him famous, not only for the difficulty of the thing, but for the moderate carriage in it, bearing with the *deſperate ſtubborneneſſe* of the *Beſieged*, and ſhedding *Tears* at the burning of the *Temple*, when he could not help it. 4. The imprecation of the *Jews* at our *Saviours* voting to Death (*His blood be upon us and our children*) there took place in full meaſure, and in the ſame, met to their *Meſſias*. For ſo many of them were then Crucified, that by relation of their own *Joſephus*, *there remained no more ſpace to ſet Croſſes in*, nor any more *Croſſes* to crucify bodies upon. Thus was accompliſhed the *Abomination of Deſolation* ſpoken of by *Daniel*, & repeated by our *Saviour*, being 490 weeks ſof years (as the more paſſible opinion is) from the ſecond year of *Darius Nothus*, who gave way to the *reedifying* and *finiſhing* of the *ſecond Temple*. 5. Upon this ſucceſſe a ſuſpition grew, that he affected the Depoſing of his Father, but his haſting to him and continued obſervance of him, ſoon cleared him from any ſuch intention. 6. His brother *Domitian*, could not be ſo

An. Ch. 79.

De Bello Jud. l. 6. c. 12.

excuſed for *plotting* againſt him; whom notwithſtanding convicted he freely pardoned. 7. His *Symbole* was PRINCEPS BONUS ORBIS AMOR. *All the world falls in love with a good Prince.* He ſeem'd the better through the wickedneſſe of his Brother,

12. DOMITIAN that followed him. 1. Never towardly from his *child-hood.* 2. Being *Emperour* he would retire himſelf frequently to ſtab *flies*, whence one asking who was with his Majeſty, it was aptly replyed, *truly not a flie.* 3. He ſet, on foot the ſecond *grand perſecution* againſt the *Chriſtians*, wherein St. *John* was baniſhed into *Pathmos*, and wrote his *Revelation*; Arrogated to himſelf *Divine Honours*, and would be ſtiled *Dominus & Deus noſter*, our *Lord* and *God*, to which afterward the *Canoniſts* entitled the *Pope.* 4. The Moneths *December* and *October* are deſigned to bear his name, as *July* and *Auguſt*, do of *Julius Cæſar* and *Auguſtus*, but this change of the *Calender* took not. 5. When men were weary of him, a *Chough* is ſaid to have ſpoken Greek from the *Tarpeian rock*, ἴσαι πάντα καλῶς, *All ſhall be well.* 6. Which could not be untill the *Tirant* was ſlain outright by his own ſervants, which the *Devil* might inform *Apollonius Tyaneus* of, when he cryed out at *Epheſus* the ſame time, To him *Stephen*, *ſtrike him*, *kill him.* 7. His word was FALLAX BONUM REGNUM; *A Kingdome is a deceitful good.* He found it too true, and a better ſucceſſor then himſelf *Cocceius*

Belzebub Maſcicapitaneus.

Eſt bene, non potuit dicere, dixit erit.

An.Ch.69. 13. NERVA a Father, rather then a *Prince* of the *Commonwealth*, he ſet things right, that his Predeceſſor had diſordered, revoked St. *John* out of *Baniſhment*, provided for the poor, forbad *inceſtuous* marriages. 2. His Motto ſummes up his excellencies. MENS BONA REGNUM POSSIDET, *My mind to me a Kingdome is.* 3. The ſhortneſſe of his good government, was continued by his *adopted ſon* and *ſucceſſor* Ulpius

Seneca in Thyeſte.

An.Ch.98. 14. TRAJANUS a *Spaniard*, the firſt *ſtranger* that reigned among the *Italians*, his juſtice, moderation, and valour, got him the title of *Pater Patriæ* father of his *Countrey*

trey. 2. Notwithſtanding the third *perſecution* againſt the *Chriſtians* was raiſed by him. This was ſomewhat mitigated afterwards by the Teſtimony of *Plinius Secundus*, concerning their harmleſſe converſation. 3. *Plutarch* was his *Inſtructer*, and *Lucan* that ſcorner of all *Religion*, lived in his time, who thought it a diſparagement to their great wits, to ſtoop ſo low as *Chriſtianity*. Notwithſtanding *Oracles* ceaſed (eſpecially at that time) amongſt the Heathen, And frequent *Miracles* were amongſt *Chriſtians*. 4. The *Jews* (not leſſened by the late ruine of *Jeruſalem*) raiſe Inſurrections againſt him, in which 100000 of them periſhed. 5. His word was QUALIS REX TALIS GREX, *Subjects prove good by a good Kings Example*. His couſen *Ælius*

15. ADRIANUS takes his place, much commended for his perſonal endowments, of *Memory*, *Wit*, and other *abilities*. An.C.118. 2. By the *Apologies* of *Ariſtiades*, and *Quadratus*, the fourth Perſecution begun in his time was much ſtaid againſt the *Chriſtians*, who at length had ſo gained his good opinion, that he would have builded a *Church* for them without *Images*, if ſome about him had not told him, that it would be *diſhonourable* to all the reſt of the *Gods*. 3. The *Jews* poſſeſſed with a fatal *frenzy*, are ſet up in *Arms* again, under an Impoſtor *Barchocab*, a ſonne of the *ſtarre* that ſhould riſe in *Jacob*, but he proved but *Barchosbah*, a ſonne of a lying *cheater*, this drew upon them their grubbing up, *root* and *Branch*, the *Plough* upon the *City*, the erecting of another out of its ruines, by the name of *Ælia* from the Emperour, with the *ſtatua* of a *Sow* over the *Gate* in deteſtation of *Judaiſme*. 4. After many *Journeys*, and ſetling affairs abroad, and here in *Britany*, by building a wall of 80. miles, to ſever the *Romans* from the *Natives*, he returns to right matters at home. 5. His word was NON MIHI SED POPULO, conſonant to that of the twelve *Tables*, *Salus Populi ſuprema lex eſto*, the Peoples good muſt be the chief ſcope of the *Ruler*, to be promoted by him as a *Protector*, and *Guardian*, not as a *Servant*, or *Officer* to be accountable to his

Subjects

Subjects (if he doe not his *duty*) but to God only who is his only Superiour. He dyes *Poetically* desperate, with this farewell to the world.

Animula vagula, blandula,
Hospes comesque corporis,
Quæ nunc abibis in loca?
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
Nec ut soles, dabis jocos.

Having adopted to succeed him.

An. C. 138. 16. ANTONINUS *Pius*, who erected a *Temple* for *clemency*: he better affected the *Christians*, after he had read the Apologies of *Justine Martyr*, and others. 2. He had learned men in great esteem, as *Galen* (who was his *Physitian*) but detested *Idlelers*, as the bane of the Commonwealth. 3. His Motto shews his gentle disposition. SATIUS EST SERVARE UNUM CIVEM, QUAM MULTOS HOSTES PERDERE; *One Citizen is preserved with greater credit, then a thousand enemies destroyed.* His sonne

An. C. 161. 17. ANTONINUS *Philosophus* follows, who associates to him his Brother *Lucius Verus*, of a contrary *disposition*. The *Philosopher* furnished with all *vertues*, his brother with *vices*, but *Verus* continues not long, so that the whole *government* returned to him. 2. He raised in a *blind zeale*, the fifth *persecution* against the *Christians*, wherein *Polycarpus* and *Justine Martyr* suffered. But his distressed *Army* in *Germany*, being miraculously preserved, by the prayers of the *Christians*, *calmed* him into a more favourable conceit of them. The *Legion* that obtained this help from *heaven*, was thereupon termed Κεραυνόβολος, for not only procuring *raine* to the thirsty Souldier, but *Thunder* and *Lightning* to rout the *Enemy*. His word was REGNI CLEMENTIA CUSTOS, *Clemencie is a Kingdomes best preserver.* His sonne

Euseb Eccles. Hist. l. 5. c. 5.

An. C. 180. 18. COMMODUS thought not so. A degenerate *wretch* and shame to his family, 2. He kept 300 *Curtizans*, and so many *Boyes*: would needs be accounted *Hercules* the sonne of *Jupiter*, and so encounter Wild Beasts with his *club* and

Lions

Lions skinne, had an ambition to have ſome *months* bear his name, as *Julius Cæſar* and *Auguſtus* had; but met at length with a draught of poyſon from his ſweet-heart *Martia* and a ſtrangling upon that to diſpatch him quickly. 3. This ſorted not with his Emblem PEDETENTIM though it ranne with his ſubjects deſires, who in a manner thruſt into his place *Helvius*

19. PERTINAX an experienced Souldier, and a worthy man, too good to keep it long. 2. But endeavouring reſolutely to right things amiſſe, he was baſely without provocation murthered by the *Prætorian* bands. 3. His Motto is ſaid to be MILITEMUS, *Let us march on.* His march was ſoon cut off by An.C.193.

20. DIDIUS *Julianus*, who bought the Empire for money, and had his Symbole, IN PRETIO PRETIUM, *Money gets any thing*, but he had Small incoms by his purchaſe. *Niger* in *Syria*, and *Albinus* in *Britany* lay claim to it, and he being ſlain in his Pallace by thoſe he Traded with, An.C.193.

21. SEPTIMIUS *Severus* ſucceeds, commended for a great *Souldier*, and otherwiſe a *worthy man.* 2. He ſet on foot the *ſixt perſecution*, it being the *Devils* policy to imploy eſpecially men noted for *moral honeſty* and *abilities*, to maſſacre *Gods Saints*, that the world might believe, that thoſe could not chuſe but be moſt abominable, whom ſuch wiſe and *pious men* were earneſt to extinguiſh. 3. After ſome *Victories* in the *Eaſt*, and building a *wall* here between *England* and *Scotland*, he dyed at *York*, his word was LABOREMUS, *Let's be doing*, which was ill applied by his Son that ſucceeded, An.C.193.

22. BASSIANUS *Caracalla*, ſo called from a new faſhioned *caſſock* that he wrote, reaching down to his *ancles.* 2. He profeſſed that in all his life, he never learned to do *good.* He ſlew his brother *Geta* in his ſtep-mother *Julias* armes, whom afterward he took to Wife, and ſlew *Papinina* the famous *Lawyer*, becauſe ſolicited by him to defend his fratricide, his anſwer was, that it was a *crime* ſooner committed then An.C.211.

defended. 3. In a Frantick humour he would be accounted *Alexander* the Great and *Achilles*, conforming the posture of his body to their *statues*. His Motto was OMNIS IN FERRO SALUS, *All safety is in the Sword*: but the sword could not protect him; for, going to untruss a poynt in his expedition against the *Parthians*, he was slain by one *Martial* a *Centurion*, by the setting on of *Opilius*.

An.C.217. 23. MACRINUS an unworthy wight, who took the Government upon him, which *Audentius* an able man waved, when it was offered unto him. 2. He made a dishonourable peace with the *Parthians*, associates his son *Diadumenus* to be *Co-Emperour* with him. 3. His word is said to be, FERENDUM ET SPERANDUM: Bear he might, but no good he could hope for from such detestable beginnings. His Son with himself were slain together by their own Souldiers to make way for *Antoninus*.

An.C.218. 24. HELIOGABALUS a Monster, the Bastard of *Caracalla* by *Simiamira* a *strumpet* whom he is said incestuously to have used. 2. He erected a *Temple* to the *Sun*, whose *Priest* he was, and would constrain the *Christians* to worship in it; Married a *Vestal*, and defended the fact to the *Senate*, that he might lawfully do it being a *Priest*. 3. His setting up a *Senate* of *Women*, was a new fetch of *Policy*, and their Ordinances were correspondent, as what attire each *Woman* should use, how they should take place, when *salute*, &c. set down by *Authors*. His word was SUUS SIBI QUISQUE HÆRES OPTIMUS. *Every man should be his own Heir*, no matter for Posterity. Those Souldiers that chose him executed him in a Privy, and sent him to cleanse himself in *Tiber*. His cousen *Alexianus* succeeded him by the name of

Pezelius ex Aurel. Herod an. Capitolin.

An.C.222. 25. ALEXANDER *Severus*: He was somewhat harsh to the *Christians* in the beginning, but afterward favoured them so far, that he had the picture of *Abraham* and *Christ* in private, and would have built a *Temple* for *Christians*, if *Ulpian* the *Lawyer*, (whose advice he much used) and some others, had not diverted him from it. 2. His Mother *Mammae*

mea sent for *Origen*, and was instructed by him in grounds of *Christianity*. 3. He was a strict exactor of discipline, an utter enemy to Idleneſſe, buying and selling of offices, cheatings in matter of trust: whereupon he adjudged one to be stifled with *smoake* that had vented *smoake* instead of *substance*. His Motto was that of our *Saviours*, QUOD TIBI HOC ALTERI, *Doe as thou wilt be done unto*. Yet all these excellencies, could not shield him from his barbarous *Souldiers*, who slew him together with his good Mother, near *Mentz* in *Germany*. Of whom the *Cyclopean* ringleader was

26. MAXIMINUS *Thrax*, in a *hurry* made his succeſſor. An. C. 235. A man of a vast *stature*, two foot and a half higher then any in the Army, devouring fourty pound of flesh dayly, with about six gallons of wine to digest it. 2. Advanced by *Severus*, he furthered the *conspiracy* against him, and persecuted the *Christians* more spitefully, because he favoured them. 3. As this *seventh Persecution* was the shorteſt, so it was most *violent*, not of the common sort so much as of their especial *Leaders*, who were either cut off from them, or *hirelings* intruded for them, or their flock set up *against* them. 4. His boysterous tyranny so exasperated his Souldiers, that they set up one *Quercianus* against him, but he quickly made away, the *Gordiani* with the like succeſſe appear in *Africk*, of whom the *younger* was slain by *Capellanus*, *Maximinus*'s friend, and the *eldest* strangled himself. 5. For the Senates favouring those *Competitors*, he hastened with his Army to *Rome* to be revenged of them, but was slain in besieging *Aquileia*, where the Women cut off their *haire* to make *bowstrings* to shoot against him. 6. at which siege his *Souldiers* mutiny, slay him and his *sonne*, Profeſſing that of an ill *litter* not a *Whelp* must be left. 7. His word was QUO MAJOR HOC LABORIOSIOR, *Greateſt pains taking should attend the greateſt abilities*, but not to do mischief, but good. As this mans Competitors *Chryſ. in Heb.* 13. *v.* 17.

27. BALBINUS and *Puppienus* were like to have done, but they were cut off before they were setled, and therefore scarce reckoned in the *line* of *Emperours*. To them

An.C.239. 28. GORDIANUS ſucceeds a young Nephew of *Gordianus* the elder, he had good ſucceſſe againſt *Sapor* of *Perſia*. 2. The Symbole aſcribed unto him is PRINCEPS MISER QUEM LATET VERITAS, *Unhappy is that Prince from whom truth is concealed.* This was this young mans cauſe, who was baſely made away by

An.C.244. 29. PHILIPPUS *Arabs* his General. 1. It is ſaid that he was *Baptized* with his *Mother* & *Family*, but *Scaligrr* denies it, he was never obſerved to *Laugh*, was a deep *diſſembler*, according to his Motto, MALITIA REGNO IDONEA, *Wickedneſſe fits to Govern*, He found the fruit of it being with his Sonne ſlain by his Souldiers, to make way for

Pomponius. Latus.

An.C.251. 30. DECIUS approved by the *Senate* and Souldiers, a man beyond exception both for *Valour* and *Converſation*. 2. But whether it were for hatred of *Philip*, that ſeemed to favour *Chriſtianity*, or to get a *Maſſe* of *Money* which *Philip* left in Pope *Fabians* hands, or ſome other ſecret aym, he became the author of the eighth terrible *Perſecution*, wherein *Origen* faultered, *Apollonia* had her teeth beaten out, and the *ſeven* that ſlept 129. years in a *Cave*, from that time to *Theodoſius*, with diverſe other are *Regiſtred*. 3. In his time *Paul* an *Ægyptian* betaking himſelf into the *Wilderneſſe* to avoid perſecution became the firſt *Hermite*. 4. His word was APEX MAGISTRATUS AUTHORITAS; and his ſon's, *Fugitivo nulla Corona*, authority he had ſufficient, but that freed him not from the Treaſon of

Niceph. l. 5. c. 27.

An.C.252. 31. TREBONIANUS *Gallus*, who baſely betrayed him to the *Goths*, by whom he and his ſon young *Decius* periſhed. 2. But the ſame lot quickly befell *Gallus* with his ſon *Voluſian*, from *Emilianus*. 3. Good *Symboles* are attributed to theſe, as to *Gallus*, NEMO AMICUS IDEM ET ADULATOR, No Flatterer can be a true friend: to *Voluſian* *PUBLICA FAMA NON EST VANA* That all report is likely to have ſome *truth in it*; To *Æmilian*, *NON GENS SED MENS, NON GENUS SED GENIUS*, Not *Race*, or *Place*, but *Grace* truly ſets forth a man.

Theſe

These had only the title of *Emperours*, but soon fell before

32. VALERIAN. A man received at first with great applause; but afterwards perverted, (as 'tis said) by an *Ægyptian Magitian*. He raised the ninth *Persecution* against the *Christians*. 2. In this (besides infinite others by unusual torments) *Cypirian* the famous *African Father* suffered, and *Laurence* that resolute *Champion* was Roasted on a *Grydiron*. 3. But the cry of bloud is prevalent, soon after, (it is thought by *Treason* of some about him) he fell into the hands of *Sapor* King of *Persia*, who used him as a *foot-stool* as oft as he took *Horse*, to the utmost vilifying of *Majesty*, and *regret* of *divers Princes* that were *intercessours* for him. His word was NON ACERBA SED BLANDA, not *bitter* but *flattering* words doe all the mischief. He associated unto him in the Government his son An.C.255.

33. GALIENUS an unnatural *Lump* of *flesh*, that never stirred to relieve his Father, but was all for his *paunch*, and *playes*. 2. *Thirty Competitors* were then on *foot* under the title of *Emperours*, who confounded one another. 3. His *Motto* was *PROPE AD SUMMUM, PROPE AD EXITUM*, near the *top*, near the end. In which the *Goths* grew upon him, the Christians eased from their persecution, and he slain by An.C.260. *Pezelius in Sleidan.*

34. CLAUDIUS, who setled all right in two years, by two notable *overthrows* of the *Goths* of 300000 by *Land*, and their *Navy* by *sea*. 2. When these *Goths* had gotten an infinite number of *books*, ready for the *Fire*; Nay *burn* them not (saith one) but *leave* them to take off the *bookish Greeks* from *Martial* affairs, that we may the sooner *overcome* them. 3. He is said to have the moderation of *Augustus*, the virtue of *Trajane*, and the Piety of *Antoninus*. 4. His speech was *REX VIVA LEX*, a King is a *living Law*, which was made good in him. 5. Upon his death by *sickness*, his Brother *Quintilius*, stirred to have *succeeded*, but finding himself too *weak* to oppose, made himself *away* by opening of a *Veine*, and left it to An.C.267.

35. AURELIANUS, famous for many *Victories*, especially An.C.369.

those over *Teiricus* his opposite, and the brave *Queen Zenobia* of *Palmerina*, whom he brought in *Triumph* to *Rome* in Golden *chaines*, 2. Incensed against *Tyana*, he vowed he would not leave a *Dog* in it, but having taken it, upon a frightning by the *Ghost* of *Apollonius Tyaneus* the *Magician* dead long before, he commanded his Souldiers to kill all the *Dogs*, but spare the *Citizens*. 3. QUO MAJOR EO PLACABILIOR, was his *Motto*, *The Greater the Gentler*, which he forgot in his latter time, *Porphyrius* that surely *Antichristian Praedicabilist* grumbled against *Christians* in his time. Against whom the *Emperour* being about to sign a *Persecution*, was terrified by a *Thunder-bolt* which stopped it, when his cruelty grew intollerable, he was betrayed by his *Secretary* and so slain.

An.C.277. 36. TACITUS succeeds him, a worthy man, concerning whose choice, there was much *complementing* between the *Army* and *Senate*, but the *Senate* carried it. 2. His Word was SIBI BONVS ALIIS MALVS, *He that is too much for himself failes to be good to others*. 3. He kept not the place a year but dyed of a *Feaver*. His Brother *Florianus* put in to succeed, but finding his weakness, quits the pursuit by opening a *vein*, and leaves it to

An.C.277. 37. PROBUS a valiant man, no way dissenting from his name. 2. He subdued the *Germanes* in the *West*, and *Persians* in the *East*, with divers other of the *Romanes* enemies. 3. His *Motto* was PRO STIPE LABOR, *No fight, no pay*. *Free-quarter* was not then in use, the unruly Souldiers that chose him, made him away to have a worse in his place.

An.C.283. CARUS, slain by a *Thunder-bolt*. His sonne *Carinus* for his Lewdness, was as soon dispatched, but his other Sonne *Numerius* of better temper, was basely made away by his Father in Law *Arrius Aper*. 2. *Carus*'s saying was BONVS DVX BONVS COMES, *A good Leader makes a good Follower*. *Numerius* was wont to repeat, *Esto quod audis*, Be thou as good as thou art reported to be, and *Carinus* comes in with his *Cedendum multitudini*, most voices must carry it. 3. *Aper* thought to have carry-

ed

ed the *Empire* by the murther of *Numerianus*, but he was slain by

39. DIOCLESIAN, who was told he should be *Emperour* after he had slain a *Wild Boar*, which he took to be this *Aper*. 2. Being puffed up by divers victories against the *Persians* and others he would needs be adored as a *God*, and whereas the meaner sort used formerly to kiss the *Emperour*'s knee, the better his hand, all must kiss this mans Foot. 3. He raised the tenth and extreamest *Persecution*, wherein *Churches* were overthrown, *Bibles* burnt, whole *Cities* raised, Women hanged upon trees naked with their heads downward: the bones of *Princes* and *Nobles* digg'd out of their *Sepulchers* and cast into the *Sea*: a whole Legion of Souldiers with their Commander *Maurice* cut off for refusing to sacrifice to *Idolls*, by which unheard of *Tyranny* he presumed to perform that which he openly professed that he would *root out* the profession of *Christianity*. 4. But *God* hath a hook for such *Wild Beasts* noses. In his government he makes *Maximianus*, *Augustus* with him, to whom five *Cæsars* more are assumed who agree not well amongst themselves. 5. Growing old, and weary in seeing that his *mischievous* plots took not wished effect, he perswaded his partner *Maximianus* to depose with him all Government, and to live as private men, which was done according to his *Motto*, NIL DIFFICILIVS EST QVAM BENE IMPERARE, *Nothing is more difficult then to rule well.* When the Government fell amongst the *Cæsars*, they justled one the other, some for, some against the *Christians*. 7. He that favoured most the Christians sped best, who was An. C. 284. *Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 8. c. 2. Socrat. Hist. l. 1. c. 2.* Isa. 32.

40. CONSTANTIUS *Chlorus*. A man of a gentle and free disposition, being a Christian, wherefore in a tryal he proposed to his *Souldiers*, who would sacrifice to *Idolls*, or stand to the grounds of Christianity: he discarded the *Idolaters*, and retained the Christians whose *fidelity* he might depend upon. 2. After divers Victories against his opposites he dyed peaceably here at *York*. His saying was VIRTVS An. C. 304.

TVS QVÆ PATITVR VINCIT, *In ſuffering virtue overcomes.* His aſſociates ſped much worſe, as it will appear in the *Empire* of his ſonne, who begins the next *Period.*

2. IN this *Period* (beſides the *Birth* and *Life*, and *Sufferings* of our *Saviour*, with his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion, the *deſcending* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, and ſpreading of the *Goſpel* by the *Apoſtles* before touched upon) 1. The ſtorming of the *Chriſtian Church*, at her firſt appearance under the *ten* notorious *Perſecutions*, is eſpecially remarkable; Wherein not *Rebellious oppoſition*, or deluding *projects*, or hypocritical *tergiverſations*, but *prayers* and *tears*, and *reſolute profeſſion*, and *martyrdome*, proved at length victorious. 2. Here comes in the ruine of *Jeruſalem*, foretold with tears by our *Saviour*, of which one ſaith *Lege & Luge.* St. *Paul* gives a hint to the *Romanes*, *If God ſpared not the Natural branches, take heed leaſt he ſpare not thee.* Their *City* and *Temple* were ranſackt by *Titus*, but put under the *Plough*, and the whole Nation ſcattered (as at this day) by *Adrian*, for their obdurate perverſneſſe. 3. Here appears the greateſt oppoſition that *Philoſophers*, *Oratours*, *Polititians*, and *Magitians*, could make againſt the *Goſpel*, but ever in the end were worſted. *Celſus*, *Porphyry*, *Herocles*, with his *Apollonius Tyaneus*, and the like *Mountebanks*, how palpably were they convinced, and made ridiculous, by *Juſtin Martyr*, *Tertullian*, *Origen*, *Euſebius*, &c. in their *Apologies* remaining at this day. 4. Neither was *Satan* permitted as formerly to hold up his party by his *Oracles*, *Enthyſiaſts*, and other deluſions, which were ſilenced and diſcouered to be cheats, and as *Dagon* broken before the *Ark*, to the wonder of their *wiſeſt votaries.* 5. Notice may be taken of the *reiterated breaches* in this *Monarchy* under the brutiſh *Luſts* and *Tyrannizing* of divers of their *Emperours* which thoſe of *better temper* were not able to repair. 6. Inſolency of *Souldiers*, who *made* and *unmade* whom they pleaſed, and often ſo many at one time, that one devoured

Rom. 11. 12.

an

another. 7. And lastly, by the irruptions of the *Goths* and *Persians*, who took the hint to overthrow that which they found so tottering, may perswade domestique unity, to prevent forrain enmity.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Tiberius* or *Nero* were the more insufferable Tyrant?
2. *Caligula* or *Caracalla* were the veriest Monsters?
3. *Massilina* or *Agrippina* proved the worst wife to *Claudius*?
4. *Domitian* or *Commodus* more degenerated from their *Ancestors*?
5. *Antonius Pius* or *Philosophus* were the greater *Scholars*?
6. *Trajan* or *Adrian* were the better *Governours*?
7. *Decius* or *Diocletian* were the heavier persecutors?

FIFTH MONARCHY of *Eastern Greeks*,

PERIOD V.

1. THe *Fifth Period*, is from *Constantine* the Great, to *Charles* the Great, and containeth the *Dinasty* of the *Eastern Greeks* for the space of 455 years, in a line of 33. *Emperours*, wherein we have,

A.C.306. 1. CONSTANTINE the Great, the son of *Constantius Chlorus*, not by his second wife *Theodosia*, (which *Diocleſian* put upon him) but by the vertuous *Helena*, his first wife, a *British* Lady, who found the *Crosse* of our Saviour in *Jerusalem*, for which the Pope set up an *Holy-day*. 2. He translated the *Imperial* seat from *Rome* to *Bizantium*, which he builded as it were a *new*) and called after his own name *Constantinople*; built *Churches*, encouraged *Scholars*, and was so respective of the *Clergy*, that he professed, If he found any blemishes in *Bishops*, he would rather cover them with his own *purple robe* then they should be *divulged*, to the disgrace of the *calling*. 3. The Famous *Counsel* of *Nice* was assembled by him and graced by his *presence*: wherein receiving diverse *papers* of dissenting *Bishops*, accusing each other, he burnt them without farther ado, to perswade them to *unity*. 4. The hard *dealing* with his worthy son *Chrispus* (whom he had by a *Concubine*) through the wrong sugge-

Socrat.l.1.

stion

stions of his lustfull wife *Fausta*, is excused by none, and the truth afterwards appearing, the Empress deservedly *suffered* for it. 5. The *Donation* of the Church of *Rome* put upon him, is found to be a forgery. In his time *Iberia* and *India* received the Gospel, his subjects were freed from *taxes*, and protected against the *Incursions* of *forraign* enemies. 6. In his latter time he was wrought by his sister *Constantia* to favour the *Arians*, whom the Councel of *Nice* had condemned *Eusebius* Bishop of *Nicomedia* (the chiefest prop of that *heresie* is said to have *Baptized* him a little before his *death*, not Pope *Sylvester* the first, as the *Romanists* have fained. 7. His *Symbole* was *IMMEDICABILE VULNUS ENSE RESCINDENDUM EST*, *When there is no hope of curing men must fall to cutting*. Of his three sons (amongst whom he divided his large Empire) the youngest,

2. CONSTANTIUS succeeded in the *East*, whose line we take as most *eminent*, and lesse *interrupted* touching on the other *Brethren*, as *Contemporaries*, Of which *Constantine* the eldest (not content with his share of *France*, *Spain*, and *Britain*) would needs encroach upon his brother *Constance*, who had *Italy* and *Africk*, but was quickly slain in the prosecution. 2. *Constance* thus having gotten all the *West*, proves a great upholder of *Paulus* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, and *Athanasius* of *Alexandria*, the most eminent *sticklers* against the *Arians*, whom *Constantius* of *Constantinople* stood for. But *Magnentius* (whose life he had formerly saved from the souldiers fury) treacherously rebelled against him, and *slew* him, but received the same measure from *Constantius* his brother, who remained then sole *Emperour*, all competitors being so happily extinguished, 3. He admitted his Aunt *Constantia*, (*Lysinius* relict) to live with him in the Court, Her, an insinuating *Arian Priest* had perverted to be of his *sect*; she infects the Emperour, who becomes so eager in furthering it, that *Ingemuit totus Mundus* the *whole World* (saith a *Father*) groaned under the pressure of that *Heresie*. 4. *Paul* of *Constantinople* is banished, *Athanasius* tossed up and down the World to save his life, from

A.C. 337.

Hierom.

his persecutors, one *George* usurps his Seat of *Alexandria*, who afterward for his cruelty being slain by the *Pagans*, was Sainted by his *Partizans*, and some would have him to be our S. *George* a *Horse-back*, which is not likely. 5. Manifest it is that this persecution of the *Arians*, was no lesse bloudy, and barbarous, then the worst of the former ten, amongst the *Pagans*. 6. His Motto was PATIENS SIT PRINCIPIS AURIS, *A Prince must have a patient ear*, but to *faithful* Councellors, not fawning flatterers. 7. He associats to himself his Nephew *Gallus*, who growing (upon some performed service) too insolent, was soon rid out of the way, and

A.C.361. 3. JULIAN his brother takes his place, whom *Constantius* (by reason of his death intervenient) could not hinder from being his successor. His successe against the *Galls*, and *Germans* cry'd him up amongst the *Souldiers*, 2. *Constantius* suspecting his proneneſſe to *Paganisme*, sent him to be carefully grounded in *Christianity*, to *Nicomedia*, where he caused himself to be shaven, and became a *Lecturer* in publique: but he frequented by *stealth*, the company of *Libanius* the *Sophist*, and *Maximus* the *Philosophical* Magician, with *Jambicus* the *Pythagorean*, who warped him wholly to their *bent*, which brake out afterward. 3. In the beginning of his *Government*, he recalls the Orthodox *Bishops*, banished by *Constantius*, for hatred to his Predecessor, not for any respect to Religion, as also he endeavoured to reedify the *Temple* of *Jerusalem*, not in favour to the *Jewish profession*, but to spite the *Christians*, to whom he forbad the use of Heathen *Writers*, telling them in scorn, that their own more *sublime learning* might suffice. And when they complained of injuries done them by *Heathens*, *your God* (saith he) *hath taught you to swallow all such things with patience*. 4. He learned *Rhetorick* of *Ecebolius* the *weathercock* for any Religion; in which he so much *prided* himself, that all night he would spend to contrive *Orations*, to vent the next day before the *Senate* for *applause*. 5. All his *predecessers*, are *Satyrically* taxed by him, especially *Constantine* the *Great*, in his scoffing *Pa-*

Socrat. l 3. c. 1.

gean

geant which he entituled *Cæsares*. His *Misopogon* and other Tracts are of the same *leaven*, except those books which he wrote against Christianity, mentioned by S. *Hierome*, and answered by *Cyril* of *Alexandria*, wherein he is more openly virulent. 6. His Motto was, PENNIS PROPRIIS PERIRE GRAVE, *It is a heavy case to be slain with a mans own weapons*, as the great leader C. *Marius* is said to be slain with his own *sword* he made when he was *Cutler*. 7. Leading a well provided *army*, with a great confidence against the *Persian*, he was betrayed by a *fugitive* into a *streight*, to fight with disadvantage, where having an *arrow* or *stab* (not known from whence) fastned on him, he is said to have desperately ended his daies with these last words, *Vicisti Galilee*, *Now thou Galilean* (meaning our Saviour Christ) *hast overcome me*. His successor was

See his works set forth at *Paris* in *Greek* and *Latine*. 1630.

4. JOVINIAN, a man of *comely* stature, valiant, and a lover of learning. Being put to his choice in *Julians* time, to sacrifice to Idols, or to be *cashiered*, he resolutely threw away his Souldiers *belt*, which the *Emperour* took not notice of, standing in need of his service. 2. When he was voted *Emperour* by the *army*, he told them in *expresse terms*, he was a *Christian*, and would not be a *Leader* of *Pagans*, whereupon they replyed, that they were all of his *profession*, which not warranted them to take up *arms* against *Julian*, who went about to exstinguish it. 3. Necessity (drawn on by his predecessors *rashnesse*) forced him to a *dishonourable* league with the *Persian*, which some too tartly censured. 4. To the *Bishops*, several *complaints* presented to him, *I tell you* (saith he) *I love not contentious persons, but such as stand for unity*. He was much for liberty of *Conscience*, and had a high esteem of *Athanasius*, whom he recalled from *banishment*. 5. His Motto was SCOPUS VITÆ CHRISTUS, that expressed his sincere affection to *Christianity*. 6. As he returned from the *East*, he was found dead in his Chamber, some suspect by *treason*, others say that he was casually *smothered* with *wet coals* in a new plastered *room*. 7. Upon notice

A.C. 363.

Socrat. l. 3. c. 19.

Socrat. ib. c. 21.

notice of his death, the Souldiers chuse into his place, –

A.C.364. 5. VALENTINIAN (some say) the son of a *Rope-maker*: Virtue exalteth the *meanest*, when villany tumbleth down the *noblest*. This man was known to suffer for *Christianity*, which made for his *advancement*, being banished by *Julian*, for boxing of a *Pagan Priest*, that besprinkled him with his *Holy Water*. 2. His symbole was, PRINCEPS SERVATOR JUSTUS, *A Prince by justice must preserve his people*. 3. Being himself *Orthodox* according to the *Nicene Creed*, he settles himself to govern in the West, and leaves to rule in the whole East, his brother

A.C.364. 6. VALENS a furious *Arian*, and a bitter persecutor of those that dissented from him. 2. He was somewhat stopped by *Procopius* rebellion against him, whom having subdued, he was cruelly rent in sunder between two *trees*, artificially forced to that purpose. 3. Instead of righting the wronged *Orthodox*, he caused to be murdered 80 supplicants that were sent unto him. 4. His *saying* ALIENUS AB IRA, ALIENUS A JUSTITIA, *He will be slack in Justice whom anger sometimes pricks not forward* discovereth, that his anger brake forth to the prejudice of *Justice*. 5. In an expedition against the *Goths* that broke in upon him, he was rowted by them, and being wounded in his flight, was burnt in an obscure *cottage*. His brother *Valentinian* (that disliked his courses) dying in

A.C.375. the West, his son

7. GRATIAN proved heir both to him and his *Unkle Valens*. 1. His *Education* was by *Ausonius*, whose Poems are extant. S^t *Ambrose* was known unto him, and much esteemed by him. 2. He associats unto him in the government *Valentinian* his *brother*, but too young to yeild him much help, and the lesse by reason that *Justina* (mother to *Valentinian* the second) was a great *Patroness* of the *Arians*, and persecutrix of S. *Ambrose* that stood against them. 3. The *issue* was, that *Gratian* being treacherously slain by *Andragatius*, and *Valentinian*, strangled in his bed by *Arbogastus*, *Justina* was left together with the *Empire*, in a woefull plight, which soon ended her. 4. *Gratians* Motto is said to

be

be, NON QVAM DIU, SED QUAM BENE, *It is not to be lookt after how long, but how well we run our race. Valentinians* was, AMICUS VETERIMUS OPTIMUS, *An old friend is the best.* Such a one God raised to these two unfortunate Princes.

8. THEODOSIUS *Magnus* a *Spaniard*, who was assumed for his experienced valour, and virtue, to joyn with him and his brother *Valentinian*, to make head against their potent *enemy*. 2. Which he performed not only by revenging their untimely deaths upon *Andragathius*, and *Arbogastius*, but also upon *Maximus* and *Eugenius*, their Generals, whom he utterly defeated. 3. Remarkable are the verses of *Claudian*, concerning the miraculous support of God fighting for him against those combined *Rebels*. A.C. 379.

De 3. Consul. Honorii.

O nimium dilecte Deo! cui fundit ab antris
Æolus armatas hyemes, cui militat æther,
Et Conjurati veniunt ad Classica venti.

O much belov'd of God! from Heaven who sends,
Arm'd tempests for thine aid: for whom the ayr
Couragiously doth fight, its Force thee lends
Confederate winds which at thy call repaire.

4. He carried the name of *Christ* ~~in his~~ Victorious *Banners*, being reproved by Saint *Ambrose* for the rash *Massacring* of the *Citizens* of *Thessalonica*, and denyed *entrance* into the *Church* at *Millayn*, he was so far from taking it an affront, that he *humbled* himself by *Pennance* and *teares* till he received Ecclesiastical *Absolution*. To which may be added the taking in *good part* the bold reproof of *Amphilochius*, Bishop of *Iconium*, for being more tender of his sons neglect, then he was of the *honour* of the *Son* of *God*, which he suffered the *Arians* to diminish. 5. His saying was ERIPERE TELUM, NON DARE IRATO DECET. An angry man should be disarmed, rather then furnished with a *Weapon*. 6. His death was as his life, full of *honour*. 7. Of the two sons left behind him, *Honorius* the younger succeeded in the West as

Ruff. l. 2. c. 26. Theod. l. 5. c. 17

Theodoret. lib. 5 Hist. lb. c. 26.

A.C.383. 9. ARCADIUS had the *East*, whose line we follow. But as *Stilico* appointed *Gardian* to his brother *Honorius* proved false to him in the *West*. *Ruffinus* his *Tutor* in the *East*, took the same course to betray him to the *Gothes*, which discovered in time, deservedly cut him off. 2. Freed from this hazard, *Eudoxia* his *Wife*, and *Gaina* his *General*, led him at their pleasure, whereby the famous *Chrysostome* (reproving freely their plots for *Arianisme*) was twice banished, and from the last never returned. 3. His *Symbole* was, SUMMA CADUNT SUBITO. *The higher the assent, the more subject to ruine, and danger in the fall.* After his death his son

A.C.408. 10. THEODOSIUS the *second* succeeds him. He was commended by his *Father* to the Tuition of *Isdegird* King of *Persia*, but *Antonius* at home, and his Sister *Pulcheria*, were his best instructers. 2. His sweet disposition and love to learning, appeared in his readinesse to pardon offences, and erecting a *Library* little short of *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* in *Ægypt*. 3. By procurement of his sister *Pulcheria*, he took to wife *Eudocia* the *Daughter* of one *Leontius* a Philosopher, for her *rare parts* of behaviour, *Learning* and *Beauty*; of whom he became afterwards *causelessly jealous*: which put her upon a *Pilgramage* to *Jerusalem*, where the Priests had got a *Text*, *Domine in Eudocia tua*, to put her to great expences to *Build* for their conveniency. 4. *Goths* and *Vandals* under their Leaders *Attyla* and *Genserick* much infested the *Empire*. For withstanding of whom, he associats unto him his *Cozen*, passed by the name of *Valentinian* the *third*. His General *Ætius*, gave the great overthrow to *Attyla* in the fields of *Catalaunia*, whom his ungrateful *Master* requited with death for his service. Better sped *Ardaburius*, for his rooting out *John* the *Usurper*, having his deliverance (as it is conceived) wrought by *miracle*. 4. It may not be omitted what course *Pulcheria* took with this *Prince*, to make him the more wary for *signing Bills* which were brought unto him, without *reading* them, or considering what they contained. Among a

'Αγάβυτον ἔκλεις ἐν τῇ ἀδολίᾳ σου, Ps.15.18.

bundle

bundle brought unto him, she puts in one, wherein was contained, that he sold his *Empress* for a *slave*. This passed under his *hand* amongst the rest, which when he saw, he was sufficiently *lessoned* to consider what he *granted*. 6. A care was taken by him, to gather out of a heape of *murdered Lawes*, such as were of *speciall use* for his Government, and to be set downe, that those which were to observe them, might know them. 7. His *Motto* was TEMPORI PARENDUM, we must fit us (as farre as it may be done with a good *Conscience*) to the time wherin we live, with *Christian prudence*. He dyed with a fall from his *Horse*, and left to succeed him

11. MARTINUS an ancient *man* and an *experienced* Souldier. *Pulcheria* (that had the *chief hand* in her Brother *Theodosius* days) for most matters of Government was content to take him for her Husband, to rule as she had done in a manner before. 2. He aymed at Peace above all things, being *superannuated* for action. 3. Wherefore his saying was, *PAX BELLO POTIOR*, *Give me peace, and let others quarrel.* In which he dies, and A.C.450.

12. LEO THRAX takes his place, a worthy man. and so propense unto *mercy*, that his Emblem was, *REGIS CLEMENTIA VIRTUS*, *no virtue sets forth a Prince more than Clemency.* 2. He had much ado with *Asper* a potent *Goth*, who forced him to design his son *Ardaburius* to be his successor, but it was done with such *dislike* of the *Senate* and *people*, that the heads both of Father and Son paid for it. 3. He professed that he rather would have Philosophers then Souldiers in his pay, designs his *Grandchild* to succeed him by the title of *Leo* the *second*, but he waved it by a rare example, and confer'd it upon his Father A.C.436.

13. ZENO, whom he Crowns with his own hands, and dyes soon after. This man was as misshapen in *body*, as untoward in *manners*. 2. Whereupon his Wife *Berrine* thrust in *Basiliscus*, her bother, into his *Throne*, who held it for a while with little *content* to the *subjects*, which made him to be soon discarded, and *Zeno* returns to govern again. 3. Where continuing his habitual *disordinarinesse*, it brought A.C.474.

him to a kind of *Apoplexy*. In a fit of which, he was *buried* alive, but recovering in his *sepulcher*, & crying for *help*, his Wife *Ariadne* was so kind to *deny* it him. His word was MALO NODO MALUS CUNEUS, *an ill wedge to an ill block must be fitted accordingly*. No sooner was he so dispatched, but

A.C.491. 14. ANASTASIUS *Dicorus* had his *place* and *Wife* together, so called for having the pupils of his eyes of diverse *colours one black*, the other *gray*. 2. He proved a great Patrone of the *Eutychians*, which procured great stirres in the *Church*, and hard measure to the right *believers*. In his time *Bizantium* was delivered, by the burning *glasses* of *Proclus* which set the besieging *Navy* on fire, and *Cabades* of *Persia* escaped out of *prison* by prostituting his fair *Queen* to the *Goaler*. 3. His word was MELLITVM VENENVM, BLANDA ORATIO. *Smooth talk proves often sweet poyson*. He is said to have been warned in his sleep to do enough hurt to *Justine*, and *Justinian*, whom he had designed to be made away for plotting against him. Himself was slain with a *Thunderbolt*, and

A.C.581. 15. JUSTINUS succeeds him, who was first a *Swineheard*, then a *Herdsman*, then a *Carpenter*, from thence a Souldier, and so *Emperour*. 2. He proved a great upholder of the *Nicene Faith*, though himself had no Learning at all. 3. It is worth the noting, how so low a *Swaine* should come to that top of *honour*. Upon *Anastatius* death, *Amantius* a *stirring*, and a *rich* Courtier, put a great sum of money into his *hand*, to purchase the *Empire* for his his friend *Theocritanus* which plot (if it took) would easily make both them *gainers* by the bargain. But *Justin* wisely imployed the money for *himself*, got the thing, and soon took order with the *Hucksters* to have a *Quietus est* from *restitution* of the money. 4. Much ado he had with *Theodorick* that perfidious *Arian Goth*, who put to death the worthy *Symmachus* and learned *Boethius*. 5. The ruine of *Antioch* by an Earthquake, almost brake his heart. His word was QVOD PVDET HOC PIGEAT, *That should grieve most which is shame-*

full

full in it self, and done against Conscience. He took order that his sisters son

16. JUSTINIAN should have his place. This man is stiled the *Father* of the *Civil Law*, which by the Judgement and industry of *Trebonian* and other *Coadjutors*, was digested in that form we now have it. 2. The stubborn *Goths*, and *Vandals* were never so shattered, as they were by his Valiant Leaders, of which *Belisarius* may be *paraleld* with any of former times: he brought *Vitiges*, and *Gillimer*, their *Kings*, *Captives* to his *Master*, and cleared him from the rest of his enemies. And yet *Theodora* the *Empresse* in favour of the *Eutichians*, so persecuted him, that in his *old age* his *eyes* were put out, and at the Temple of St *Sophy* (built newly by the *Emperour*) forced to beg *Date panem Belisario, quem virtus extulit, invidia depressit*, Give a *Cruft* to *old blind Belisarius*, whom virtue advanced, but envy hath brought into this misery. 3. All the rest of his *actions*, as the sending the *holy Vessels* (taken by *Titus* out of the *Jewish Temple*) to *Jerusalem* to be disposed of by the *Christian Bishops*; The revenging of the death of *Queen* Amalasuntha, upon the Barbarous Contrivers of it, can no way *wipe* of his *savage ingratitude* to so worthy a man. 4. In his latter time (it should seem) he bagan to forge himself, and he that had prescribed *Laws* to the *world*, was fain to submit at home to *Gynæcocracy*. His word was SVMMUM JVS SVMMA INJVRIA, *The rigour of the Law may prove injurious to conscience.* He forgot not to leave his *Daughters* (some say his Sisters) son A.C. 527. Procopius.

17. JUSTINUS the *second* to succeed him, a man that had nothing *commendable in him*, a covetous wretch, a *Pelagian*, and altogether ruled by his wife *Sophia*. 2. She envying the prosperous successe of the Valiant *Narses* against the *Gothes*, sent him word that she would have him come home from *Italy* and *spin*; but he returned such a *message*, that he would *spin* such a *Thred*, that neither she nor hers should be able to untwist. And so he did thereupon by bringing in the *Lombards*. Which the *Emperours* (*Exarches* then A.C. 665.

first set up) were not able to expel. 3. His Motto was LIBERTAS RES INESTIMABILIS, *Liberty is unvaluable*. He also ints unto himself,

A.C.578. 18. TIBERIUS who succeeds him, by the name of *Tiberius* the second, but this was a *Christian*, and a worthy man, *Tiberius Nero* was neither. His religious care of the poor was rewarded (as it were) by *miracle*. For walking on a time and observing a *crosse* in the Pavement under his feet, He commanded it should be removed to a place of more reverend esteem. Which being performed, such a masse off Treasure was discovered under it, that furnished afterward his liberality, and employments. 2. The proud *Cosroes* of *Persia*, (who at first rejected his *Embassadours*) at last was made stoop by a *potent army*, which he durst not grapple with, the conceipt whereof so brake his *heart*, that he will'd his successour not to oppose the *Roman Empire*. 3. By reason of his employment in the *East*, the *Goths* strengthened themselves in the *West*. Amongst which *Lemugildus*, a King in *Spain* proved so fierce an *Arian*, that he executed his own son *Elmingildus*, for being a *Catholique*. 4. His saying was STIPS PAVPERVM THESAVRVS DIVITVM; *The truest Treasure of the Rich, is the Alms given to the poor*. 5. The best *Epitaph* for a *Prince* (in his opinion) was to leave a good *Successour* behind him. Whereupon growing old and weak, he chose

A.C.586. 19. MAURITIUS to be his *successour*, to whom he gives *Constantia* his daughter, together with the Empire in *Marriage*, and so dies in *peace*. 2. The *abilities* of this man, were found by the *Persians*, to their *losse*; and *Caganus* with his hardy *Scythians*, which he suppressed, and drave the *Hunnes* out of *Pannonia*. 3. His Symbole was, QVOD TIMIDVM, IDEM ET CRVDELE, *None so cruel as a Coward*. He found it so by his *Tragical* experience. For upon denyal of *redeeming* some of his *captive Souldiers* from *Caganus* at an *easy* rate, whether it were out of *covetousnesse* (for which he was branded) or *dislike* of their *rashnesse*, that had inthralled themselves; vantage was taken by

20.

20. PHOCAS a barbarous saucy *Centurion* of his *Army*, to *affront*, depose him, and make him most brutishly away with his *Empresse*, and all their *Children*, and Kinred. 2. This is the right *craggy Rock*, upon which the Popish *Supremacy* is built, so that *Boniface* the *third* might well use the text of *Claudius Lycias* to St *Paul*, with a *great sum obtained I this freedom*. 3. Some fear of *vengeance*, discovered it self in his Motto, FORTVAM CITIVS REPERIAS, QVAM RETINEAS, *It is easier to get, then to hold an unlawful booty*. When his *baseneſſe*, *luſt*, *cruelty*, and ignominious ruining of the *Empire*, had incensed all men against him: He, with all *his*, were served as he had used his master *Mauritius*, and in some measure more *shamefully*, his *privy* parts were cut off, and his mangled body boyled in a great *brasen furnace*, called the *Ox* by A.C.602.

21. HERACLIUS that succeeded him, *Lieutenant* of *Afrike*. He recovered to the Empire, *Syria*, *Ægypt*, and *Jeruſalem*, together with the *Crosse* of *Christ*, which the *Pagans* had gotten. This thence they carryed to *Constantinople*, and afterward to *Rome*. 3. *Cosroes* of *Persia*, that insolently incroached upon the *Empire*, was so rowted by him, that upon his discomfiture, he was slain of his *own son*, who succeeding, a peace was straight concluded. 3. His *Motto*, A DEO VICTORIA, *It is God that gives victories*, sorted well with his former *Actions*, but the sequel was not *correspondent*. 3. He turns *Monotholite*, incestuously marries with *Martina* his own *brothers daughter*, and makes a Law, that others might do the like. This drove on the *Saracens*, who for want of pay, revolted from him, and followed the Impostor *Mahomet*, who about that time set forth his nonsence poysoning *Alcoran*. 4. The Emperour struggles to make head against them, but Gods hand was not with him. The *Saracens* give him a great overthrow, and another time (like the losse of *Zanacherib*) 51000 men of his *Army*, were found dead in *one night*, without any apparent *executioners*. 5. His incest was was followed by a strange *priapisme*, which together with a *dropsie* ended his daies. His son A.C.610.

A.C.642. 22. CONSTANTINE 2d (by a former Wife) enjoyed his place for four months, but then was poysoned by *Martina* his *step mother*, to make way for her son *Heraclionas*. 2. But the plot held not, *her tongue* was cut out, and her sons *nose* cut off, both were banished by the *Senate* of *Constantinople*. 3. His word is said to be, INSANIA LÆTA VOLVPTAS EXCESSIVA, *Pleasure is but a kind of madnesse*. His son

A.C.642. 23. CONSTANS was set in his place, a *Monothelite*, for withstanding which *Heresie*, he dealt barbarously with *Martine* Bishop of *Rome*, whose hands and tongue he cut off and then banished him, shamefully plundered *Rome*, which he said he would make glorious. 2. The *Saracens* overthrew him, and prevailed mightily every where, with their new *Alcaron dotages*. 3. His word was PARENDVM NECESSITATI, *Necessity must be obeyed*. He was slain in *Sicilia* by his souldiers, and

A.C.669. 24. CONSTANTINE the 3d his son obtains his *place*. He was termed *Pogonatus* for his bringing home a *beard* with him from the Wars, whereas he went forth without it. He slew *Mezentius* his *competitor*, who was cause of his *Fathers death*: overthrew the *Saracens*, and made them *tributaries*: made peace with the *Bulgarians*, by leaving them *Misia* to inhabit. 2. He held the great *Councel* in *Trullo* against the *Monothelites*, in which *Pope Honorius* was condemned for maintaining that *Heresie*. 3. His word was QVOD CITO FIT CITO PERIT, *Quickly come quickly gone, Hast makes wast*. About this time the Bishop of *Rome* assumed the title ἀνυπόδικος to be uncontrolable, which *Luther* takes notice to be about the year *666* the number of the *Beast*. To *Pogonatus* succeeds his son

Apoc. 13.

A.C.685. 25. JUSTINIAN 2d. He broke the *League* with the *Saracens*, and *Bulgarians* to the dishonour of *Christianity*, and their great advantage, was led to all mischief by Favorites, *Stephanus* and *Theodorus*, who paid for it at last in the belly of a glowing *Brasen Bull*. 2. For his intollerable Tyranny *Leontius*, a Noble man about him, apprehends him,

him, *slits* his *nose*, and *banisheth* him, and supplies his place. But *Absimarus* set up by the *Souldiers* and *People*, soon serves him in the same *kind*, and thrusts him into a *Monastery*. This holds not long, but *Justinian* is restored, by the kindnesse of *Terbillis* Prince of *Bulgary*, tramples *Leontius*, and *Absimarus* (brought to him) *under his feet*, and so caused them to be beheaded. 3. His Motto was, *MULTI NIMIUM NEMO SATIS, Many have too much, none is content.* His carriage (nothing mended by his sufferings) discontented all men, so that he was slain by one of his *Servants*, set on by

26. PHILIPPICUS *Bardanes* who by the *Votes* of the *army* and people takes his place. This man shewed himself to be a *Monothelite*, in that he was so *fierce* against the sixth *Synod* that condemned them, that the *Images* and *statues* of the Bishops must be *demolished* that had a hand in it. 2. Here began the *bloudy controversie* between the *East* and *West* Church concerning *Images: Constantine* the *Pope* (whose feet *Justinian* the second had lately honoured with a kisse) in *pitty* stood for those *harmlesse things* that could not *speak* for themselves, *Bardanes* was valiant against them. The *Pope* takes upon him to *Excommunicate* him, and *deprive* him of his *Soveraignty* for *Heresie*, but upon what sure grounds it remains yet to be shewed. 2. His *Motto* well fitted his condition, *FORTUNA CITO REPOSCIT QUÆ DEDIT, That which Fortune gave she will again soon have.* For he was deprived of *sight* and *life* by his own *Secretary* A.C.711.

27. ANASTATHIUS 2d that succeeds him, a man of good *parts*, and was likely to have made good use of them. 2. His word was, *SI NON DES, ACCILIT ULTRO, If thou give not to some, they will make bold to take it.* This fell to his *lot*, for before he wos setled in his Throne A.C.713.

28. THEODOSIUS 3d an obscure man, was set up by the *Souldiers* to *Rebel* against him, and having the better of him, only *shaved* his *Crown*, and thrust him into a *Monastery*, 2. He was for restoring *Images in Churches* to strengthen him- A.C.715.

himself by the *Popish fashion*. His saying was, *PATIENTIA REMEDIUM MALORUM*: he was soon put to the practice of it, for as he had dealt with his predecessour, so

A.C.716. 29. Leo *Isaurus* used him, *overcomes* him, *shaves* him and *claps* him into a *Monastery*, which kind of life (some say) he voluntarily imbraced. 2. The *quarrel* against images is with great *vigor* by this man revived, whence the *Monks* term him *Iconomachus*, *Theomachus*, *Cononsceleratus*, and what not? He holds a *Council* in the *East*, to justifie the demolishing of them. *Pope Gregory* the second in the *West assembles* a *great company* for their upholding: This was that *Gregory* who is thought (by some) to be the Author of those fabulous *Dialogues* which he wrote to terrifie *Queen Theolindah*'s husband into *Christianity*. 3. The *Saracens* for more then two years together, besiege *Constantinople*, but were forced to leave it through *famine* and other *disasters*. 4. While the *Emperour* is taken up for the defence of the *East*, against these subverters of *Christianity*, he is *excommunicated* by the *Pope* in the *West*, who takes in the barbarous *Lombards* to make good his party, and works the *subjects* in the *West*, to fall off from the *Eastern Empire*, who never returned afterward to their due obedience. 5. His common saying was, OCCVLTI INIMICI PESSIMI, *A close Enemy, is far worse then an open*: yet neither prevailed so against him, nor the anger of the *Saints* for *burning* or *breaking* their *images*, but he raigned *long*, and dyed honourably, leaving his place to

A.C.741. 3. CONSTANTINE the fourth his son. This man was *Nicknamed Copronimus*, because (say the images patrons) at his *baptizing*, he polluted the Font. Others term him *Antichrist*, the seed of the *Serpent*, an instrument of the *Divel*, an *inchanter*, and all this for persisting in his *Fathers zeal*, for exterminating *idolatrous images*. 2. *Artabastus* the Governour of *Armenia* set up against him, was quickly quelled by him, and the *Saracens* and *Bulgarians*, rasled deeply of his undaunted valour. 3. As in his Fathers time, so in his *Councels*, and *Anathema*'s must be thundered against him

him from the *West*, in behalf of *Images*: this might have been left to the *Saints* righting themselves, whose Images were broken, as *Joash* told the men that would plead for *Baal*; but the *Pope* had a farther plot in it, to make his *market*, which was manifested shortly after. 5. His saying was, QVID SINE PECTORE CORPVS? *What is a body without a spirit?* This in him was not daunted to the last, he dies and leaves his Dominions to

31. LEO the third his son, of the *same mind* with his *Father* and *Grand-father* against *Images*, which drew on all the *reproaches* that *Monkish Historians* could lay upon him. 2. In an expedition against *Syria*, he returned with *losse*, which disheartned him (perchance) to the shortning of his dayes. 3. He had to wife *Irene* a wily *Athenian*, who practised to shuffle and cut for her own advantage. His word was QVO FORTVNA, SI NON UTERIS? *To what purpose is a fortune that use is not made of.* His Empresse *Irene* shewed her self somewhat too forward in that behalf; for upon her husbands death, she took upon her the *protection* of her sonne A.C.775.

32. CONSTANTINE the fifth, that succeeded, (being but a child) and the managing of the *whole estate*. In which she had such projects and windings, that her doings were not well liked by the *wisest*. 2. She was all for *Images*, not (as it should seem) out of *Conscience*, but to ingratiate her self to the *West*, which grew to appear the stronger side. For this purpose was assembled the *second* Councel of *Nice*, that bring such proofs for *Idolatry*, that the Images themselves (if they were sensible) would blush to hear repeated. 3. Her Government so disliked her son, that grown to *discretion* he set her aside, and took it wholly to himself: Which she *stomacking* as the greatest *indignity*, circumvents him, puts out his *eyes*, and imprisons him, where with hearts grief he ended his daies. 4. His word is said to be MULIERI IMPERARE, RES DESPERATA, *It is a desperate thing for a Woman to rule:* Which though it be not *general*, yet he found it so by *woeful experience*. 5. But the A.C.780.

Mother had little content in her *sole government* after her sons death, although her Motto was, VIVE UT VIVAS, *Live that thou maist live*: being quickly *deposed* and *banished* by *Nicephorus* in the East, when *Charles* in the West, laies the ground for the *Government* of the *Western Franks* that follow.

2. *Contemporary* with this *Period* fals in to be noted especially. 1. The *divisions* of the *Empire*. First between the sons of *Constantine the great*, *Constantius*, *Constantine*, and *Constance*, but the two latter passing away without *Issue*, the whole returns to *Constantius*, in whose successors, the *second Division* was between *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, the sons of *Theodosius the great*, wherein, (with the *line* of *Arcadius*, which is taken as most eminent) the successors of *Honorius*, are usually ranked as *contemporary* in this descent. 1. *Honorius* much vexed by *Alaricus* the *Goth*, drawn upon him by his perfidious leader *Stillico*. 2. *Valentinian* his Nephew, by *Ataulphus*, and his sister *Placidia*; who ill rewarded with death his noble leader *Ætius*, that gave the great overthrow to the *Hunne Atyla*. 3. *Maximus* an usurper soon *in*, soon *out*. 4. *Avitus*. 5. *Majoranus*. 6. *Severus*, with 7. *Anthemius*, by mutual plots consuming one another. 8. *Olibrius*, and 9. *Glicerius* of no better note. 10. *Julius Nepos*, who deposeth *Glycerius*. 11. *Orestes* that outed *Nopos*. 11. *Augustulus Orestes* son, leaves all to *Odoacer* King of the *Heruli*, and so as this Western line of *Emperours*, began in *Augustus*, it had its period in *Augustulus*. With these fall in 3*ly* the irruption of the *Barbarians*, to the renting and plundring of the *Empire*, 1. by *Alaricus*, 2. *Genserick*, 3. *Atila*, 4. *Totilas*, 5. *Radegisus*, 6. *Ricimer*, 7. *Odoacer* who sacked the City of *Rome* it self. And the *Heruli* brought in by *Odoacer*, the *Goths* under *Theodoricus*, and the *Lombards* conducted by *Aiboinus*, erected Kingdoms in *Italy* it self, which the *Exarchs* of the *Emperours* were fain to comply with. 4. Against these, *Belisarius*, *Narses*, *Ætius* and others appeared in the defence of the *Church* and *State*, not inferiour to any famous *Chieftains* that

that had gone before them, or succeeded, though they were requited (as diverse others have been) with most *barbarous ingratitude*. 5. In this period also are conspicuous, three monsters (as three heads of *Cerberus*) thrust out about the same time, *Phocas* the Arch-traytor, that butchered his *Soveraign* and all his *Family*. 2. *Boniface* the third, that purchased by the basest *Simony*, the *Antichristian* supremacy from that Arch-traytor. 3. And *Mahomet* the Arch-impostor, appointed by God to be a scourge to all Christendome, for the *ambition*, *Luxury*, and *Idolatry* that then so raigned in it. 6. Notice may be taken of the *virulent persecution* by the *Arians*, and fraudulent plots of *Julian* the *Apostate* for *Paganisme*, and *Popes* for *Images*, proving far more dangerous and divelish to right believers, then the violent persecution of the *Heathen Emperours*. 7. To stand in the gap against all which, *Fathers* to confure; *Councels* to convince, *Princes* to uphold and protect them, *Martyrs* to seal the truth with their blood, never appeared more, or more resolute, then within the compasse of this period, which may well be held the ἀκμὴ or *chief vigour* of the Church.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Constantine the great* before his death became an *Arrian*?
2. The *Donation* to the Church of *Rome* fathered upon him be *forged*?
3. *Christianity* received any prejudice by *Julians* prohibiting the reading of Heathen *Writers*?
4. S. *Ambrose* austeere *carriage* to his *Soveraign Theodosius*, in point of *discipline*, may be warrantably *imitated*?
5. More Law were lost in *Justinians digesting* of it, as it is, then preserved?
6. The *Gracians* were in the right, in withstanding the *Popish* patronizing *Images* in Churches?
7. The *Turkish* Alcoran, or *Popish Legends* be more *fabulous*, *foolish*, and *pernitious*?

THE

SIXTH MONARCHY of *Western Franks*.

PERIOD VI.

THe *Sixth Period* from *Charles* the great to *Redolph* of *Auſpurg*, ſets forth the Government of the *Weſtern Franks* for the ſpace of 472 years, and had in it 25 Emperours.

1. CHARLES the Great, Son of *Pipine*, and Grand-Child to *Charles Martile* of *France*, whoſe great ſervice for *Chriſtendom* againſt the *Saracens*, trod a path for this man to go farther. 2. He ſetled the *French* diſtractions, quelled the *Saxons* often Rebellion, ſubdued the *Danes*, pacified *Bohemia*, overthrew the *Saracens*, and *Hunnes*, expelled the *Lombards*, with their King *Deſiderius*, after their long tyrannizing in *Italy*. 3. Proceeding afterwards to *Rome*, and compoſing the differences there between *Pope* and *People*, to the ſeeming content of all parties, *Pope Leo* the *third* (ſeriouſly and ſolemnly, as though it had been in his gift) beſtows upon him the title of *Emperour*, with the applauſe of all, and his modeſt acceptation. 4. Notwithſtanding, to ſtrengthen his intereſt, he tranſacts both with *Irene* the *Empreſſe* then of the *Eaſt*, (between *whom* and *himſelf*, and their *ſon* and *daughter* was a treaty of marriage, which took not) and alſo with *Necephorus*, *Irenes* ſucceſſour, which quitted him from *uſurping* that, he had by compoſition. A.C.802.

5. His averseneſſe from alloving the Popiſh *upholding images* appears in a Counecl he held at *Frankford*, and his Writing against the 2d *Counsel of Nice*. He erected three *Universities*, of which *Paris* the chiefeſt, had its eſpecial rules and ordering from *Alcuinns* our *Oxford* man, who was the *Emperours Tutor*. 6. Whatſoever is pretended of *Conſtantines*, it was *Pipins* and *Charles Donations* that ſet Rome on floar, and the rather, for the good ſervice Pope *Zachary* did in the deposing *Childerick*, the lawful King of France, which was the advancing of *Pipine* to be a King, and his Son an Emperour. 7. His Motto was, CHRISTUS REGNAT, VINCIT, TRIVMPHAT, *Chriſt raigns, Conquers, Triumphs*, expreſſes his Chriſtian humility in all his *Greatneſſe*. After ſo many Battles and hazards, he dies peaceably in a good Age, leaving his ſon

Bononia.
Papia.
Paris.

A.C.814. 2. LUDOVICUS *Pius* to ſucceed him. This man is ſaid to have confirmed all the *Donations* of his Father and Grandfather to *Rome*, with remitting unto them the *choyce* of their *Popes* amongſt themſelves, but that *Canon, Ego Ludovicus* where the Grants are contained, is ſuſpected to be *forged*. 2. He renewed the *League* with the Greeks, repreſſed the tumults amongſt the *Britons* and *Bulgarians*, cut off his Coſen *Bernards* head, King of *Italy*, for affecting the *Empire*. 3. For adhering conſtantly to his ſecond wife *Judith*, whch the Clergy pretended was too near of Kin to him by their *Canons*, the ſons of his former Wife *Rebel* againſt him, and impriſon him, and his Clergy makes bold to Excommnnicate him, but he was ſoon reſtored again upon better conſideration, and all matters well compoſed. 4. He cauſed the *Bible* to be tranſlated into the *Saxon Tongue*, without *contradiction*, for ought we find, of the Popes then being. 5. His ſaying was OMNIVM RERVM VICISSITVDO. *Every thing takes it turn*, and ſeldom comes a better. It proves here in his ſon,

Distinct. 63.

Pezel.

A.C.841. 3. LOTHARIUS, who quarrelling at his firſt entrance, with his brother *Lewis*, and *Charles*, was twice overthrown by them, *Charles* getting from him for his ſhare *France*, and

Lewis

Lewis, Germany; leaving only to him *Italy*, with *Gallia, Narbonensis*, and *Austrasia*, which he termed by his own name *Lotharingia*, to uphold the title of the *Emperour*, which they sought not after. 2. In his time the *Saracens* plundered *Italy* which he could not help, and *Pope Joan* had gotten St *Peters* Chayr, whose sex could not be so well discerned, saith *Chalcondilas*, because the Popes usually shave their beards. 3. He is passed with this *Symbole, UBI MEL, IBI FEL, Gall commonly accompanies hony*, which broke him so much that he quitted his *Empire*, and betook himself to a *Monastery*, where he ended his dayes, leaving his charge to

4. LUDOVICUS the second his son. 1. He repressed the *Saracens* in *Italy*, subdued the *Sclavonians*, and brought them to *Christianity*. Wanted not *will*, but power to do more good. 2. At the *Election* of *Adrian* the *second*, without notice given to his Embassadors then being in *Rome*, he was slighted with this excuse, That no contempt was meant therein, but a prevention of an ill conceipt, that a Pope could not be chosen, if such a presence were wanting. 3. His saying was PAR SIT FORTVNA LABORI, *I ask but successe according to my pains taking*. He dies without *issue*, and left the King of *France* his Vncle A.C.856.

5. CHARLES the *Bald* to succeed him in the *Empire*. He was first withstood by his elder Brother, *Lewis* of *Germany*, but his death ended the quarrel. 2. He expells the *Saracens* out of *Rome*, and raigned not so long to do any great matters. *Bertram* was set on work by him concerning the *Corporal Presence*, which then began to be grosly maintained in the Sacrament. 3. *His* saying was QVOD PASTORI HOC OVIBVS, *The flock never thrives in the Pastors miseries*. He is thought to be poysoned by a *Jew*, his Physitian, in *Italy*, leaves his son A.C.876.

6. LEWES the *Stammerer*, crovn'd by *Pope John* in *France*, but not acknowledged in *Rome*. 2, *He meant well*, but wanting *health* and *time*, performed little 3. *His Motto* was that of *Galba's*, MILES LEGENDVS NON EMENDVS, he dyed quickly, and left his Cosen of the elder house his successour. A.C.878.

A.C.880. 7. CHARLES the *Fat*. He had *France*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, together with the title of the *Empire*. 2. And notwithstanding his unwieldinesse of body, did much against the *Saracens*, and drove them from *Italy*. The *Normans* and *Belgians* put him to more trouble, to whom he was constrained to grant those Territories they ever since have kept. 3. Those sad times set on some to write *Threnos Germaniæ*, the *Lamentations of Germany*: according to his Motto OS GARRVLVM INTRICAT OMNIA, *A prating tongue puzzels all businesse of Consequence*. He proving unfit for action, some say was deposed, others, that he dyed with grief and want. All agree that

A.C.888. 8. ARNULPHUS his Nephew followed him, he quells the tumultuous *Normans*, and in managing other affairs of the Empire, shewed himself an able man. 2. But falling upon rifling of Churches, Gods vengeance overtook his *Sacriledge*. Most say he dyed of the lowsy disease, others that he was poysoned by *Guido*'s wife, whose husband he had caused to be ignominiously hanged, 3. His word was FACILE VOCABIS CACODÆMONEM, SED NON FACILE REPULERIS, *it is easie to raise a Divel, but not so easie to be rid of him*. His son

A.C.900. 9. LEWIS the fourth is advanced to his place. 1. Never were the times more dissolute and dangerous, then in this mans daies. *Beringarius* and *Lewis* the son of *Boson* in *Italy*, the *Hungarians*, *Germans*, and *Saracens* on all sides come upon him. In *Rome* all things were carried by *Marozia* the strumpet, and her breed, with whom the *Lombards* were associated. 2. His word was MULTORUM MANUS, PAUCORUM CONSILIUM, *Few directors will guide many hands*. 3. In him (some say) ended the line of *Charles the Great*. The Imperial dignity being conferred upon

A.C.912. 10. CONRADUS Duke of *Frantovia*. It was offered by the Nobles to *Otho* Duke of *Saxony*, but he excused himself through his *age*, and commended *Conrade* unto them, which some make to be of the kindred of *Great Charles*,

2. *He*

2. He grew jealous of *Henry* old *Otho's* son, and carried a hard hand over him, but at length commended him to be his successour. 3. His word was, FORTVNA GVM BLANDITVR FALLIT, *Fortune failes when she frowns.* This

11. HENRY the first that succeeds, in the unquestioned Germane line, was termed *Auceps* the *Faulkoner*, because he used much that kind of recreation. 2. He was soe far from sueing to the *Pope* to be Crowned, that he refused that complement offered unto him. 3. Purchased (as one saith) the holy *Lance* wherewith our Saviours side was pierced, with some of the nailes to the bargaine, of *Radulphus* King of *Burgundy*, giving him great gifts, and part of *Suevia* for it, which shews that he was religious in his way. 3. He overcame *Arnold* of *Bavaria* his competitor by perswasion, the *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, and *Dalmatians* by force, pacified all *Germany*, and divided it into *Marquisates*. 4. He founded *Bishopricks*, brought in the martial exercise of *Tilting*. 5. His word was TARDUS AD VINDICTAM, AD BENEFICENTIAM VELOX, *It is a Princely mind to be readier to gratify then to take revenge.* Upon his peaceable death, A.C.920. *Chron. Chronicor.* *Hedio, Sleidan.*

12. OTHO the first, his son, takes his place, whose *Symbole* shewed his generous disposition, AUT MORS AUT VITA DECORA, *Better it is to dye bravely, then to live ignominiously.* 2. In *France* he freed King *Lewis* imprisoned by his Rebellious subjects. In *Bohemia* he expelled *Bolislaus* for murthering his own brother. From *Italy* he drove *Beringarius* King of the *Lombards*. In *Rome* deposed that monster *John* the 12. and setled *Leo* the 8. in his Chair. 3. For marrying a second wife, his sonne *Laitholdus* (which he had by *Editha* his first wife, our King *Edmunds* daughter) rebelled against him, but being overcome, and submitting, out of a fatherly affection was received again into favour. 4. Howsoever he was contented (being in *Rome*) to be crowned by the *Pope*, yet he left a decree that no Pope should be elected without the Emperours consent. 5. After manifold Heroical exploits atchieved by him in A.C.937.

all parts of his *Dominion*, he attained the *Epithite* of *Magnus* with *Conſtantine* and *Charles*, dyed in the bed of *Honour*, and left

A.C.973. 13. OTHO the ſecond, his ſon, to inherit his *royalties* and *vertues*. 1. His oppoſite, the quarrelling *Henry Duke* of *Bavaria* was quickly quelled by him. 2. He was termed, *the pale death of the Saracens*, for the often overthrows, (eſpecially in *Apulia*) given them. 3. The Greeks notwithſtanding under the conduct of *Baſilius* their Emperour, and *Conſtantine* his ſonne, had the hand over him (in a ſet *Battell*) in ſuch ſort, that he was fain to ſwim for his life, and eſcape in a *Fiſhers boat*, whence falling among *Pirats*, he hardly freed himſelf. 4. His word was, PACEM CUM HOMINIBUS, CVM VITIIS BELLVM, *Lets quarrel with our faults, not with our friends.* 5. His wife was *Theophania*, the Eaſtern Emperours daughter, by whom he had

A.C.984. 14. OTHO the third, that ſucceeded him, in verifying the *Prophetique* verſe,

Otho, poſt Otho, regnabit tertius Otho.

1. Being but ten years old at his Enthronizing, his towardlineſſe was ſuch, that he attained the title of *Otho the kind*, and (as the phraſe went then) *Mirabilia Mundi*, the *Miracle of the World*. 2. Some put the *Inſtitution* of the ſeven *Electors* upon him. A more difficult buſineſſe he found to rectify the unruly Popes, whoſe damnable *Ambition*, *Brawls*, and *ſchiſms*, took off the beſt *Emperours*, from better employments abroad. 3. His word was, *UNITA VIRTUS VALET, United valour performs.* 'Tis thought he was poyſoned in Rome by *Criſcentius* widdow, in a pair of Gloves.

A.C.1002. 15. HENRY the ſecond, is choſen by the ſeven *Electors* to ſucceed him, he had the Title of *Henry the Holy*, & *Lame*, before, *Duke of Bavaria*, being of the bloud of *Otho* the *Great*, ſome ſay his ſon, others his *Nephew*. 2. Having ſubdued all the enemies of the Empire, he dealt ſo effectually with *Stephen* of *Hungary*, that the moſt of them were brought to embrace

embrace *Christianity*. 3. His word was NE QVID NIMIS, *Least overdoing, prove undoing. Kunegunda* his Empresse, is said to have lived (by mutual consent) untouched with him. This accompanied with other virtues, was made meritorious to Saint him. Some difference arose amongst the Electors concerning his successor, but

16. CONRADUS the 2d called *Salicus*, as much as to say, as *Aulicus* a *Courtier* ended it. The great *commotion* in *Italy*, he appeased with singular valour and dexterity, where besieging *Millaine*, he was deterred by a vision, (the Monks would have it of frowning S. *Ambrose*) which caused him to leave the enterprize. 2. The deadly Feud betwixt the *Guelphes* and *Gibellines* brake out a fresh in this mans daies, in regard he was a *Gibelline* as all the *Franconians*, whereas their neighbours of *Suevia* were entirely for the *Guelphes*. 3. His Motto was a notable rule, OMNIVM MORES, TVOS IMPRIMIS OBSERVATO, *Observe all mens carriages, but especially thine own.* He was buried at *Spire* with his Empresse; in the Cathedral of his own erecting, amongst the rest of his Linage, as the inscription shews. A.C.1024. *Alsted. Pezelius.* fetcheth the name from the river *Sala* in *Franconia*.

Filius hic, Pater hic, Avus hic, Proavus jacet istic,
Hic Proavi Conjux, hic Henrici senioris.

his son

17. HENRY the third, surnamed *Niger*, *Black Henry*, was elected to succeed him. He married the daughter of *Canutus* the Dane, then raigning here in *England*. Subdued the Hungarians and Bohemians, who were alwaies mutining. But thence was called away to Italy, to keep the peace amongst the Popes, who were like to pull St *Peter's* Chayr in pieces between them. Three of them he deposed, *Benedict* the 9. *Gregory* the 6. and *Sylvester* the 3. And chose successively *Clement* the 2. *Damasus* the 2. *Leo* the 9. and *Victor* the 2. Taking an Oath of the Citizens, that they should not any more chuse a *Pope* without the Emperours consent. In him decayed the *glory* of the Roman Empire. 3. His saying was, QVI LITEM AVFERT EXE- A.C.1039.

CRATIONEM IN BENEDICTIONEM MUTAT. *He that ſtirreth ſtrife, changeth a curſe into a bleſſing.* The remidileſſe ruine of *Church* and *ſtate*, haſtned (as it ſhould ſeem) his death. His ſon very young,

A.C.1056. 18. HENRY the fourth ſucceeds him, who growing up under the careful education of his *Mother*, proved a valiant and wiſe, though unfortunate, Prince, 2. In 62 *Battails* which he waged in perſon (for the moſt part) he became victorious. 3. For ſtanding for his right in Election of Popes, he was croſſed, eſpecially by *Gregory* the ſeventh, known by the name of *Hildebrand*, and his complices: who twice Excommunicates him, then ſets up *Rodolph*, Duke of *Saxony*, his ſworn ſubject, to rebel againſt and depoſe him, beſtowing on him as freely a *Crown* and *Empire*, as ever the Divell offered all the Kingdoms of the World to our Saviour: but this project failing, with the *deſperate* and *deplorable* ruine of *Rodulph*. 4. Notwithſtanding his unimperial ſubmiſſion in an unparallel'd matter, at the Caſtle of *Canuſium*, and receiving there *Abſolution*: his own ſons, *Henry* and *Corrade*, muſt afterward be ſet up againſt him. 5. Whereby at length wearied and broken, after ten years Raign, he was depoſed, and driven to that *exigent*, that he deſired only a *Clerk-ſhip*, in a houſe at *Spire* of his own *foundation*, which was barbarouſly (by the *Biſhop* of that place) denyed him. 6. Whereupon he brake out into that ſpeech of *Job. Miſeremini mei amici quia manus Dei tetigit me.* 7. His uſual ſpeech was, MULTI MULTA SCIUNT, SE AUTEM NEMO, *Many know much, but few (as they ſhould) know themſelves.* Grief killed him, and made way for his ſonne,

Math. 4.

A.C.1116. 19. HENRY the fifth to ſucceed him. 1. He urged by *Pope Paſchal* to renounce his right in chuſing *Popes* and *Biſhops Inveſtitures* by *Staff* and *Ring*; utterly refuſes it. The *Pope* thereupon makes no more adoe but Excommunicates him. 2. The Emperour rights himſelf, by caſting the Pope into Priſon, which brings him to covenant with the Emperour, that he would lay no farther claym to thoſe Imperial rights

rights. 3. For confirmation of which agreement and priviledges, the *Pope* takes the *Consecrated Host*, and dividing it into *two parts*, gives the one to the *Emperor*, and reserves the other to himself, with an execration in these words, *Let him be divided from the Kingdom of Christ, who shall presume to violate this Covenant bound up between you and me.* 4. Yet this held not, no sooner had the Emperour turn'd his back, and the *Pope* had *liberty* of *breathing*, but this knot is easily loosed by him that tyed it so solemnly, and *Calixtus* his *successor*, so haunted the *Emperour* with furies, that he was forced to quit all his *rights* in that behalf. His word was MORTEM OPTARE MALUM, TIMERE PEJUS, *It is not good to wish for death, but worse to fear it.* He married *Maud*, the Daughter of our King *Henry* the first, but died childless. His successor was

Magdeburg. Hist. Cent. 12. c. 8.

20. LOTHARIUS the second, Duke of *Saxony*, chosen by the Nobles. 1. He was much opposed in the beginning by *Conrade*, and *Frederick* his predecessors sisters sons, but by *mediation* of S. *Bernard* (of great esteem in those daies) a reconciliation was made between them. 2. For the setling of Pope *Innocent* the 2d, whom the *Romans* had violently unchayred, he marches to *Rome*, soon rights all that was amisse, is *Crowned* by the reestablished *Pope*, which as a transcendent accident is pictured on a wall with these subscribed verses. A.C. 1125.

Rex venit ante fores, jurans prius urbis honores,
Post homo fit Papæ jurans quo diante Coronam.

The King came to the gate and sware,
he would uphold the City,
Crown'd by the Pope became his slave,
alasse the more's the pitty.

2. He reformed the Civil *Law* by *Vinerius* directions, and *commanded* it to be read in *Schools*, and executed in places of Judicature, which the *French* took from him. 4. He drove *Roger*, King of *Sicily*, out of *Apulia*, and *Campania*, which he had long forraged, is equallized with *Charles* the Great. 5. His *Embleme* was most usual, AUDI ALTERAM PARTEM. *A good Judge must have an ear as well for the Defendant*

out as the Plantife. He also (as his predeceſſor) left no *Iſſue*, but by conſent of the *Electors*,

A.C.1138. 21. CONRADE the third of *Suevia* had his place. At firſt he was oppoſed by *Henry* the *proud* of *Bavaria*, and his Brother *Guelpho*, but that ſtorm was quickly blown over. 2. From this *Gualpho*, ſome derive the *Guelphs* of the Popes factions, who mortally hated the *Gibellines* that ſtood for the Emperours. 3. This hatred is ſaid to have grown firſt, at the ſiege of *Winſperg* in *Germany* by *Henry* of *Gibelline* the Emperours ſon. They of *Guelphos* held the *place*, but their crying a *Guelpho* a *Guelpho*, could not free them from the *Gibellines* Forces. 4. Wherein the *condition* of the ſurrender being, that the men ſhould expect the *ſword*, but the women (upon their Petition) ſhould paſſe away, with as much as they could carry upon their *backs*: They abandoning all other neceſſaries, came forth loaden only with their Husbands, which the royal *Gibbelline* applauding, diſmiſſed them all with pardon. 5. He made three Voyages into the *Holy Land* without ſucceſſe, was treacherouſly dealt with by *Emmanuel*, Emperour of *Conſtantinople*, who promiſing to ſupply him with Victuals (which he depended upon) baſely ſent him *Meal*, mingled with *Lyme*, whereby his Army was poyſoned, and he diſabled to perform that which he intended. His ſaying is regiſtred to be, *PAUCA CUM ALIIS, TECUM MULTA, Say little to others, but more to thy ſelf.* Death ſurpriſed him before he was formally Crowned, his ſucceſſor was

A.C.1152. 22. FREDERICK, firſt named of his Red beard *Barbaroſſa*, a Nephew of *Conrades*. He ſubdued the Rebellious *Italians*, ſowed *Millain* with Salt, made the Rebellious *Count Palatine* carry a Dog for pennance, exalted *Bohemia* to be a Kingdome, and *Auſtria* from a Marquiſate to be a Dukedome. 2. With this man Pope *Adrian*, (he that was afterward choakt with a flye) was diſpleaſed becauſe he held not his *ſtirrop* Hoſtler-like on the right ſide. But his ſucceſſour *Alexander* quitted that injury, when he trod on his Emperours neck, with his *ſuper Aſpidem & Baſiliſcum*, in *Venice* as hath been fore-mentioned. 3. He was of ſuch a ready *memory*,

mory, that whomsoever he had once known, though never so long absent, he could readily discern and call by his *name*, as though he had been alwaies conversant with him. 3. Many means were used to make him away, especially by the Popes whom he *withstood*, and stopt *Appeales* from them. 5. In his time the Fathers of the *Schoolmen*, *Canonists*, and *Legendarians* were hatched by *Lombard*, *Gratian*, and *Comestor*. His saying was, QUI NESCIT DISSIMULARE, NESCIT IMPERARE, *He that cannot dissemble, knows not how to rule.* Amongst his many *Heroick Acts*, he was forced to swallow many indignities, by reason of the iniquity of the times. Being drowned in a River of *Palestine*, his son

23. HENRY the sixth was declared Emperour, sirnamed *Asper* for his *rigidnesse*. No Wife could be found fit for him but *Constantia* the Daughter of *Rogerius* King of *Scicily*, must by the *Popes* dispensation, be taken out of a *Nunnery*, (where she was a Votresse) and married unto him, on condition he must out *Tancred* King of *Scicily*, that the Pope might have the greatest benefit of that Kingdom, which was done accordingly. 2. *Francis* and *Dominick*, the ring-leaders of the *Dominicans* and *Minorites*, peep up in his daies to be supporters of the Popes *Arms*. Some tumults in *Italy* were suppressed by him, and some forces (but to no purpose) sent into the *Holy Land*. 3. His saying was *QUI NESCIT TACERE, NESCIT LOQUI. He that knoweth not how to be silent, is ignorant how to speak.* His son *Frederick* being a child when he dyed, A.C.1191.

24. PHILIP his brother by the *Electors* was put into his place. This was done to the dislike of *Innocent* the *Pope*, who thereupon Excommunicated him, but he quickly made his peace, and *Otho*, the Duke of *Saxony*, was by another faction set up against him, at first favoured by the Pope, but afterward also Excommunicated. 2. An agreement at length was made, *Otho* marries *Philip*'s Daughter, and is assured to succeed, and *Richard* the Popes Nephew, takes to Wife the others *sister*, and so his *Holyness* resteth contented. 3. This agreed with his Motto, *SATIUS EST RECURRERE* A.C.1220.

QUAM

QUAM MALE CURRERE. The nail must be driven that will go. Better it is to *retire*, then to run upon the *Pikes*. But humane plots often fail, *Philip* is treacherously slain by the Count *Palatine*, and *Otho* had little joy of his succession, for he was Excommunicated by the Pope, quickly overthrown, and never acknowledged to be Emperour.

A.C.1212. 25. FREDERICK the 2d, the son of *Henry* the 6th, and *Constantia* the forementioned *discloystered Nun*, is chosen by the *Peers*. 1. He was Crown'd at *Rome*, bestowed on the Church the Dukedom of *Fundanus*, confirmed what Priviledges they desired, makes a voyage into *Palestina*, frights the enemies into an *advantagious composition* for the Christians, returns without honour. 2. Yet all this could not content *Honorius*, *Gregory* the 9th, *Innocent* the 3d, and *Celestine*, in those daies the *Roman* Chair-men, but needs he must be about five times *excommunicated*, then *proscribed* or *sequestred* from all his *royalties* and means, which must be ratified by a *Bull*, commanded (instead of a *Sermon*) to be read in every *Church*, and begins thus, *Ascendit è Mari Bellica Bestia*: so well his Holiness can point out the accomplishment of Prophecies. 3. But this not daunting his *Heroick* magnanimity, *Henry Lantgrave* of *Thuring*, *William* Earl of *Holland*, nay his own sons *Henry Cæsar*, and *Frederick* of *Austria*, are wrought (to their own ruine) to Rebel against him, so operative were the *Enchantments* of the *Whore* of *Babylon*. Lastly to make sure work, in a Councel of *France* at *Lyons*, by *Innocent* the fourth, he is deposed. 4. Notwithstanding the *German* Bishops forsake him not, but devoted the *Popes Legate* Behavus to the Divel, for urging such treacherous proscriptions, the ground of which were the Emperours doing *Justice*, upon some of the Popes Cronies that had Rebelled against him, for writing his name in publique Instruments before the Popes. 5. The deadly fewd between the *Gibellines* and *Guelphes*, at that time was in the height. In which also fell the *Sicilian Vespers*, wherein the *French* for their insolencies, had their throats cut in *Scicily*, and the inquisition, and *Cardinals hats* had their first *blockings*. 6. His usual word was

Apoc. 13.

in

in the greatest threatning of his adversaries, MINARUM STREPITUS, ASINORUM CREPITUS, *He that dies with threats, deserves the funeral of an Asse.* Of this *Emperour* runs the distichon.

Principe in hoc patuit Romanæ injuria Papæ;
Et quantum sceleris Curia tota tegat.

7. His last wife was *Matilda* our King *John*'s daughter, he had married before *Jolam* the Kings daughter of *Jerusalem*, by whom he was entitled to that Kingdom, some say he dyed a natural death, others, that he was strangled by his Bastard *Manfred*. His son *Conrade*, and our *Richard* Duke of *Cornwal* with others, were named to succeed him, but none enjoyed the place for the space of 22 years, until *Radulphus* the beginner of the next and last Period.

2. WIth this *Period* concur. 1. The Emperours of the East. 1. *Nicephorus*, who expelled *Irene*, and agreed with *Charles* the Great, that he should have the Empire of the West to him and his successours. 2. *Michael Curopolites* his sonne in Law, who ratified the same composition. 3. *Leo Armenius* an intruder, who banished his predecessour, and was slain himself by 4. *Michael Thraulus*, an unworthy *Amorite*. 5. *Theophilus* his son was better, but the *Saracen* brake his heart. 6. *Michael* his son comes in with his mother *Theodora* protectrix, but he mued her quickly in a Monastry, and was slain himself by 7. *Basilens Macedo*, a man of a better temper, he left his son to succeed. 8. *Leo* more addicted to *Astrology* then careful in his calling. 9. His brother *Alexander* follows, that kill'd himself with *gurmundizing*. 10. Then *Constantine*, *Leo*'s son, who is said to have converted some Turks to Christianity. 11. *Romanus* his son, on the contrary, caused his mother and sisters to turn strumpets, and himself was poysoned. 12. *Nicephorus Phocas* that usurped the place, pretended to do somewhat against the *Saracens*, but oppressed only the subjects with taxes. 13. *John Zimisses* cut off all his race, did somewhat against the *Bulgarians*, and was poysoned. 14. *Basilius*, and

15. *Constantine* being brethren, passe on without performing any thing worth the notice. 16. *Romanus Argyropilus* did somewhat in the *beginning*, but was quickly choakt in a bath, by the means of *Zoe* his adulterous Wife, and 17. *Michael Paphlago* a driveling slave, after him by the same *Zoe* is thrust in. 18. *Michael Calaphates* a base dissembler, who soon outed his patroness, but proved so intollerable himself, that she was recalled from banishment, and made *Empresse*: she *marries*. 19. *Constantine Monomachus* a slug, they drop away together. And 20. *Theodora Porphyrogentia Zoes* sister takes the reines in her hand. This holds not, but 21. *Michael Strato* an old man, is thrust in by the *Courteours*, and soon outed by 22. *Isaacus Comneus*, who proved somewhat better, yet could not give content, but 23. *Constantine Ducas* must have his place. This he soon left to his wife *Eudochia* and her Children, who married that she might the better hold it. 24. *Romanus Diogenes*, victorious against the Turks, but ungratefully deprived of his sight, and banished, by those whom he had preserved. 25. *Nicephorus Botiniates* succeeds, by thrusting the right heir into a Monastery. 26. *Alexius Comnenus* does as much for him, and treacherously used the Lattins in their passages by him to recover the *Holy Land*. 27. Much better was his son *Calo Johannes*, who prevailed against the Turks, and dyed by the prick of a Dart himself had envonomed. 28. *Emanuel* his son was he that mixed *chalk* with the *flower* he sent the French, for provision for the army, and put out the eyes of *Dandalus* the *Venice* Embassadour, contrary to the Law of Nations. 29. *Alexius* his young sonne, was villanously made away by his Tutor. 30. *Andronicus*, who had soon his deserved punishment: by 31. *Isaacius Angelus*, who royally entertained *Frederick Barbaroſſa* passing to *Palestina*, but was most barbarously deprived of his sight, and imprisoned by his own brother, whom he had redeemed from Turkish slavery. 32. *Alexius Comnenus* the fratricide, he was soon outed by his Nephew. 33. *Alexius* the third, who restored his blind father *Isaacius*, he soon dying, left the place to him, which *Myrtillus* or *Murziphlus*,

Murziphlus, a base fellow treacherously extorted from him. He was cut off by the *French* and *Venetians*, that setled the first *Latines* in the *Greekish* Empire. 34. *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*. He left for his successour 35. *Henry* his Brother. 36. *Peter Altisidorensis* follows him, betrayed and slain by *Lascaris*. 37. *Robert* his son succeeds, and leaves the place to his son *Baldwin* the second: In him ended in *Constantinople* the Government of the *Latines*, who had held it about 60 years, under five *Emperours*, although *Theodorus Lascaris*, *John Ducas*, *John Theodore*, stiled themselves *Emperours* of *Greece* the same time in *Adrianople* until 38. *Michael Peleologus* recovered *Constantinople* again, about the year 1270. which falls in with the time of *Rodolphus Haspurgenses*, 2ly In the compasse of this *Period*, sprang up the seven bloudy *controversies*, that set all Christendom in combustions. Concerning 1. The *Popes Supremacy* over *Bishops*, *Councels*, *Princes*. 2. Their Elections without and against the Emperours consent. 3. The Investiture of *Bishops* by *Staff* and *Ring*. 4. *Priests Marriages*. 5. Images. 6. Transubstantiation. 7. And *Indulgencies*. 3ly In the same compasse *Postillators*, *Schoolmen*, and *Canonists*, in *Warenfride*, *Lombard*, and *Gratian*, had their first beginnings and countenancing. 4ly The diverse expeditions for recovering the *Holy Land*. 5ly The persecutions of the poor *Waldenses*. 6ly The multiplying of *Monasteries* and Orders of *Friars*. And 7ly decay of *polite Learning*, may be within this circle evidently taken notice of, as Martyrs of no small concernment.

INQUIRIES.

1. The agreement of *Charles* M. with the *Greek* Emperours, imply not, that he held Pope *Leo*'s pronouncing him Emperour of the West, and crowning him, to be no sure title?
2. That crowning *de facto* were a sufficient ground for the succeeding Popes to claim the same priviledge *de Jure*, as essential to the being of an Emperour?
3. Those *stories* and *wonders* of *Oliver* and *Roland*, and the four sons of *Aymon*, related by *Arch-bishop Turpin*, and others, are for the most part fabulous?
4. Whether The Western Emperours had more trouble to keep correspondence with the incroaching Popes then to quit themselves from the invasions of other enemies?
5. *Christianity* were more abused and corrupted by the Schoolmens affected nicities, then by the grosse figments of the *Legendaries*?
6. The re-covering of the *Holy Land* were of more importance, then the maintenance of unity amongst Christian Princes, to stop the Infidels for coming any farther?
7. Pious and prudent Preachers, might not have prevailed more for the enemies conversion, then the Sword-men performed for their subversion?

In vita Caroli.

SEVENTH

SEVENTH MONARCHY of *Austrians*.

PERIOD VII.

THe seventh and last *Period* yet current, hath continued for the space of 360 years and more, from *Radolph* of *Ausperg*, to *Ferdinand* the second, and numbers in it 18. Emperours.

1. RADULPHUS AUSPURGENSIS chosen with much ado by the seven Electors, after 22. years vacancy of the Empire. 2. He overthrew *Ottacar* King of *Bohemia*, and pacified the tumults in *Germany*, was free to the Church of *Rome* by bestowing on it the power of the *Exarches*, and *Romandiola*, to stop (as some say) *Cerberus* Chops with such bits, least they should worry him, as they had his predecessors. Notwithstanding he had no mind to travell to Rome for his Coronation. *Quia me vestigia terrent* (saith he) as the *Fox* observed concerning repairing to the *Lions Den*, many paths lead thither, but few tracts appear of returns. 2. He had many children, and matched six of his daughters to so many Princes, the seventh remaining a Virgin. His usuall Motto was, MELIVS EST BENE IMPERARE, QVAM IMPERIVM AMPLIARE, *Better it is to govern well that a man hath, than to inlarge his Dominions.* Many Cities in *Italy* purchased their freedom of him before his death, he endeavoured to settle the *Empire* upon his son *Albert*, but it was carried against him, especially by the Elector of *Mentz*, and A.C.1273.

A.C.1291. 2. ADOLPH Earl of *Nassau* had the place, a man of too mean a fortune, to uphold the Majesty of it. Our *Edward* of *England*, sent him a round sum of money, to uphold his *Rights*, but he was forced to use it to supply his want. 2. His saying was, ANIMUS EST QUI DIVITES FACIT, *It is the mind not the purse, which make men rich*, but he found by experience, they would do well together. 3. In a quarrel between him and *Albert* of *Austria*, who had the better purse, he was forsaken of his friends, and slain by his enemies, of whom

A.C.1298. 3. ALBERT the chief succeeds him. This man was the Son and Heir of *Radulphus* the first, surnamed *Austriacus*, in regard of his Wife *Elizabeth*, he got *Tyrol* and *Carinthia* to be annexed to it. 2. Victorious he is said to be in twelve severel battails, the most of which might be rather termed *Skirmishes*. Of 21. children which he fathered, eleuen came to age, and were honourably disposed of. 3. In this mans time, seven things happened very remarkable. 1. The removing of the Papal seat from *Rome* to *Avignion* in *France*. 2. The subversion of the *Knights Temples*. 3. The setling of the Knights of S. *Johns* in *Rhodes*. 4. The *Scaligers* in *Verona*, and the 5. *Estei* in *Ferrara*. 6. The first *Jubilee* at Rome in the West. And 7. the beginnings of the *Ottamans* in the East. 5. His Motto is said to be, QVOD OPTIMVM, ILLVD JVCVNDISSIMVM, *That which is best, should most take us as in it self most pleasant.* He was treacherously slain by his *Nephew* and his complices, in which place his sonnes afterward built a Monastery. His successor was

A.C.1308. 4. HENRY the seventh of *Lutzenburg*, a pious, prudent, and valorous Prince. 2. Having composed matters in Germany, he hastneth to do the like in *Italy*, where all discipline was out of frame. Was Crowned in Rome in the Popes absence, by three Cardinals, omitted no opportunity to give all content: notwithstanding he was tumultuously driven out of Rome, by the faction of the *Vrcini*, and through hatred of the *Florentines* poysoned in the *Eucharist* by

by one *Bernard* an hired Monck. 3. That passeth for his *Motto*, which he uttered upon the first feeling of the operation of the *poyson*, CALIX VITÆ, CALIX MORTIS, *The cup of Life is made my death.* Which made way for the succession of

5. LEWIS of *Bavaria*, an able and resolute man, against whom by the *Popes faction*, and some *Electors* was set up *Frederick* of *Austria*, *Alberts* son, and *Lewis* was twice Excommunicated, which he little regarded, and was told by our *Occam*, who stood up in his defence, with this resolute saying *Defendas me ô Imperator gladio, & ego defendam te verbo*, protect me with the *sword*, and I will justify *that thou dost by the word.* 2. In this *siding* of all *sides*, *Lewis* having the better of *Frederick*, they come to an agreement, both keep the title of *Emperours*, but *Lewis* hath the *power* and *right.* In his time the Countesse of *Holland* is said to have had as many Children at a Birth, as there be daies in a year. He deposed Pope *John* the 22. and put *Nicholas* the fifth into his place. *Lyra* then flourished, whose Comment upon the whole Scripture, is worthily esteemed at this day. 3. His Motto was, SOLA BONA QVÆ HONESTA, *Those things are only good which may stand with honesty*, others attribute to him this, HVJVSMODI COMPARANDÆ SVNT OPES QVÆ CVM NAVFRAGIO SIMVL ENATENT, Englished by our Queen *Mary*, which we have in a *Breviary* of hers, under her own hand, to a certain Lady, when she was Princess, to be seen in the *Archives* of our *Oxford-Library*, *Get you such goods which may in a shipwrack be carried away with you.* Some say he dyed of an *Apoplexy*, others that he was poysoned by the *Austrian* faction of his competitor, at a Banquet in a *Burgraves* house in *Norimberg*. This is agreed upon, that A.C. 1314.

6. CHARLES the fourth, the Kings son of *Bohemia* succeeded him. Against him were set up our *Edward* the 3d of *England*, *Frederick* of *Misnia*, and *Gunter* of *Swarizburg*, but *Edward* wayed the dignity with such trouble, *Frederick* was satisfied with mony, and *Gunter* poysoned. 1. In his journey A.C. 1346.

journey into *Italy* to be crowned, all was *fish* with him that came to *net*, so that for his capacity he was termed the *Step-father* of the *Church*, and this put upon him, that he would sell the Empire, if he might find a Chapman to gain by the bargain. 3. But with these enormities he had joyned many excellencies. As himself was learned, so he much favoured Scholars, founded the *University* of *Prague*, set forth that Golden Bull, called *Lex Carolina*, wherein he requires that Emperours should be good *Linguists*, to confer themselves with Embassadours, and prescribes what solemnity should be used in electing and authorizing Emperours according to the eminency of their place. 4. In this time flourished *Wicliff*, and *Richard Armachanus* for Divinity, *Bartholus* and *Baldus* for Law, renowned ever since. A *Rat-catcher* led forth with *Timber* and *Pipe*, most of the children of the Town of *Hamel* in *Germany*, followed him into the side of a Mountain opening, and were never more after heard of. The number also that dyed of the *Plague* in those daies is incredible. 5. His *Motto* was, OPTIMUM EST ALIENA FRUI INSANIA, *It is a wise way to make use of another mans madnesse*, which his son

7. WENCESLAUS for whom he purchased the Empire, had scarce the wit to do. 1. He granted diverse Priviledges to the *Noringbergers* for a Load of *Wine*, executed *Burthold Swarts* for inventing Gunpowder. 2. *Bajacet* the furious *Turk*, this time was like to have overrun *Europe*, but was *recalled*, and *overthrown* by the unresistable *Tamberlane*, and carried about within a Golden *Cage*, to be trod upon as a foot-stoole when he mounted on Horseback. 3. The Motto put upon him was, MOROSOPHI MORIONES PESSIMI, *None are more pernicious Fools, then those that are between Hawk and Buzzard*, sots in serious matters, but wise enough to do mischief. He was *deposed* for his untowardlinesse, and

8. RUPERT Duke of *Bavaria* is elected into his place. He was also Count *Palatine*, and from him came the four *Palatine Families*, *Heidleberg*, *Neuberg*, *Simmeren*, and *Swibrook*.

brook. 2. He endeavoured to reform much, but could perform little. In his time two *Popes* were deposed by the Councel of *Pisa*. 3. His merciful Motto was, MISERIA, RES DIGNA MISERICORDIÆ. *Misery is to be pitied from what fountain soever it floweth.* To him succeeds.

9. SIGISMUND, the brother of *Wenceslaus*, son of *Charles* the fourth. He took great pains and travels to settle peace among Christian Princes, yet new troubles still grew on him. 2. The Councel of *Constance* then held, deposed three Popes, and chose *Martin* the first, which without the leave of the Electing Cardinals stood for good. So the Councel of *Basil* afterwards deposed *Eugenius* the fourth, and put into his place *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, but he soon resigned it again: hence notwithstanding it may be concluded, That the Papists in those daies, held not the Pope to be above a Councel. 3. Upon the perfidious and shameful Martyring of *John Husse*, and *Hierom* of *Prague*, the *Bohemians* united themselves under *John Zisca* to vindicate their rights and liberty of *Conscience*. 4. This *Zisca* (though at the beginning having but one, and afterwards never an eye) was victorious in 11. Battails. At his death he desired his *Skin* might make a *Drum*, the sound of which would put a panick fear upon the *persecutors* of Gods Truth, and in truth a panick fear rowted once the *Emperours army*, when the *Hussites* or *Taborites* were in a poor case to resist them. 5. This Emperours Motto was, CEDUNT MUNERA FATIS, *Rewards alwaies attend not deserts, but fortune*. He is reported nine times to have assayled the Turk, but never with successe, he dies childlesse, and A.C. 1411. *Pezel.*

10. ALBERT of *Austria* the second his son in Law succeeds him, who held not the place so long as to do any matter of consequence. 2. He carried a heavy hand over the *Jews*, withstood the *Hussites*, subdued *Silesia*, but could not preserve the Christians from that ruinous blow given by the *Turks* to the *Hungarians* in the fields of *Varna*. 3. His Motto was, *AMICUS OPTIMA VITÆ POSSESSIO. A right friend is this lifes best inheritance.* Tis thought A.C. 1438.

he dyed of a surfet upon *Pumpions*. His successor was

A.C.1440. 11. FREDERICK the third, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, his *kinsman*: a man accomplished with all parts fit for so *high* a calling. 2. Some place in his time, the overthrow of the *Hungarians* in *Varna*, but a greater blow then that, was the taking of *Constantinople* by *Mahomet*. *A.C.*1553. to the shame and confusion of all *Christendome*. 3. Printing was then invented by *John Guttenburge* at *Mentz*, thence increased at *Stransberge*, and so communicated to *Rome*. 4. Upon the Turks possessing *Constantinople*, the *Greeks* flying for shelter into the *West*, brought the riches of their tongue with them, which before was not so much respected. 5. His Motto was RERVM IRRECVPERABILIVM FÆLIX OBLIVIO, *It is happiness to forget that which may not be recovered*. After his long Raign, his son

A.C.1493. 12. MAXIMILIAN the first ascends the Throne. So great a Scholar, that he elegantly spake *Latine*, and other tongues: and in imitation of *Julius Cæsar*, wrote his own Acts. 2. Great stirs he had with the *Venetians*, whom he brought at length to submit. Having an interest in the *Low-Countries*, by his marriage with *Mary* of *Burgundy*, he was *coursly* used amongst them, by a company of *rude mechaniques* detained in *prison*, which he endured with patience, and freed himself from, after nine months with admirable prudence. 3. His *Motto* was, TENE MENSURAM, ET RESPICE FINEM, *Keep thy self within compasse, and have an eye alwaies to the end of thy life and actions*. *Scaligers* testimony of him was, *If I should say that this Prince excelled all his Predecessors, I should say lesse then the truth*. His *Grand-child*, son of *Philip*, *Arch-Duke* of *Austria*

A.C.1520. 13. CHARLES the fifth follows, this man was the glory of the house of *Austria*. At his baptizing the *Abbots* offered a *Bible* with this inscription, *Scrutamini Scripturas*, *John* 5. which was *Luthers* rule, whereby he set on foot the Reformation and the *Protestants* in *Spira*, whereby they withstood the *Tyranny*, *Idolatry*, and Heretical Doctrine of the Pope and his Clergy. Adding a hundred grievances, which the

they petitioned might be reformed, according to this rule. But the deaf *Adders* stopped their ears. 2. He liked to read three books especially, *Polybius History*, *Machivels Prince*, and *Castalians Courteour*. 3. In fifteen Wars which he waged (for the most part) he was successful. The last of which was by *Cortez* and *Pizarro*, in the newly discovered parts of *America*, where in 28. *Battails*, he became *Master* of so many Kingdoms. 4. Neer home, he took Rome by the Duke of *Burbon*. Captivated the French King *Francis* in the Battle of *Pavia*. Frighted *Solyman* the Turk from *Vienna*. Setled *Mully Hassen* in his Kingdom in *Africk*. Defeats *Barbarossa* the Sea *Bugbear*, and takes *Tunys*. 5. By the Popes continual instigations, he carried a hard hand against the *Protestants*, whose *patience* and *perseverance*, with other *intervenient crosses* at length abated his *edge*. 6. So wearied with the worlds incessant *troubles*, he divests himself of all Emperial *authority*, and betakes him to the *repose* of a *Monastery*. 7. His Motto was *PLUS ULTRA*, opposite to that of *Hercules*. For in the world a pious *contemplation* must not be bounded, but seek farther for a safer *Haven*: *Spain* and the *Low Countries* he left to his son *Philip*, but the *Empire*, by the consent of the Electors, to

14. FERDINAND the first, his brother, a compleat and judicious Prince. Under him in the Treaty of *Passaw*, was granted liberty of Conscience, to the *professors* of the *Augustane* confession, which much startled the Fathers of the *Trent Councel*; as the grant also did to the *Bohemians*, for receiving the supper in both kinds. 2. He subdued *John Sepesius* of *Transilvania*, entrenching upon the Crown of *Hungary*, and *strongly* kept back the *Turk* from farther encroaching upon his dominions. 3. His Motto was, *FIAT JUSTITIA ET PEREAT MUNDUS*, *Let right be done and come what may of it*. His son A.C.1558.

15. MAXIMILIAN the second, without any opposition, became his successour, who was constant to the Tenent, that mens *consciences* are not to be forced in matters of *Religion*. 2. In his time began the Wars in the *Low Countries*, A.C.1564.

chiefly through the *Spanish Tyranny*, executed by the Duke of *Alva*, on the grieved people, and otherwise on the Earles of *Horn* and *Egmond* which yet endure. The five Civill Wars in *France*, the barbarous *Massacre* of the *Protestants* began at *Paris*. The famous defeat of the *Turke* in the Seafight at *Lepanto*. His pious Motto was, DOMINUS PROVIDEBIT, *The Lord will provide for such as depend upon him*: under whose protection he breathing out his last, his son

A.C.1576. 16. RODOLPHUS the second succeeds him, a Prince much addicted to *Chimistry*. 2. He granted liberty of Religion to the *Protestants*, obtained diverse victories against the *Turk*, with whom afterward he made a peace; but according to the Turkish manner, it was kept no otherwise then it might advantage them. 3. But a closer advantage was taken upon him by his own brother *Mathias*, who extorted from him *Hungary* and *Austria*, with some other of his Dominions to bury him as it were alive, and take his place before he had fairly left it. 4. Arch-Duke *Leopold* shewed himself somewhat in the Emperours behalf, but to no purpose. 5. His *Symbole* was, ONNIA EX VOLUNTATE DEI, *All must be as God would have it*. And God would have his brother

A.C.1612. 17. MATHIAS to succeed, with whom *Gabriel Battory* playing false, and tyrannizing over the progeny of the *Saxons* in *Transilvania*, was slain of his own Souldiers before *Verradine*. 2. The Protestants standing for their priviledges in *Bohemia*, were withstood by some of the Emperours *Councel*, of whom they *threw Slabata* and *Fabritius Smesantius*, with a *Secretary*, out of the window at *Prague*. 3. *Bethlem Gabor* is chosen *Prince* of *Transilvania* by the States. The Jesuites expelled *Bohemia*, *Cleselius* the *Cardinal* is *violently* taken from the *Court*, *Bucquoy* and *Tampier*, are sent to pacify the *Bohemians*: Over whom the Emperour assigns his *Cosen* to be King. 4. The *Moravians* banish the *Jesuits*: confine the Cardinal *Dithrichstein*, and *Zerotine*. The Earl of *Turne* enters *Moravia*, and *Bethlem Gabor Hungary*, to force

force those places from the Emperour. 5. Whose Motto was,

CONCORDIA LUMINE MAJOR,
Concord is more then light,
To set things right.

Which prevented by death he could not do, but leaves to be performed by his kinsman,

18. FERDINAND the second, made not long before King of *Bohemia*: The *Bohemians* except against his *election*, and chuse *Frederick Count Palatine* of *Rhene* King of *Bohemia* He excepts of it, enters with the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, and is crowned in *Prague*. 2. *Bucquoy* the Emperours General enters *Bohemia*, *Bethlem Gabor* stirs on the other side in *Hungary*, to make a diversion. The *Protestants* assemble at *Nuringburg*, and the *Papists* at *Wirtzburg*, to make their parties good. The *Emperour* sets out an *Edict* against the King of *Bohemia*, and sends him monitocy Letters to desist, to which he replies and stands to justify his right. 3. *Spinola* is brought to invade the *Palatinate*, and takes diverse Towns in it: Sir *Horatio Vere* with the *English* would have encountred him, but the Marquesse of *Anspack* General of the Protestant Army stops it. 4. The King of *Bohemia* with his Queen, forsaken of the *States* of that Kingdome, are forced to save themselves by slight. He is proscribed and put out of his *Electorship*, which is conferred upon the Duke of *Bavaria*. *Tampire* and *Bucquoy* the *Emperors* leaders are both slain. 5. Duke *Christian* of *Brunswick* and *Count Mansfield*, stir for the King of *Bohemia*. *Heidelberg* is taken by *Tilly*, the *Emperours General*, and *Frankendale* delivered to the *Spaniard*. The King of *Bohemia* settles himself with his Queen and children at the *Hague*, *Tilly* drives *Maurice Lantgrave* of *Hassia* out of his Country. The King of *Denmark* makes head against him, but to his great losse. *Mansfield* having left his forces with the Duke of *Saxonmeymer*, dies near *Venice*, who with the Husbandmen of *Austria*, and otherwise makes head against the *Imperialists*, but with no successe. 6. *Gustavus Adolphus* King of *Swedia*, like a Tempest falls on *Germany*, A.C. 1619.

many: Frees the oppressed Princes of *Pomerania* and *Brandeburg*: restores the Dukes of *Meckelburg*, takes *Wrutzburg*, *Mentz*, and all that lies in his way: overthrows *Tilly* in two great battails, at *Leipseik*, and *Leick*: overruns a great part of *Bavaria*. In a third battle at *Lutzen*, puts *Walsteene*, Duke of *Freezland*, to the worst, slew the valiant *Pappenheim*, with diverse other of note of the *Imperialists*, but was there slain himself, whether by the *Enemy* or *Treason* of his own it is controverted by many: with whom we also end. 7. This Emperours Motto is said to be, *LEGITIME CERTANTIBUS*. It is the better for them that do so, and undertake no war but upon just grounds.

2. MAtters of Consequence may be noted with this Period. 1. The Contemporary Emperours of the East, 1. *Andronicus Paleologus*, son of *Michael Paleologus* (mentioned in the former Period) that recovered *Constantinople*, this man would not stoop to the Latines. Neither his Nephew. 2. *Andronicus Peleologus* junior. Him follows. 3. *John Peleologus*, under the protectorship of *John Catachuzenus*, with whom *Calo Johannes Catachuzenus* son in Law, for some ten years partakes of the government. 4. Then two *Calo Johannes* 5th, 6th, 7ly, *Andronicus*, with a 8th *Junior Manuel*, follow in a confused and shufling manner, untill 9. *Constantine* the 11. In whose time *Constantinople*, the famous seat of the *Eastern Emperours*, was made the Imperiall City, of the *Turks*, by *Mahomet* the Great, who thereupon was stiled their first *Emperour*, so that as the *Western* Empire began in *Augustus*, and ended in *Augustulus*: so the Eastern had *Constantine* the Great that erected it, and *Constantine* the unhappy that lost his life together with it, and was buried in the Empires ruines. 2ly Within this Period may be also observed, seven expeditions for the recovery of the *Holy Land*, with infinite charge and losse, and no answerable successe, 3. The discoveries of the West Indies by *Columbus*, and *Americus Vespusius*, and the conquest in them by *Cortez*, and *Pizarro*. 4. The sayling about the whole World by Sir *Francis Drake*,

Drake, Sir *Thomas Candish*, and *Oliver Van-North*: to whom *Ferdinando Megallane* had shewed the *way*, but dyed before he came to his journies end. 5. Within this compasse besides, fell in the famous inventions of *Gunpowder* and *Printing*. They of *China* boast they had Printing long before, but their untowardly *characters* shew the vanity of that vaunt, and what may be expected from them, that never attained to the perfection of an Alphabet. 6. Hereupon follows the *Reformation of Religion*, by *Luther*, *Zwinglius*, and other pious and Learned Doctors beyond the Sea, which was perfected here with us, by our domestique *Bishops*, *Martyrs*, and *Professors*, to the *admiration* and *envy* of friends and opposers. So that our *Constantine* hath been reckoned the first Christian Emperour, our *Lucius* the first King Christened, and our *Henry* the eighth the first that broke the neck of the Popes usurped authority, which are blessings never to be recounted without continual thanks to God, that hath so graced this isle above so many famous Kingdoms round about us. *Tamberlane*, *Zisca*, *Huniades*, *Scanderbeg* and *Gustavus* King of *Sweden* of this Period may be justly paralel'd with the most famous Leaders that we read of amongst the Ancients.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. Jewish Jubilies may be turned into Christian Marts, to make sale of *Pardons*, and to get mony?
2. To be Crown'd or approved by the Pope, confer any Title or Power to the Roman Emperour?
3. *Wenceslaus* the Emperour did well in putting to death *Barthola Swarts*, for inventing Gunpowder?
4. The invention and practice of Printing, have done more hurt then good?
5. *Machivills Princeps*, were a book worthy of the esteem it had from *Charles* the fifth?
6. Anabaptistical Anarchy, be not more intollerable in Church or State then Popish Supremacy?
7. *Supremacy*, *Ubiquity*, and the new found *Discipline*, may not proceed from the Apocalyptical *Frogs*, that set most Churches and States at variance one with another?

So much for the Political History in Generall.

OF THE HISTORY OF SVCCESSIONS

In States, Countries, *Or Families.*

WITH

A Particular Instance in the Succession of Governments, and Governours, in this our own Country, which may serve for a Directory of Contrivance for other States.

According to the Method observed in the two former Tracts.

Ne te quæsiveris extra,
Domi Talpa, foris Lincæus.

Abroad let not thy fancy Roame,
Untill thou know what's done at home.

OXFORD,
Printed by A. & L. LICHFIELD. Printers to the University, 1661.

HISTORY

OF

SUCCESSIONS

The *Dynasty* of the BRITAINS.

1. TO *Ecclesiastical*, and *Political History* in *General*, succeeds in *particular*, The *History* of *Successions*; which may be in *Kingdoms*, *States*, or *Families*: the latter we leave to their peculiar *Registers*, *Heralds*, or *Genealogists*: and amongst the *diversities* in the *first*, pitch only upon a *Brief* of the *Chronicles*, of this Kingdom of *England*.

2. In which may be *observed*, the severall *Dynasties* or Governments of
1. BRITAINS.
2. SAXONS.
3. DANES.
4. NORMANS.
5. PLANTAGENETS.
6. TUDORS.
7. STUARTS.

3. The *Dynasty* of *Britains*, is so interlarded with *Fables*, and *perplexed* through *Confusion*; that Authors herein consent not, where to begin, how to go onward, or when to end, that the parts of it may tollerably hang together: to touch on all therefore that is usually *said*, as well upon *ob-*

ſcurer, at ſurer grounds. Theſe *Diſtances* (for memory) may be taken notice of,

4. From
1. SAMOTHES to *Albion.*
2. ALBION to *Brute.*
3. BRUTE to *Dunvallo.*
4. DUNWALLO to *Caſſibilan.*
5. CASSIBILAN to *Lucius.*
6. LUCIUS to *Vortigern.*
7. VORTIGERN to the *Saxons.*

1. THe *firſt Diſtance* in the *Britiſh Diſtany*, from *Samothes* to *Albion*, (for diſtinctions ſake) may paſſe under the title of *Samotheans* from the firſt Governour in it.

Gen. 10. 1. SAMOTHES. This man is ſaid to have been the ſame with *Meſeth*, the ſixth ſon of *Japhet*, but if *Beroſus* (brought to light by *Annius Viterbienſis*) had not ſaid ſo, thoſe that take it upon his truſt, would hardly have gathered it from any Records of credit. 2. He is paſſed for a great *ſcholar* in *Phyloſophy* and *Mathematiques*, neither was he negligent in *Religion* and *Church Diſcipline*, but wrote a book of *rituall Canons*, for the more orderly preſervation of it, and that in *Phœnitian Letters*, to whom the *Greeks* have been beholding for their *Alphabet*, which diverſe of our latter *Antiquaries* are loath to grant. 3. From him (they ſay) this *Iſland* was firſt called Sāmothea, in which *flouriſhed* Samothei a Sect of *excellent Philoſophers*. But when this is aſſerted by ſome out of *Ariſtotle*, and *Socion*, mentioned by *Diogines Laertius*, an exquiſite *Philologiſt* of ours, will convince them of their miſtake. For *Samothei* may be rather deduced from σεμνοὶ θεοὶ, *Semedei Heroes*, a kind of reverend Gods, then from this *Samothes* to whom his ſon

Bale. Caius. Hollinſhed. Baleus de ſcriptoribus. Archlochus, Xenophon. Joſephus. M. Selden.

2. MAGus is brought to ſucceed as the right Heire. The name ſhould not be offenſive to *Chriſtians*, by reaſon of the coming of the *Magi* to *Chriſt*. Whence we may diſtin-

Math. 2.

guiſh

guish between *natural* Magick, and *Diabolical*, and wise *Magi* and *Witches*. The word fetcheth his root from *Persia*, where the *Magi* were the Kings chief Councellors, and upon occasion once usurped the throne. 2. From this *Fairy King*, some deduce the *pedigree* of those *Persians*, but it is a large leap, and unknown how they got over the *Water*. What manner of Professors they were amongst the *Persians*, the Poet shews. *Justine. others*

Ille penes Persas Magus est qui sidera norit,
Qui sit herbarum vires columque deorum,
Per sepoli facit ista Magos prudentia triplex.

The *Persians* him Magus term
that course of stars doth know,
The power of Herbs, and worship due
to God that man doth owe,
By threefold knowledge, thus the name
of *Magus* then did grow.

3. Some are of a mind, that the names that end in *Magus* here amongst us, as *Neomagus* our *Chester*, *Niomagus* our *Buckingham* with other had their *appellation* from this King of *Samothea*, whose virtues were continued in his son *Sir Thomas Eliot.* *George Lilly.*

3. SARRON. For this man founded *Schools* and publique places for Learning to *Civilize* his *wild subjects*, with whom nothing else would work. 2. From hence grew that Sect of *Philosophers*, mentioned by the name of *Saronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, without whose presence, no act of *religion* was thought to be well performed. 3. A better *Prince* could hardly be wished for, yet he was much outstript by his son

4. DRUIS, who is set forth to be the *Master* of *Pythagoras*, for his *immortality* and *transmigration* of souls from one body into another. And the founder of the *Druids*, from whom *Timagines* is said to have brought the *Greek* Letters first to *Athens*. 2. Their chief seat was the Isle of *Man*, or *Anglisey*, and most sacred and of highest esteem, were *Oakes* and *Misselto*. That which they taught must be committed to memory, not writing. They took upon them the determining *Lazius de Gent. migrat. l. 2. ex Miscellino.*

of all cauſes *Eccleſiaſtical* and *Civil*. Excommunicated thoſe that obeyed them not, were ſo expert in telling *Fortunes*, that the *Saxons* afterwards termed every *Wiſard* a *Dry*. Their opinions are collected by diverſe, ſome *paſſable*, other *frivolous* and *ſuperſtitious*. 3. For their barbarous *ſacrificing* of *men*, to divine by men what was to come, and other abominations, they were ſcattered by the Romans in *Gallia*, in *Tiberius*, and *Claudius* time, and afterwards here *extinguiſhed* by the preaching of the Goſpel, long before which time

Caſari Picardus in Celtopæ dia M. Selden.

5. BARDUS poſſeſſed his Father *Druï*'s place. To his Anceſtors *Phyloſophy*, *Magick*, *Politiques*, *Rites* and *Ceremonies*, this man added *Poetry*, and ſet all their Excellencies at a higher Key. 2. From him we have the ancient *Bardi*, the *Chronicles* of all *Heroique Actions*, and *Commanders* of their *Performers* to the imitation of *Poſterity*, whom an antient *Poet* thus beſpeaketh.

Avent. Hiſt. Bolor l. 32.

Vos quoque qui fortes animas belloque peremptas,
Laudibus in longum vates deducitis ævum,
Plurima ſecuri fudiſtis Carmina Bardi.

Then you brave Bards ſecurely ſong,
The praiſes of dead Peers.
In lofty ſtrains for to prolong,
Their fame for many years,

3. Their eſteem was ſuch amongſt the greateſt Commanders, that if two armies were even at the *puſh* of *Pike*, and a *Bard* had ſtep'd in between them, they would have held their hands, hearkned to his *advice*, and not have offered to ſtrike until he were out of danger. 4. Famous amongſt thoſe *Bards* (before the coming of our *Saviour*) were held *Plenidius* and *Glaskirion*, and of latey ears *Davy Dee*. *David ap Williams* and others. They ſay the iſland *Bardſey*, had *Inſula Bardorum* its name from them, and *Aquila*, *Perdix*, *Patrick Maddach*, and both the *Merlyns* the *Wyſards*, were from this *Inſtitution*. Succeſſors to him are numbred by ſome to be

Leland. Price. L. Loid.

6.

6. LONGO-BARDUS his son, who gave the name to the *Lingones* in *France*, but

7. CELTES that came after him, gained the repute to have France, and most of the Western parts to bear his name. In regard whereof *John Picardus*, called his five books of the Learning of those times *Celtopædia*. But these are named only, and may be well left to those fancies that begat them.

2. CONTEMPORARIES here are not to be expected, except *Jomithus Noahs* fourth son, and *Nimrods* Tutor, *Hercules* of *France* which he had with his *Galathe*, the Daughter of *Jupiter Celtes*, and the battel between him and the *Giants*, the sons of *Titan* in Italy may be ranked with these *Samotheans*, all of a like being and credit. *Grafton.*

INQUIRIES.

1. Those pieces of *Berosus*, and other Ancients set forth by *Annius Viterbiensis*, may be rejected as Fictions?
2. This Island ever were known by the name of *Samothea* in any ancient approved Records?
3. A *Phænician Alphabet* were extant in *Samothes* time, more ancient then the *Hebrew*, from which the Greeks derived theirs.

3. Whether

4. The *Magi* of the *Persians* had their name and learning from our King *Magus*?
5. The *Sarronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, and the *Druides* in *Cæsar*, had their Titles rather from hollow Trees or Oakes, then from the King before mentioned?
6. *Pythagoras* had his *Metempsychosis* from the *Druides*, or they from him?
7. *Merlins Propheſies* may be well passed under the title of *Old Wives Tales*?

Albioniſts

Albioniſts.

DISTANCE II.

THe ſecond *Diſtance* of change in this Britiſh Dinaſty, is from *Albion* to *Brute*. In this appears in the forefront, the terrible *Gyant*.

1. ALBION, He is ſet forth to be the ſon of *Neptune* the Sea-god, the ſame with *Naphtuhim* in *Moſes*, of the houſe of *Cham*. Theſe *Chamites* had conſpired and ſlain *Oſyris* the father of *Hercules Libicus*, called by *Moſes Lebahim*. To revenge whoſe death, *Hercules* (like a good ſon) beſtirred himſelf; and having made ſhorr work with *Tryphon* and *Buſyris* in *Ægypt*, *Anteus* in *Mauritania*, and *Gerion* in *Spain*, *Leſtrige* in *Italy* muſt not eſcape him. Againſt whom haſting to execute his *Club-law*; in *Gallia* he was *encountred* by this our *Albion*, and his brother *Bergion*. 2. *Albion* had eaſily brought under the *Samotheans* of *Japhets* line, who were given only to idle *ſpeculations*, for to aſſiſt him. And *Bergion* had no leſſe power amongſt the *Gaules*. The *Battles* joyn, *Hercules*'s part gives ground, ſtore of ſtones being at hand by command (being no better furniſhed) they uſe them, and that with ſuch ſucceſſe, that *Albion* and *Bergion* are both ſlain, and their forces utterly defeated. Whereupon Poets took the hint, that *Jupiter* threw down thoſe ſtones from Heaven to make his ſon *Hercules* victorious. 3. Notwithſtanding this *diſaſter*, this Imp of *Cham* is ſaid to have left the name of *Albion* to this *Iſland*, which others deduce from *Albina*, one of *Diocleſian*'s Daughters, King of *Syria*; or of *Danaus*, who cauſed them to cut their Husbands *throats*

Gen. 10. 13. Ib.

A fiction from that in Joſua c. 10. 11.

throats, for which their punishment in Hell is to carry water in Sives. Pretty *Poetry*, but peevish *History*: These Lasses are said to have companied with *Hob-goblins*, or men as monstrous as them, and so to have peopled this Country, but *Hollinshed* (otherwise credulous enough) confutes this mainly, by naming the 50 daughters of *Danaus*, whereof none was called *Albina*. 4. Others therefore more judiciously, think it called *Albion*, either from the white *Cliffs*, by the *Latins*, or from ἀλφὸς, happy (by reason of the plenty of all things in it) by the Greeks, which conjectures are far more passeable. 5. Lastly this *Gyant* of ours is made to be the same with *Albion*, mentioned by *Pomponius Mela*, and the Author of some *Geometrical Demonstrations*, touched by *Bale* and *Gesner*, in his *Bibliotheca*. 6. A Rable of Elves are named to be his *successor*,, as *Galates*, 2. *Allobrox*, 3. *Ramnis*, 4. *Paris*, 5. *Lugdus*, 6. *Francus*, 7. *Pictus*, &c. Invented by idle Monks, to give a reason of the *Originals* of some *people* or *Cities* they undertook to write of. 7. Yet *David Pencair*, a *Brittish* writer, and *Nennius* are brought to give evidence for *Danaus* daughters [illegible] naming the place, which is more silly and dishonourable then the *Legend* of the *Gyantical Mathematician Albion*.

Quotemporanies here neither are to be looked after, in this much as it is questioned, whether there have been such men as *Albion* and his successors or no, except we would fit him with the company of *Poliphemus* of *Scicily*, *Finmacoel* the great hunter of *Scotland*, of no lesse then seven *cubits high*, *Starkater* the huge *Kil-caw* of *Sweden*, and *Fian Machon* of *Ireland*, who slew *Glas* King *Logers Swineherd* of that Country, of a hundred foot in length, as it was made appear to S. *Patrick* and his *Disciples*, that at their request, by the sign of the *Crosse* made upon his *Tomb*, called him forth to shew himself, and then baptized him after he had been dead, and in *Hell*, 'tis not known how long, and so remitted him again to rest in his *grave*, according to the *relation* of *John Capgrave* in the life of S. *Patrick*.

Holinshed. Saxo Grammaticus Capgrave.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. *Albion* in *Pomponius Mela*, be the same *Gyant* that subdued the *Samotheans*, and *reigned* thereupon in this *Island*?
2. It be likely that any *Gyants* were heretofore of vaster *Stature*, then extraordinarily have been since found in latter ages, or may be now in diverse Countries? See *Hollinsheds* description of *Britain*.
3. *Albion* had its name from the forementioned *Gyant*, or from the Lady *Albina* or some other occasion?
4. The *Geometrical Demonstrations* mentioned by *Gesner*, be *Richards* of *Wallingfords*, framed for the *Clock* of S. *Albons*, without relation to the *Gyant Albion*?
5. It be not a bold *wresting* of the Text of *Scripture* to derive *Hercules* and *Neptune*, from *Lehabim* and *Naphthuhim*, *Gen.* 10. 13?
6. There be any *likelyhood* in the *Tale* of the floating hither from *Greece* of the 32 daughters of *Danaus*, or *Diocletian*?
7. It be not *detestable* and *scandalous* to deduce the antient inhabitants of this *Island* from *incarnate Hobgoblins*?

Trojanes.

DISTANCE III.

1. THe third *Distance* may be termed of the *Trojanes*, which ends at *Dunwallo*, and begins with,

A.M.2855. 1. BRUTUS *ap Sylvius, ap Ascanius, ap* Æneas, who having by chance slain his *Father*, by shooting at a *Deere*, leaves *Italy*, and betakes himself to *Greece*. 2. With the help of diverse of his Countrymen *Trojanes*, there repairing unto him, he forced King *Pandrasus*, to give him his Daughter *Imogen* to wife, and furnish him with a *Navy* to seek his fortune. 3. This *Navy* upon a two daies sailing, brought him to an *Island* (that few Cosmographers have met with) named *Leogitia* or *Leogetia*. There he stumbled upon an Oracle (which in great devotion he consulted with) in this Poetical rapture.

Dicat posse nemus, terras, Sylvestribus apris,
Cervaque infestus pervia saltus aper.
Infernasq; Domos; Terrificasq; vara resolve,
Et dic quas terras nos habitare velis.
Dic certam sedem, quâ te venerabor in avum,
Quæ tibi virgineis templa dicabo choris.
Thou Goddesse that dost rule
The Woods and Forrests Green,
And chasest foaming bores,
That flee thy awfull sight,
Thou that maist passe aloft,
In any skies so sheen,
And walk in dismall cells,
Through places void of light;

Discover,

Diſcover faces beſeech,
Direct your cauſe aright,
And ſhew where we ſhall dwell,
According to thy will,
In ſeats of ſure abode,
Where Temples we may dight.
For Virgins that ſhall ſound,
Thy praiſe with voyces ſhrill.

It is to be ſuppoſed he was told, that it was a *ſhe oracle* of *Diana*, with *whom* he complements accordingly, and from whom in his ſleep, he receives this gentle anſwer, in the ſame ſtrain he had courted her,

Brute, ſub occaſum ſolis trans Gallica Regna,
Inſula in Oceano eſt, undiq; cluſa mari:
Inſula in Oceano eſt, habitata Gigantibus olim,
Nunc deſerta quidem, gentibus apta tuis;
Hanc pete, nanq; tibi ſedes erit illa perennis;
Hic fiet natis altera Troja tuis,
Hic de prole tua reges naſcentur, & ipſis
Totius terræ ſubditus orbis erit.

Brute far by Weſt beyond the *Galliſh* land is found,
An *iſle*, which with the Ocean ſea, incloſed is about:
Where *Giants* whilome dwelt, but now is deſert ground,
Moſt meet where thou maiſt plant thy ſelf, with all thy route:
Make *thither ward* with ſpeed, for there thou ſhalt find out,
An *everlaſting* ſeat, and *Troy* ſhall riſe anew.
Vnto thy *race*, of whom ſhall Kings triumphant ſprought,
That with their *mighty power* ſhall all the *World* ſubdue.

4. More here is ſaid then *verified*, and promiſed then performed. Vpon this he goes on, and meets with the valiant *Corineus*, and other *Trojans* in his way, whom he aſſocies to them he had. They arrive in *Aquæ*, overcome *Goffarius* the *Pictiſh* King of *Britain*, who quarrelled with them

them to his coſt. 6. From thence hoyſting ſailes, he arrives at *Totneſſe* in *Devon*. *Coroneus*, in wreſtling, breaks the neck of *Gogmagog* the *Giant*, ſome ſay over *Dover* Rocks, others over the Clifts of *Plimmouth Howe*, For which and other ſervices, he is made Duke of *Cornwal*, ſo called after his name. 7. *Brute* ſettles the Government in the reſt of *Albion*, and changeth its name into *Britaine*, and builds *Trojanovant*, now *London*. leaves to his ſecond ſonne *Camber*, that portion then named from him *Cambria*, now *Wales*: to his youngeſt *Albanack*, the Nothern parts, termed from him *Albania*: But *Logria* now *England*, deſigned was for the inheritance of his eldeſt ſon

A.M.2879. 2. LOCRINE. This man upon notice of his brother *Albanact*'s death, that was invaded and ſlain by *Humber*, King of *Hunnes*, together with his brother *Camber*, ſets upon the invader, ſlaies him, and throws his body into the river neer the overthrow, which thence at this day, retains the name of *Humber*. 2. In this battail was taken the fair Lady *Elſtrild*, whom he kept for his *Paramore*, until his jealous wife *Guendolen* (*Coroneus* of *Cornwals* daughter) ſlew him in Battail, captivated his diſtreſſed *Elſtrild*, with the young *Sabrina* her daughter, which ſhe had by *Locrine*: both were thrown into the River, which of the daughters name is termed *Sabrina*, or *Seuern*. 3. Afterward for a while ſhe took the government into her own hands, and mannaged it in the *non-age* of her ſon

A.M.2914. 3. MADAN, whom ſhe had by *Locrine*, before the breach between them. He ſeemed to be inheritor only of his Fathers luſts, and mothers fierceneſſe; and is noted to be *monſtrous* in the one, and *tyrannical* in the other. 2. His death is reported to be correſpondent to his *beaſtly life*, being devoured by *Wild Beaſts*, amongſt which he fell in *hunting*, leaving behind him his ſon

Ranulph. Ciceſtern.

A.M.2954. 4. MEMPRICIUS to ſucceed him. With him his brother *Manlius* challengeth an intereſt in the Kingdom, but under colour of a *treaty* he was ſoon diſpatched out of the way. 2. Secured then from Competition and oppoſition, he

he plunged himself into all kinds of unnatural *Lust*; which made him odious to his *subjects*, and rendered him as a prey to be *intombed* (as his father was) in the *paunches* of *wild beasts*, to make way for a better successor, his son A.M.3115.

5. EBRANE commended for a great *builder*, from whom we have the Cities of *York* and *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*. 2. He is farther noted to have subdued some parts of *France* and *Germany* by his 20 sons which he had by 24 wives, whereof the forwardest was *Assaracus* that led on the rest. 3. His thirty daughters, sisters to those sons, were sent into *Italy* to *Alba Sylvius*, to be married to *Trojan* Nobility, to whom the *Sabines* refused to joyn theirs Daughters. Thus having plotted the propagation of the breed of *Troy*, he leaves the prosecution, to his son A.M.2974.

6. BRUTE *Green-shield*, but he did lesse then the *Green Knight* is said to have done, in the tale of *Valentine* and *Orson*. Some say he attempted somewhat upon *France*, and built somewhat in *Britaine*, all as much as nothing. His Sonne A.M.3074.

7. LEILL that followed, is remembred only in the name of *Caerleil* counted amongst us: where he built a *Temple*, and placed a *Flamen*; Acts of *devotion* neglected by his predecessours: in this *Temple* he was intombed. A.M.3046.

8. LUD, *Hudibras* his son that succeeded, is more commended, he appeased the *stirs* raised in his Fathers time. 2. Builded *Canterbury*, and *Winchester*, and Mount *Palladoure* (now *Shaftbury*) where *Aquila*, not a *bird* (as *Geffry* of *Monmouth* tells us) but a *Wisard* so called, was held an *Oracle*. 3. Somewhat he was also for *Temples* and *Flamins*. But his son A.M.3071.

9. BLADUD went beyond him. He was bred in *Athens*, and thence returned a great *Mathematician*, and *Magician*, brought four *Philosophers* with him, which he placed Professors in *Stamford*, (having made that place a kind of *University*) 2. Builded *Bath*, and by art produced those *Hot Waters*, which yet there continue, committed the conservation of them to *Minerva*. 3. But presuming to fly with A.M.3100.

artificial

artificial Wings and Speels, he fell from *Apollo's Temple* (now *Paul's*) in *Troynovant*, and so ended his daies.

A.M.3111. 10. LEAR his son took the Government, and built *Leicester*. Famous for his three daughters, *Gonorilla*, *Regan*, and *Cordeilla*. The two eldest professed great love unto him, till they had gotten all that he had, and his Kingdome between them: then their Husbands, *Hunnius*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and *Maglanus* of *Albany*, took the advantage of the forlorn old man, to de-throne him. 3. He *repaires* to the misunderstood *Cordeilla*, who had married *Agampus*, a Prince of *France*, she dutifully receives him, and her Husband, with the help of Confederates, restores him to his former dignity, in which he dying, leaves the place to his thankfull daughter

A.M.3158. 11. CORDEILLA, But she being invaded by her two Nephews, *Morgan*, and *Cunedag*, (sons to her mentioned sisters) and by them subdued and imprisoned, pittifully made her self away, and leaves to them the Kingdom.

A.M.3162. 12. MORGAN and CUNEDAG, who peaceably ruled for a while in their several divisions. But *Morgan* of the elder sister, contending that the whole belonged unto him, ventured upon his *Cosens* part, and so *lost all*, with his *life*: leaving his name to the place (in which he was vanquished) of *Glan-Morgan*, continuing ever since; and the whole Kingdom to *Cunedag*, who had it not long, before his death transferred it to his son

A.M.3172. 13. RIVALLO, in whose time it rained blood, for three daies together, that bred *flies*: which a contagion followed that consumed multitudes. This *Perdix* the Wisard of those daies, might *foretell*, but not *withstand*. This calamity wrought not his son that succeeded

A.M.3242. 14. GURGUSTUS, to forsake his beastly *sorcerie*, but left it to his brother

A.M.3279. 15. SYSILLIUS his successor to augment it, rather then reform it, and his kinsman

A.M.3372. 16. JAGO (for ought is said of him) runs onward in the same strain, and dies without issue.

17.

17. KINNIMACUS or *Kimmarus* (some say) his *brother* is named only to bring in A.M.3352.

18. GORBODUG his son, and he to fill up a room, and then transfer it to his sons, A.M.3404.

19. FERREX and *Porrex*, They quarrelling with one the other (as the manner is in such cases) met in *Battle*: wherein whether *Ferrex* slew *Porrex*, or he his *brother*, it is uncertain: all agree, that the *Mother*, with her own hands, slew the *surviver* in his bed, when he least thought of it, and so put a *Brutish Period* to the line of *Brute*, after it had continued about 700 years. Then upon much *bickering* for about 50 years space, the *Monarchy* degenerated into a *Pentarchy*, wherein first *Staterus* became *King* of *Albania*, 2. *Yevan* of *Northumberland*. 3. *Pinnor* of *Loegria*. 4. *Rudac* of *Wales*, and *Cloten* of *Cornwal* whose son *Mulmucius Dunwallo*, brought it back to a *Monarchy* as before, the leader in the next Distance or Rank. A.M.3467.

2. WIth these fall in the times of *David*, and his *successors*, until the return from the *Captivity* of *Babylon*. 2. The building of *Rome*, and diverse other *Cities* here amongst us. 3. The *originals* of the names of some *Places* and *Rivers*, which carry small credit with them. *Grafton.*

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The ſtory of *Brute* and his *Line*, be as *uncertain* as that of *Samothes* and *Albion*?
2. *Britain* had its name from *Brit* painted, and *Tania* a *Region*, and *Cornwal* from *Kern* a horn, which it reſembleth, and *Wallia* to which it relateth, and not from *Brutus* and *Coreneus*?
3. Greek Oracles ever uſed to give anſwers in *Latine Hexameter* and *Pentameter*?
4. *Coreneus* worſting *Gogmagog* in *wreſtling*, left a pattern to the *Corniſh* to prove ſuch skilful *Wreſtlers*?
5. *Stamford* were made an Univerſity by King *Bladud*?
6. The hot *Baths* in the City of *Bath*, were ever ſo naturally, before King *Bladud* built there a *Temple*, and committed them to *Minerva*'s truſt?
7. *Aquila*'s and *Ferdix* Propheſies, be meer forged *deluſions*?

British Monarchs.

DISTANCE IV.

1. THe fourth Distance of *British Free Monarchs* ends at *Cassibellane*, and takes his *rise* from *Mulmucius*.

1. DUNWALLO, *Duke Cletous* son of *Cornwall*, he subdued the other *Rulers* in the *Pentarchy*, and was the first *Crowned King* of *Britany*, whereas others before were but termed *Rulers*, *Dukes*, or *Governours*. 2. He constituted good Laws, translated out of *British* into Latine the *Gildae Priscus*, and afterward by King *Alfred*, into *English*, and mingled amongst his Statutes. Notable was the priviledge he granted to Heathen *Temples*, that those that fled unto them, should be there protected, and thence passe untouched to shift for themselves. 3. *Blackwel* Hall, *Malmsbury*, and the *Vies*, are said to be built by him, and the four crosse waies began, which were finished by his son *Beline*. 4. Most affirm that he brought in *Weights* and *Measures*, and ordained strict Laws for the punishment of theft: being a great favourer of Learning and Chivalry, dies honourably, and leaves his two sons to Raign after him joyntly, A.M.3522.

2. BELINUS and *Brennus*, *Brennus* by North *Humber*, and *Beline* in the Southern parts remaining, with *Cornwal*. 2. *Brennus* not contented with his *dividend*, for strengthning of himself to get more, sayles into *Norway*, there marries King *Elsings* daughter, but lost her in the carriage homeward, to *Guiltdake* her former *sweetheart* King A.M.3562.

of *Denmark*: This King by *storm* is driven with her, upon the coast of *Northumberland*, and entertained by *Beline*, *Brennus* follows, and requires of his *Brother*, his *Wife* and *Patrimony*: both are denied him, they joyn battle. *Brennus* with his *Norwaies* is routed, flies into *Gallia*, marries *Seginus* daughter, Duke of *Allobrog*, returns with his *Father in Laws* forces upon his brother *Beline*. Being upon an unnatural encounter, the *Mother* steps between, and fully accords them. 3. *Brennus* returns, (some say, accompanied with his brother *Beline*, 'tis well he had his best furtherance) and conquereth a great part of *Gallia*, whence furnished with forces, he *passes* into *Italy*, and after a great overthrow given, surpriseth *Rome*. The chief leaders in which finding their *weakneſſe*, fortify themselves in the *Capitoll*: to which the *Galls* having found a secret passage, and thinking to have taken them napping, were discovered by some *geese*, and so disappointed, whence afterward the *Romans* had a *Goose feast*, in the honour of *Juno*. In the mean whiles, the ancient *Senators* sitting with great gravity in *Chairs* at their *doors*, and thereby at first *awing* the pillaging *Souldiers* into *reverence*: upon a *box* given by *Marcus Papirius*, to one that plaid with his *beard*, he inraged thereby, cut his *throat*, and emboldned his fellows to do the like to the rest. 4. A composition is made for surrendring the *Capitoll*, the mony to be paid from the *Romans* is weighing, the *Galls* throw in their swords to the *ballance*, to augment the summe agreed upon. A quarrel thence ariseth, in the heat of which *Furius Camillus* (recalled from banishment and made *Dictator* by the *Senate*) comes with forces, expells the *Galls* out of *Rome* and *Italy*. 5. Thence falling upon *Greece*, they are said to have subdued *Sostene* Duke of *Macedon*, where plundering all *Temples* they met with, and attempting to do the like at *Delphos*, *Apollo* (as it should seem in anger) so pelted them with *hail-stones*, and with an *Earth-quake*, and a fall of a peece of *Parnassus*, that he slew most of them, and so wounded our *Brennus*, that in despair he fell upon his own sword. 6. All this while *Beline* at home spent his time,

Livius.

in

in setling *Archflamins* in *London*, *York*, and *Carleon*; Built *Billingsgate*, and the Tower of *London*. 7. and so died *honourably*, and was buried with great pomp, leaving his sonne *Grafton. Leland. M.A.*

3. GURGUINTUS to succeed him. Upon denyal of the Tribute granted to his Father *Peline* by *Guiltdake* King of *Denmark*, he passed thither with an Army, and by Force recovered the continuance of the payment of it. 2. In his return he met with Captain *Partholine*, with a company of vagrant *Spaniards* that sought a place to dwell in, whom he fixed in *Ireland*. 3. This *Partholines* brother *Cataber* is said in earnest by some, to have Founded the *University* of *Cambridge*. A.M.2588. *Caius.*

4. GUINTHOLINUS his son follows him, the more famous for his learned and prudent Wife *Martia*, from whom the *Saxons* had their Laws *Marthelog* translated unto them by King *Alfred*. 2. He is said to have built *Warwick* about the time that *Alexander* the Great was born, leaves to succeed his son A.M.3607.

5. SICILIUS guided by his mother in his nonage. In his time the *Picts* got footing in the Marches of *England* and *Scotland*, whom his son A.M.3640.

6. KIMARUS, a dissolute and careless young Prince, never endeavoured to remove, he was treacherously slain in Hunting, and A.M.3642.

7. ELANIUS his *son* or *brother* that took his place is only named, whose Bastard A.M.3644.

8. MORINDUS had more mettal in him, and was much magnified for his comely personage and courage, but rashly encountring alone a *Sea-monster* that devoured all before him, after a *furious conflict*, he was also devoured by it, leaving five sons, of which A.M.3652.

9. GORBOMAN proved a good Prince. He repaired *Temples*, promoted *Sacrifices* according to the blind *devotion* of those daies. Built *Cambridge* and *Grantham*, which others deny, and say it was *Cantu* another Town inclosed with walls, wherein some *Philosophers* were placed, destroyed af- A.M.4660. *Grafton. Hollinsh.*

terwards by the Saxons. He dying without issue,

A.M.3673. 10. ARCHIGALLUS his brother takes the place, but deposed by the Nobles for his oppression, until the third brother

A.M.3676. 11. ELIDURUS, finding him discontented in a *Wood*, as he rode on *Hunting*, lovingly restored him to his Royalties, and then upon his death Raigned after him, which was not long before

A.M.3693. 12. VIGENIUS and *Peridurus* the two youngest brethren bandied against him, and shared his means betwixt them. *Vigenius* dies, and *Peridurus* for his cruelty was slain by his Nobles, so that *Elidurus* was freed out of Prison to Raign the third time, between whom and *Helie*, there passing about 180 years, *Monemetensis* and others have made bold to name 33 Kings to take up that time. But herein there is no agreement in *names*, *number*, or whether they were before *Dunwallo*, or succeeded *Elidurus*, wherof *Hollinshed* hath a digression in the History of *England lib. 3. c. 8.* The names therefore of these *Fayrie Kings* may be well omitted, (of whom nothing is noted but the *name*) to *pitch* upon

Graston.
Hollinsh.
Pollidor.
Virgil.
L Loyd.

A.M.3800. 13. HELIE. From him some think, the *Isle* of *Elie* took his name, others say no, but from a multitude of Eeles, into which the *married priests* with their *Wives* and *Children* were transformed, that refused to obey S. *Dunstans Ordinance*, that *Priests* should live single, but that derivation is more probable that is deduced from *Helig*, which signifies in *Brittish* a *Willow*, by reason of the plenty of Willows which there grew. 2. This *Helie* had three sons, *Lud*, *Cassibellane*, and *Nennius*; *Nennius* came not to *raign*, but

A.M.3801. 14. LUD succeeded his Father, and reformed *Laws*, augmented *Troynovant*, and thereupon called it *Ludstowne*, now *London*. His brother *Nennius* was offended with it, conceiving thereby that the name of *Troy* should be forgotten, *Ludgate* more plainly bears his name without offence. 2. Some say *Baynards Castle*, others that the Bishop of *Londons* Pallace was built by him for his *Court*. 3. He left two sons behind him, *Androgeus* and *Theuvantius*, who in their Nonage

Nonage fell under the protection of their Vncle *Cassibellane* the foreman in the next *Distance*.

2. WIth those times concur, 1. The *latter Kings* of the *Persian Monarchy*, and *former* of the *Greeks*. 2. The beginning of the *Scotish Monarchy* by *Fergusius*, crowned upon the *fatal stone* brought by *Gathelus* out of *Spain* that hath this Inscription.

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunq; locatum,
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem,

Except old saws do fain,
and Wisards wits be blind,
The *Scots* in place shall raign,
where they this stone shall find.

3. Aspiring of the *Romans* to overtop all those that had gone before them.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. Any of *Mulmutius Dunwallo's*, or *Marcian's Laws* may be now distinctly shewn.
2. *Brennus* that sacked *Rome* were a *Britain*, or a *Gaul*?
3. *Irelands* first *Inhabitants* were *Spanish* exiles, under the conduct of *Captain Partholine*?
4. The *University* of *Cambridge* were founded by *Cantaber* Captain *Partholine's* Brother?
5. *Morindus* encountring alone the Seamonster expres'd not more *vanity*, then *valour*?
6. The Transforming of Married *Priests* into *Eeles*, be not as handsome a *Metamorphosis* as any in *Ovid*?
7. It were not surly *unadvisedness* in a *Senator* of *Rome*, to hazzard his own *head*, and of many others, for some incivility offered to the gravity of his *Beard*?

Roman

Roman Tributaries.

DISTANCE V.

THe *fifth Distance* is extended to King *Lucius*, the first *Christian* that Raigned among the *Britains*, and begins with,

1. CASSIBELLANE, in whose time the *Britains* were first conquered, and made *Tributaries* to the *Romans*. 2. He was brother to *Lud*, and had the kingdom *cast* upon him, by reason of the *non-age* of *Lud*'s sons, *Androgens* and *Theomantius*. 3. *Julius Cæsar* at that time imployed in subduing *Gallia*, being informed they had underhand supplies from *Britain*, takes vantage thereupon to invade the *Isle*, where partly by storms at Sea, that wracked his Navy, partly by *Valour* of the *Inhabitants*, under this *Kings* conduct. A.M. 3095.

Territa quæsitis ostendit terga Britannis. *Lucan.*

He Britains sought, but force to quell did lack,
And like a Coward shewd his fearful back.

As *Pompey* in the *Poet* objects to his *disgrace*. 4. Our writers say farther, that *Nennius* the Kings brother meeting with *Cæsar* hand to hand, got his sword from him, but with it a knock on the *pate*, that cost him his life within fifteen daies after. 5. At length upon a quarrel between the King and his Nephew *Androgens*, concerning one *Evelin* who had slain the kings kinsman, and was countenanced therein by the young *Prince*, matters came to that height, that *Androgens* revolts, and calls back *Cæsar* from *France*, and assisteth him to the overthrow of his *Country*. This rendred him so hateful, that *Cassibellane* dying without issue, the younger son of *Lud*. *Manmetens.*

A.M.3921. 2. THEOMANTIUS was preferred to the place. He quietly paid the Tribute to the *Romanes*, which his *Uncle* had promised to *Cæsar*, administred Justice at home, and protected his Subjects from *Forreigners*, which made a faire way for his sonne

A.M.3944. 3. KIMBELLINE to succed him. In the 23. year of whose Raign our *Saviour Christ* was born. 2. Some say that upon denial of the Roman Tribute, *Augustus Cæsar* was thrice upon the way to invade *Britain*, but was by other businesses diverted. The contrary relation is more likely, that *Kimballine* being bred in *Rome*, and graced much by *Augustus* never gave afterward occasion to distast, whose good example his son and successor

A.C.17. 4. GUIDERIUS, had not the wisdom to follow. He therefore being *valorous*, and of a *haughty spirit*, held it a disparagement for a *King*, to be Tributary unto any. No Tribute therefore may be had from him. 2. *Caligula* the Roman Emperour storms at it, goes in person against him, brings his company as far as the *Belgique* shore, causes his *Army* thence to gather *Cockle-shels*, and so ridiculously returns triumphantly to Rome with the spoyles (as he accounted it) of the *Ocean*. 3. *Claudius* (as 'twas thought) a simpler man, took a better grounded course, for by his *Leaders*, *Plautius* and *Vespasian*, he brought the *Britains* to more submissive terms, and conquered *Guiderius*, our stories relate it in this manner. One *Hamo* (siding with the *Romans*) put on *British* formalities, by that means came near to the *King*, and slew him: to repair which losse

Grafton. *Hol.insh.*

A.C.45. 5. ARVIRAGUS the Kings brother, shifteth himself into the Kings Ornaments (to prevent *discouragement* of the Souldiers who knew not what was done) and so continues the *fight* in which they were, and had the better: pursues *Hamo* to the Sea side, where he slew himself; whence the place took the name of *Hamo's Haven*, and now with a little change is called *South-Hampton*. 2. *Arviragus* holds up stoutly, after diverse *conflicts*, keepeth his own, and is at length reconciled to the *Emperour*, by marrying his daughter

ter *Geriſſa*. 3. Hence ſwelling and eſteeming it an indignity, to be perpetually jaded with *taxes*, withſtands the payment, is invaded by *Veſpaſian*, who lands at *Totneſs*, the king encounters him, in a *doubtful battle* neer *Exceter*. The Queen interpoſes and makes them friends, for quietneſs ſake, the Tribute is continued. 4. How redoubted this king ſeemed to be to the *Romans*, may be gathered from that piece of the *Satyriſt*,

Regem aliquem capies aut de Temone Britanno
Excidit Arviragus. —— *Juvenal Sat: 4.*

It boads great honour to thy ſelf, ſome king thou ſhalt reſtrain,
Or ſhake the fierce *Arviragus* out of his *Britiſh* wayn.

Saies the *Paraſite* to the *Emperour*, making it no ſmal triumph to unhorſe *Arviragus*: who by ſome is ſtiled the *Hector* of *Britain*. 5. After ſuch brave *atchievements* he dies peaceably, and leaves his *virtues* and *Kingdom* to his ſon

6. MARIUS. The *Picts* invading this Country, had a notable overthrow by him, with their leader *Roderick*, at *Stanes More* in the North, ſo called from a *ſtone* erected in that place, as a *memorial* of that victory. 2. Some call this man *Weſtmer*, to deduce from thence, with more probability the name of *Weſtmerland*, others make him the ſame with *Arviragus*, whoſe *heroick* wife *Voadicia*, for an unſufferable abuſe offered unto her, and her two *daughters*, gave *notable* overthrows to the *Romans*, until at length ſhe was defeated by *Paulinus Suetonius*, which ſhe took ſo indignely, that ſhe made her ſelf away. In theſe heavy and deſperate times A.C.73.

7. COILUS the ſon of *Marius* undertakes the government, which he might mannage with leſſe danger, in regard he was brought up amongſt the *Romans*, and could humour them beſt for his own quiet. 2. He conſtantly payed the *tribute* unto them, which prevented the greateſt quarrel. 3. *Colcheſter* is thought to bear his name, and commend him to poſterity: but that was more really done by his ſon *Lucius*, the chief in the next Diſtance. A.C.126.

Within compasse of this *Distance*, especial notice may be taken of. 1. The eminent *Invaders* and oppressors of this *Island*, which are storied to be. 1. *Julius Cæsar*. 2. *Vespasian* under *Claudius*, who gave thirty overthrows to the Inhabitants. 3. *Aulus Plautius* a *Roman Senator* called out of *Fmance*, and preferred before *Narcissus* the Emperours *minion*, by the Souldiers crying out *O Saturnalia*. 4. *Osterius Scapula*. 5. *Paulinus Suetonius*. 6. *Julius Frontinus*, and 7. *Julius Agricola*, Father in Law to *Cornelius Tacitus* who with advantage sets forth his *History*. 2ly Those that worthily resisted them, deservedly should be remembred, who were 1. *Cassibellane* that confronted *Cæsar*. 2. *Nennius* his brother, who got his sword from him. 3. *Guiderius*, who manfully stood up for the liberty of his Country, until he was treacherously slain by *Hawo*. 4. *Arviragus*, the *Hector* of Britain, who stroke a terror to the *Romans*. 5. *Voadicia*, that resolute Queen, that made them smart for the abusing her, and her two daughters. 6. *Caratack* that incomparable *Welchman*, that was so basely betrayed, by that strumpet *Catismandua* of *North Wales*, who had turn'd off her Husband, to marry with her ignoble *Paramour*: but *Caratacks* resolution and behaviour, so took the *Emperour Claudius*, and the *Romans*, that her betraying, and carrying to *Rome* with his *Wife* and *Children*, heightned him to a greater esteem. 7. Lastly, the two Noble Scots, *Corbrid* and *Galgalus*, supporters in these extremities, leave them in *fames Register* never to be forgotten.

Holl. Irish.

INQUIRIES

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. In relating these former passages, the *Romans* or our own *Records*, are rather to be credited?
2. *Cæsar* conquered *Britain* by *valour*, rather then domestique *dissentions* and *Treason*?
3. It be likely that *Kimbaline* were *Knighted* by *Augustus*?
4. *Arviragus* marriage with *Genissa* the Emperour *Claudius* daughter, were not worthy mentioning in *Roman Histories* if it were true?
5. There were ever such a *virago* as *Brunduca*, that terrified *Rome* more then *Hannibal*, and dyed in going to subdue it?
6. She were not the same with *Voadicia*?
7. *South-Hampton* had its name from *Hamo*, slain there by *Arviragus*?

Bale. Ponticus. Virunnus.

British Christians.

DISTANCE VI.

1. THe sixth *Classis* or *Distance* among the *Britains*, is bounded with *Vantiger*, and begins with

A.C.180. 1. LUCIUS, the son of *Coilus* forementioned. This is the *first* King we read of that imbraced *Christianity*. 2. He sent to *Elutherius* then Bishop of Rome, *Elvanus* and *Medvinus* learned men of his own, to receive farther instructions from him: an answer is returned him from thence by *Faganus* and *Dunianus* in these words, *You have received in the kingdom of* Britain *by Gods mercy, both the Law and faith of Christ. You have both the New & Old Testament. Out of the same, through Gods grace, by the advice of your Realm take a Law, and by the same through Gods sufferance, rule you your Kingdom of* Britain, *for in that Kingdom you are Gods Vicar.* What could be more solid and punctual? but how the stile was altered afterward in that See, the World *felt* and lamented. 3. Upon this the King altered the three *Pagan Arch-Flamins*, and twenty eight *Flamins*, into so many *Arch-Bishopricks* and *Bishopricks*. The *Arch-Bishops* were of *London*, *York*, and *Gloster*: the Bishops of other places: *Idol Temples* were destroyed: *Westminster* built in the Isle of *Thorney*, the place where it now stands, being then so called. 4. Priviledges and means were granted for the honouring such sacred places. 5. The King dies without Issue: wherefore to continue the line of Government, we are forced to take in the Emperour

A.C.208. 2. SEVERUS: for he comes hither in *Person*, to appease the

the *tumults* amongst the *headless* and *heedless* multitude, orders that the *country* should have no more *Kings* of her own.

2. Built a *wall* between *England* and *Scotland*, of 121 miles in *length*, to stop the suddain incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*: at least repaired that wall, which *Adrian* had erected before. 3. He dies here in *York*, and left his son the Monster,

3. BASSIANUS to succeed him, of whose killing his brother *Geta*, and other *villanies*, mention is made before in his life. Of him A.C.213.

4. CARAUSIUS, an obscure *Britain* purchaseth the *Government* of the shattered State, wherein when he presumed to *King* it, A.C.219. *Eutropius.*

5. ALECTUS is sent from *Rome* by the *Senate* to out him, which he quickly did. And was as soon dealt with in the like kind, by A.C.226.

6. ASCLEPIODOTUS Duke of *Cornwal*. This man resolutely bestirs himself for the freedom of his Country: *disgarrisons* the *Roman* hold, besieges *London*, carries it, kills the Roman *Governour* thereof *Livius*, and throws him into a Rivellet, thence called *Wall-brook*. But differences falling out between him and *Coill* Earl of *Colchester*, it grew to a set *battle*, wherein *Asclepiodotus* was slain, and A.C.232.

7. COILL takes his place. *Constantius Chlorus* is sent by the *Roman* Senate to subdue the tumultuous: but matters were so *politiquely* contrived between them, that instead of outing *Coill*, *Chlorus* takes his fair and peerlesse Daughter *Helena* to wife, and with her, the *Kingdom* after her Father. He is highly commended, for his moral *virtues*, *valour*, *moderation*, and in those sad times, for favouring the Christians. After an excellent exhortation on his *death-bed* to those that were about him, he quietly breathed his last, and lies buried at *York*, leaving A.C.282.

8. CONSTANTINE the Heir and Augmenter of his worth, whom he had by the British *Helen*. As *Lucius* had the honour before to be Registred for the first *Christian king*, so this Great *Constantine*, is famous to all ages, for the first A.C.310.

Christian

Christian Emperor: of whom more is said in his life amongst the *Emperours*. After him expired the *Roman vassalage*, which had endured 483 years by the intrusion of

A.C.329. 9. OCTAVIUS Duke of *Cornwall*. Against him *Constantine* sends *Traherne* his Uncle by the Mothers side, but he was quickly encountred by *Octavius* (that had great means and friends) and overthrown neer *Winchester*, but *Traherne* recruiting his forces, at another battle in the *North*, had the better of *Octavius*, who thereupon fled into *Norway*. 2. Thence understanding that *Trahern* was slain, by an *Earl* that was his friend: he returns again to his *Estate*, and governs peaceably. 3. And for the strengthning of his Title, to make it good to posterity, he sends for from Rome

A.C.383. 13. MAXIMIANUS, or *Maximus*, a kinsman of the Great *Constantines*. For this mans harsh dealing with the *Christians*, he is set forth by most Writers for a *Tyrant*. 2. Quarrels fell out between him and *Conan Meridoc* Duke of *Cornwall*, and some *conflicts*, with various successe, but they agreed at last, *Maximianus* bestowing *Armorica*, which he had conquered upon *Conan*, who called it *Little Brittain*, and having made away the antient Inhabitants, sent into *Cornwall* for Wives, to people it with *Brittish blood*, 1100 Virgins were shipped thither by *Diothen*, then Duke, whereof *Ursula* his fair *daughter* was one, but they were barbarously slain in the passage, by *Guanus* Captain of the *Huvnes*, and *Melga* King of *Picts*, who afterward were forced into *Ireland* by *Gratian*, a Leader sent from our *Maximinian*. 3. Who puffed up with wealth and successe, Rebelled against his Master *Gratian* the Emperour, whom he slew in *France*, and proclaimed himself Emperour, but quickly lost that dignity with his life, by *Theodosius* the great, neer *Aquilea*. Concerning whom S. *Ambrose* hath this passage, *Maximus occisus est, nunc in inferno docet exemplo miserabili, quam durum sit, Armis suis Principibus irrogare, Maximus is slain, and now in Hell by his miserable example, teacheth what a hard matter it is for Subjects to take up Arms against their Princes.*

In Orat. funeb. de exitu Theodosii.

11.

11. GRATIAN then his General makes bold to supply the vacant place, he was a *Brittain* by birth and education, yet soe Tyrannized over his Countrymen, that in a short space he was slain amongst them. 2. Whereupon *Guanus* and *Melga*, finding them destitute of a Leader, come upon them out of *Ireland*. The *Scots* and *Picts* brake in upon them from the *North*, and Civil dissentions plague them as much in the middest, so that nothing but *Famine*, *Blood* and *desolation* was before their eyes. 3. In this extremity they repaire to *Ætius* the *Roman Lieutenant* in *Gallia*, with this pittiful complaint. *The Barbarous people drive us to the Sea, and the Sea driveth us back unto them again. Hereof arise two kinds of death, for either we are slain, or drowned, and against such evils, have we no remedy, or help at all. Therefore in respect of your Clemency, succour your own, we most instantly desire you.* 4. But finding *cold* comfort, either for that the *Roman* regarded them not, or had his hands *full* otherwise, they dispatch Embassadours to *Aldroenus*, then King of little *Britain*, who consented to aid them, if they would accept his brother to be their King. 5. Necessity enforceth them to imbrace the *Condition*, and so A.C.391.

12. CONSTANTINE is made their King. He lands with Forces at *Totnesse*, slaies *Guanus* the *Hunnish* King in the Field, and defeateth the rest of the oppressours, but soon after was treacherously slain himself by a perfidious *Pict*. 2. He left three sons *surviving*, *Constantius*, *Aurelius Ambrose*, and *Uter Pendragon*. *Constantius* that for his *blockishnesse* was cloystered in a *Monastery*, was thence taken to Raign after him, but was wholly guided as a *Ward* by *Vortiger* Duke of *Cornwal*, who caused him to be made away, that he might enjoy the *Place*, and appears the *foreman* in the next, and last *Classis* or *Distance* in the *British Dinasty*. A.C.343.

3. WIthin this *Distance* falleth in, 1. The great Question concerning the *first planter* of *Christianity* in *Britany*, whether it were 1. St *James* the son of *Zebedee*, or 2. *Simon Zelotes*, or 3. St *Peter*, or 4. St *Paul*, or 5. *Joseph*

of *Arimathea*, or 6. *Aristobulus*. or 7. *Timothy*, or all these, or any other at diverse times, and on diverse occasions, may be said to put their hand to the work. 2. The damnable Heresie of *Pelagius*, first hence taking his rise with its progresse, and chief abettours and opposers of it. 3. The woeful estate of the *British Christians* under the *Roman servitude*, and *persecutions*, wherein S. *Albon* had the honour to be the first *Martyr*, and the shameful desertion of them, and leaving them to the mercilesse irruptions of the *Hunnes* and *Picts*. All which and much more you have most *accurately*, and *judiciously* discussed by the most Reverend Father in *God Arch-Bishop Usher*, *Lord Primate of Ireland*, in sifting (as one saies of *B. Bradwarden*) to the *Bran* the *British Churches* Antiquities.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. It can *positively* be set down who brought *Christianity* first into this *Island*?
2. *Lucius* was the first King read of, that ever imbraced it?
3. Whether { The passages betwixt him and Pope *Eluther-rius*, especially the answer of *Elutherius* terming him Gods Vicar in his own *Kingdom*, be forged?
4. He disposed *Arch-Bishopricks* or *Bishopricks* as 'tis related?
5. *Helena* the mother of *Constantine* the great were King *Coills* daughter, or as others say a *Wench* of an *Inne*?
6. The story of *Ursula* and the 11000 Virgins Massacred in their passe to little *Brittain*, be of any credit?
7. A Monkish *Cell* could render *Constantins* fit for a Kingly Throne?

Britiſh ſtrugling with Saxons, &c.

DISTANCE VII.

1. THe Seventh and laſt *Claſſis* or *Diſtance*, propoſeth the *Brittains* intangled and ſtrugling with the *Saxons* to hold their own, notwithſtanding they had entertained them for their aſſiſtance. This reacheth as far as the *dynaſty* of the *Saxons*. and begins with

A.C.448. 1. VORTIGER or *Vortigern*, who had treacherouſly made away his predeceſſor *Conſtantius*, though to ſet a colour of his *innocency*, he cauſed the Actors to be executed, whom himſelf had ſet on work. *Aurelius Ambroſe*, and *Uter Pendragon* the younger brethren of *Conſtantius*, are conveyed away from his *tyranny* by their friends into little *Brittain*. 2. Whereupon being ſtreightned extreamly by the *Picts* and *Scots*, and fearing the return of theſe brethren to require their right to the *Crown*, he invites the *Saxons* to come and ſtrengthen his party: ſome ſay they *caſually* landed here, and were only entertained by him. Their *Leaders* were *Hengiſtus* and *Horſus*, two brethren deſcended (as they vaunted) from *Wooden* and *Fria*, the *Saxon deities*. By the help of theſe and their followers, he repelled his *forraign*, and appeaſeth his *domeſtique enemies*. 3. *Hengiſt* thus growing in high eſteem, obtains a favour of the King, but to grant him ſo much land as an *Oxe hide* might compaſſe. This petty ſuit was ſoon had, but the *hide* cut into ſmall *thongs*, incircled ſo much ground, that a Fort thereon was builded, by the name of *Thong Caſtle*, where *Hengiſt*

Hengist setled himself. 4. Then *Occa* and *Ebusa* more of *Hengists* breed, are sent for out of *Germany*, who bring his fair daughter *Rowan* with them: the King is invited to *Thong* Castle, *Rowan* set forth to the utmost, presents him with a *Wassaile*, or *Dutch health*: he falls in love with her, puts away his *lawful Christian wife*, to take this *Pagan stranger*. 5. The *Nobility* except against it, and to prevent the overgrowing of the *Saxons* to their destruction, they forsake him, and put his eldest son

2. VORTIMER into his place. He was victorious against the *Saxons* in four main battles, in the second of which, his brother *Catigern* and *Horsus* the *Saxon*, hand to hand slew each other. 1. They in these, and diverse other conflicts, being thus defeated and broken, shelter themselves in the Isles of *Wight* and *Thenet*, thence petition for leave to return into their Country: which they did, leaving their Families and Possessions behind. But Queen *Rowan* finds the means to have *Vortimer* poysoned, by reason whereof *Vortiger* recovers the Kingdom, *Hengist* returns from *Germany* with fresh supplies: *Vortiger* with his *British Nobles* makes head against him. 2. A Treaty is agreed upon, the place appointed for it, is now known by the name of *Stone-henge*, where the *British* coming unarmed, according to the agreement, At the word given by *Hengist*, *Nempt your sexes*, had their throats cut most *treacherously*, with the knives the *Saxons* brought covertly thither for that purpose. 3. Only *Earl Eable* of *Gloceſter* (some say *Chester*) got a stake by good hap, wherewith he defended himself, and dispatched 17. some say 70 of the *miscreants*, and so escaped with his life to *Salisbury*. *Hengist* seizeth upon *Vortiger*, as his prisoner, *mue's* him up with his Wife in a Castle in *Wales*. Where we leave him to speak of the right heir and successour A.C.464.

3. AURELIUS *Ambrose*, who made acquainted with the mentioned stirs, comes with his brother *Uter* out of Little *Britain*, and first falls upon *Vortigers* Castle, where he was immured, and burns it with the *King* and all *in it*. 2. Others A.C.481.

thers report it was fired from *Heaven*, by reaſon of the *Inceſt* that *Vortiger* committed with his own daughter *Rowans* brat, by whom he had a ſon named *Fauſtus*, who wept himſelf *blind*, for the *Abominations* of his *Parents*. 3. *Aurelius* warreth ſucceſſvely againſt the *Saxon*, takes *Hengiſt* (by *Earle Edolls* means, that eſcaped from the Treaſon at *Stonehenge*) and beheads him. Erects a monument of huge ſtones, tranſported (ſome ſay by *Merlins* enchantment) from *Ireland*, in memory of the ſlaine *Nobility* by the *Saxons*, and named the adjacent Towne *Ambroſe* Bury, now *Ameſbury*. Overthrowes *Paſcentius* the youngeſt ſonne of *Vortiger*, that came with *Guillamere* King of *Ireland*, to claime the *Kingdom* of his Father: was poyſoned at laſt, by a counterfeit *Phyſitian*, that pretended to cure him being ſick, and ſo leaves the Government to his brother

A.C.500. 4. UTER-PENDRAGON, ſo called (it ſhould ſeeme) from his *fierce* countenance, and *ſparkling eyes*: others ſay from a *Dragons* head carried in his *Banner*. He made ſhort work in cutting off *Ebuſa* and *Occa*, *Hengiſts* ſonnes. 2. Fell enamoured with *Igerne*, *Gorolois* Wife, Duke of *Cornwall*, whom he ſlew in *proſecution* of his diſhonourable affection, and afterwards by *Merlins jugling*, had his will of her, in *Tintagill Caſtle* in *Cornwal*, who bore unto him the renowned

A.C.517. 5. ARTHUR to ſucceed him: For he is ſaid to be poyſoned, and buried at *Stone-henge*, as his brother *Ambroſe* was, and had none to take his place, but this *ſtripling* of fifteen years old, who expreſſed beyond his age, a *manly* courage. 2. Such *incredible* things are put upon him by *Monkiſh Legendaries*, that make his true *Atchievements* queſtionable, Twelve battles are recorded wherein he defeated the *Saxons*. In the laſt at *Baden hill*, ſome ſay he ſlew 140 *Saxons* with his *own hands*, others bring the number to 800: it is ſufficient to think he wanted not ability of *body*, or correſpondent *courage*. 3. *Cerdicus*, *Ella*, *Porth* (who gave the name to *Portſmouth*) and other adverſaries put him hard to it: he is ſaid alſo to have quarrelled with the *Romans*, and

Grafton out of Nennius.

mach-

marching thitherward, to have slain a *Giant* in *Spain*, which might have had some shew of truth, if good Authors had related it. 4. *Reliques* are shewn of his *Round Table* at *Winchester*, and of the 24 seats thereof amongst the *Welsh*. *Lancelot du Lake*, *Tristram*, and *Gawen*, are named for his chiefest *Knights*, and these names at this day are commonly given in *Baptism* amongst us: whereupon most conclude with *Jeffry* of *Monmouth*, and *Leland*, that there was such a *valiant man*, against *Newbrigensis* and *Pollidore* that question it, but all except against the *Monkish fictions*, that are put upon him. 2. King *Henry* the second, upon hearing of a *Welsh Bard*, *chanting* his *Acts* and *death*, with his interring at *Glassenbury*, sent to search the place: where his corps were found, with his fair Queen *Guenevers*, the *British Helena's*, as her name imports. In a Battle with his Cosen *Mordred* (who laid a claim to the kingdom) at *Cammelford* in *Cornwal*, he received his *deaths wound*, but slew outright the Rebel. *Duke Cadors* son of *Cornwal*

6. CONSTANTINE the third, suceeeds him, who after diverse bickerings with *Mordreds sons* that stood for their right, at length slew them both (having taken *sanctuary*) whereof *Gyldas* pittifully complaineth. But himself soon found the like measure, by a Nephew of *Arthur's* A.C.543.

7. AURELIUS *Conanus*, a man sufficiently *valiant* and *liberal*, but hearkning too much to *Sychophants*, and embrewing his hands in the blood of his *kindred*, he became soon odious, and left his place to his son A.C.546.

8. VORTIPORUS. He valiantly withstood the intrusions of the *Saxons*, yet *Gyldas* declaims against him also as a Tyrant, and a *dissolute Libertine*, which made way the easier for the nephew of *Aurelius Conanus*, A.C.548.

9. MALGO a Duke of *Britain*: He was a most personable man, and therewithal a hardy *King*. Yet his *Imperfections* were so notorious, that he could not escape *Gylda's* lash, who terms him a *Tawny butcher*, a *Bear*, a *contemner* of *Religion*, and an oppressor of the *Clergy*, words unfit for a Clergy man to give, or a King to bear. Some say that A.C.552.

there-

thereupon, out of remorse of conscience, he betook himself to a Monastery, but quickly threw off his *cowle* again, and ended his life in such *desperate courses*. One worse then himself

A.C.586. 10. CARETICUS is put into his place. This the *Saxons* soon espied, and finding the dislike between him and his *Subjects*, (which he delighted in rather then appeased) They aime at a *conquest* of the whole Land, and get *Gurmundus* an *Arch Pirate* of *Norway*, others say a King of the *Africans* then being in *Ireland* to assist them in it. 2. He comes with all his *Force*. The King flies to *Chichester*: the besiedgers by a *stratagem* of tying fire to *Sparrows*, and so letting them flye into the Town amongst *Thatched* houses, and dry straw, quickly fired it: *Caretieus* escapes into *Wales*, which was (with *Cornwal*) the chief hold left for the poor *Britains*. *Saxons* then roam up and down at pleasure, and (as some say) called the whole Country *Hengist-land*, which now we call *England*. 3. After 24 years of this streightning of the *Britains*.

A.C.613. 11. CADWAN Duke of *North-Wales* becomes *Governour* of his Country. *Austine* the *Monk*, had before arrived amongst the *Saxons*, sent by Pope *Gregory*, and converted many of them to *Christianity*, but carrying himself too high, at a *meeting* with the *British* Bishops, at a place thereupon called *Austines Oake* in *Worcester shire*, no agreement was made between them: Not long after, a *Massacre* was executed upon the harmlesse *Monks* of *Bangor*, wherein 2000 were slain (some say not without *Austines* instigation) by wild *Ethelfred*, the *Pagan King of Northumberland*. 2. This barbarous cruelty, *Cadwan* leads his forces to revenge, but the matter by *mediation* was so composed betwixt them, that they ever after continued friends, untill his dying day, to whom succeeded his son

A.C.635. 12. CADWALLO, He joyning with *Penda* King of *Mercia*, killed *Edwin* King of *Northumberland*, with his son *Osfride*, in the battle at *Hethfield*, for which he is bitterly taxed by *Beda*: but *Beda* being a *Saxon*, is observed not

not to speak the best of the *Britains*, and soothed by the *Roman Faction* of *Austins* breed, accounted the dissenting Britains (though better Christians then themselves) little better then *Pagans*. 2. Others acquit *Cadwallo* for a *Noble* Prince, and a great defendor of his *Country*, and scourge of their adversaries. His son

13. CADWALLADER proved not so *successful*. Notwithstanding at the beginning, he had the better of those *Saxons* that opposed. 1. In a great *famine*, that fell upon all his *territories*, he was forced with his Nobles to forsake his Country and sojourn with his Cosen *Alan*, King of Little *Britain*. 2. In the *interim*, his *Pined subjects* were oppressed by the *Saxons*. He about by his return to relieve them, is diverted by a *Dream* (some make it the appearance of an *Angel*) and so goes to *Rome* on Pilgramage, there turns *Monk*, dies, and is there buried. Where interred was with him, the last of the *British Monarchs*. Such an influence had dreams, and fancied apparitions, and forged *Saws*, and the like *delusions*, upon superstitious dispositions. A.C.683.

2. WIth this last *Distance* or *Rank* in the *British Dynasty Contemporize*. 1. The *Sourse* of *Mahumatism*, by the *Alcaron* in the *East*. 2. The *Propagation* of *Papal Pomp* and *superstition* in the *West*: betwixt which, it was no marvail if a *Paganism* also *tyrannized*, being conceited as *senior* to both, as here it did, by the barbarous *Saxons*, upon the *Poor*, *Wasted*, and *forsaken Britains*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Vortiger* with *Rowan* his *Saxon* Wife, were conſumed with *wild fire* from his beſiegers, or with *Lightning* from Heaven?
2. The Rocks of *Stone-henge*, were brought thither out of *Ireland* by *Merlins Inchantments*, or *Uter-Pendragons* forces?
3. *Igren* the Dutcheſs of *Cornwal*, could be ſo deluded without ſome connivence of her own, as to miſtake *Uter-Pendragon* in ſtead of her *Husband*?
4. The ſtory of *Arthur* be for the moſt part fabulous?
5. That Patent be *undoubtedly* from him, that is alleadged to juſtify the *Antiquity* of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*?
6. *Auſtine* the *Monk* arriving for the *Saxons* converſion to *Chriſtianity*, might not be ſuſpected to have had a finger in the *Maſſacre* of the 20000 Monks of *Bangor*?
7. *Cadwallador* may be excuſed, that forſook his diſtreſſed Country to become a *Monk*?

Saxon Heptarchie.

DYNASTY. II.

1. THe *Dynasties* of the *Britains* having been exhibited, in the former seven Parcells. The *Second* of the *Saxons* succeeds, and expires at the beginning of the *Danish Government.*

2. It usually is divided into the *Saxon*, { 1. *Heptarchy.* 2. *Monarchy.*

3. The *Heptarchy* is intricated with diverse *bickerings*, and *changes*, that *puzzel* the *Memory*, and may be so far only *touched upon*, as they *preface* to the *Monarchy*, which brings us to our distinct *descending line* again.

4. In it are reckoned these *seven petty Kingdoms.*
1. KENT.
2. SUSSEX.
3. EAST-SAX.
4. EAST-ANGLES.
5. MERCIA.
6. NORTHUMBERLAND.
7. WEST-SAX.

Of all which some *particulars* only may be *pickt* out, which are most *remarkable.*

See a Map of M. *John Speeds* giving the clearest light of these intricacies.

5. In KENT, with *Hengist* the *first* invader, seventeen or eighteen are said to Raign, amongst which *Ethelbert* was most eminent, for first receiving the *Christian Faith*, brought from *Rome* by *Austine*, and for converting *Sebert* King of the *East-Angles* to *Christianity*, and assisting him in building *Pauls* in *London*, and S. *Peters* in *Westminster*, as he *himself* built the *Cathedral* of S. *Andrews* in *Rochester.* A.C.458.

6. SOUTH-SAX from *Ella* to *Adhunus*, had about ten Kings A.C.488.

Kings (Authors agree not in the reckoning) of which *Adlewolf* was the *first Christened*. It quickly fell into the hands of the *West-Saxons*.

A.C.527. 7. The SOUTH-SAXONS from *Ethelwin* to *Smithred* had thirteen Kings, whereof *Sigebert* the *third* was the *first baptized* by *Mellitus* Bishop of *London*.

A.C.575. 8. Amongst the fourteen Kings of the EAST-ANGLES, from *Uffa* to *Edmund*, *Kadwallus* appeared the *first Christian*, but held not so long, *Etheldreda* King *Inah*'s Daughter twice married, kept her *Virginity*, and thence gained the title of S. *Audrie*. *Edmund* the last King for his *profession* was shot to death by the *Danes*, honoured from *Rome* with a *Saint-ship*, and at home (insteed of a *Tomb*) with the Title of the Town of S. *Edmunds Bury*.

A.C.522. 9. Of the *twenty* Kings of MERCIA from *Crida* to *Elfird*, *Christianity* was first received by *Penda* that founded *Peterborough*, as *Ethelbald* did the Monastery of *Crowland*, and *Offa* of S. *Albans*.

A.C.617. 10. NORTHUMBERLAND had in it two Provinces, *Diera*, and *Bernitia*, which in their several Governments had about 24 Kings, from *Ida* to *Ethelbert*: *five Danes* thrust in amongst them, Raigned successively for a while, till the *Government* returned to the *West-Saxons* in the time of *Ethelstane*, and his brother *Edmund*. Here *Edwin* was the *first* King *Christened*, whose deliverance from the furious *Ethelfride* by faithfull *Redwal* of the *East-Angles*, and the glorious victory he had over him afterwards, his marriage with *Ethelburg* the *Kentish Princesse*, (a great means of his conversion) his preservation from a desperate *Villaine*, by the interposition of his servant *Lilla*, who undertook a *fatal thrust* of a poysoned weapon, to save his Masters life, and lastly his overthrow, and death by *Penda*, are matters of especial note; as also the Acts of *Oswald* that was *Sainted*, and left the name to *Oswaldstere* in *Shropshire*. The humility of *Oswin*, and the piety of *Oswie*, that miraculously overthrew the Tyrant *Penda* of *Mercia* are worth the reading.

Speed. *Beda.* *Speed.*

11. Amongst the 19 Kings of WEST-SAXONS from *Cerdicus*

Cerdicus, *Kingils* is registred to be the *first Christian*. *Ive* or *Ina* to have made good *Laws*, set forth in the *Saxon* and *Latine* tongue by Mr *William Lambard*, and to have granted to *Rome Peter-pence*. *Ethelburg* King *Bithrick's* Wife that fled for attempting to poyson her Husband, into *France*, where by reason of her exceeding *beauty*, she was put to the choyce, to marry either *Charles* or his son, she pitching on the son, missed both, and was thrust into a Monastery. From the Tyranny of this *Bithrick*, fled

1. EGBERT *first* to *Offa* of *Mercia*, and then into *France*, where he served in the Wars under *Charles* the *Great*. There he became so accomplished a Souldier, that returning he vanquished the *petty Kings* left behind him, and turned the *Heptarchy* into a *Monarchy*. 2. He was *crowned* at *Winchester* King of the *whole Kingdom*, which then of his *Angles* brought with him, and followers in all his *conquests*, He caused to be called *England*. 3. The *Danes* then beginning to invade are repelled. His Daughter *Editha* the *Nunne* is Sainted, his eldest son A.C.800.

2. ETHELWOLF succeeds him. He took for his first wife *Osburga* his Butlers daughter. Hath good successe in diverse battles against the intruding *Danes*. 2. For placing the Lady *Judith* the King of *France's* Daughter, (whom he had taken for his *second* Wife) in a *Chaire* by him at his right hand, he was threatned to be *deposed* by *Adelstane* Bishop of *Sherburn*, his own son by his former Wife, who in those daies was a *Prelate* of great power, as was also *Swithene* Bishop of *Winchester*, by whom the King was much advised to his advantage. But this *presumption* was intollerable, and by *Royal prudence* soon hushed. 3. He ordained that *Tithes* and *Church Lands* should be free from all *Taxes*, and *Regal services*. Of the diverse Children that he had by his first Wife, his Eldest sonne, A.C.837.

3. ETHELBALD succeeds. He blasted all his eminent parts of *Valour* and *Policy*, by taking *Judith* his *Stepmother* to be his Wife, so that she must lye in Bed by his side, who A.C.857.

might not sit in a Chair by his Father. 2. This prodigious incest was soon punished from heaven by his untimely death. His wife without issue returning to the Emperour her father, was intercepted by the way, and forced by Baldwin Forrester of Ardenna, who at length appeasing her Father, was made by him Earl of Flanders, from whom and this Judith, descended Maud the wife of our William the Conquerour. 3. In this Vacancy, the next brother to Ethelbald,

A.C.860. 4. ETHELBERT takes his place. Much ado he had to resist the Danes, who swarmed continually about him, he withstood them manfully, for the time and Forces which he had, but by his death a greater storm fell upon his Brother.

A.C.866. 5. ETHELRED that raigned next. In his time Hungar, and Hubba, men of excessive strength and fierceness, entered this Land with great forces, and harrowed wheresoever they set footing, especially (being Pagans) levelled all Sacred places with the ground. 2. To avoid their fury, and preserve their own Chastity, the Nunnes of Codingham (by a rare example) cut off their own Lips and Noses. S^t Edmund by these Barbarians gained the Crown of Martyrdom, and to make them the more irresistable, Streg and Halden, two Danish Kings, furnish them with fresh supplies, whom the Earl of Berkshire repelled neer Englefield, and cut off one of the new-come Leaders. 3. This while Ethelred is not idle, but every where so bestirs himself, that he proves Victorious against them in nine set battles fought in one year, wherein with one of their Kings, nine Earls of the Danes were slain. In the end at Merton he received his deaths wound, and left his torn Kingdom to the brave

A.C.872. 6. ALFRED or Alured his brother. Upon him three more Danish Kings (as though Hell had been broke loose) Guerthren, Eskittle, and Ammond are poured like haile-shot, with their innumerable followers. 2. To whom by Wilton, Exeter, and Abingdon, he gave great overthrows, and no lesse then seven times in one year routed and scattered them. 3. Notwithstanding by their obstinate reinforcing, he was once brought to that extremity, that he was forced to

leave

leave his *Companies*, and lurk in *Somersetshire Marshes*, where righting his bow and arrows by the fire, in a poor *Cottage*, he was sharply blamed by the *housewife*, for letting a Cake on the hearth burn for want of turning. 4. From thence under the habit of a *Fidler* he ventures among the enemies, and having noted their looseneſſe, and many secret intentions, returns to his sad *Companies*, surpriseth the *enemy* unprovided, takes *Rufan* their *Danish Banner*, which had a *Raven* of *needle-work* in it, that had good fortune ever attendant, and so scatters their forces, that they could not soon be reunited to indanger him. About which time the *Devonshire men* slew *Halden* the *Danish King*, with new supplies brought by his brother, of whom the place neer *Exceter* bears the Name. 5. As his *Valour* and *Prudence*, so his *Studies* and *Piety* were beyond compare. Of the natural daies 24. hours, eight he allotted for *devotion* and *Contemplation*, eight for *refection* and *recreation*, and the eight remaining for matters of the *Common-wealth*. 6. He translated *Gregories Pastoral*, *Bedes History*, and *Boethius de consolatione Philosophiæ* into the *Saxon Tongue*, and began to do the like with *Davids Psalms*. 7. He restored the decayed *University* of *Oxford*, by fixing therein a *Colledge* (now bearing the name of *University Colledge*) and annexed ample maintenance unto it. Honoured *Scholastical exercises*, with his *Kingly attention*, and incouragement. And so passing to his *Fathers* with the *greatest applause*, left the Heire of his *renown* and *virtue* his sonne

Halden whence named.

7. EDWARD the *Elder* to follow him, no way inferiour in *Valour* to his *Father*, and not much in *Learning*. 2. His many and dangerous *conflicts* which he had with the *Danes* of *Northumberland*, proved far the more hazardous in regard of his Nephew *Ethelwalds* Rebellion, who joyned with them but to their own overthrow. 3. By his singular *humanity*, he gained *Leolyn* the *insolent* and *surly Prince* of *Wales*, to meet him in the *Severn* breſt-high, and to imbrace his *Boate*, and afterward to do him *Homage*. 4. His Sister *Elfreda* was a great *help* unto him, not only by her *wise* A.C.901.

directions,

directions, but more then *manly valour* which the *Danes* in diverſe bickerings felt to their Coſt. 5. After all theſe troubleſome paſſages, he peaceably at length with *honour* dyed at *Faringdon*, leaving behind him by three Wives, ſix Sons and nine Daughters, whereof *Editha* was married to the Emperour *Otho* the great. *Elburga* having the *Bible* and *Royal apparel* ſet before her at her *choyce*, ſhe waving *Royalty*, laid hold on the *Bible*, and became a *Votareſſe*. Of his ſons,

A.C.925. 8. ADELSTANE that ſucceeds him, is ſaid to be the *firſt Annointed King* of this *Iſle*. He married his ſiſter to *Sithick* the *Daniſh king*, that held *Northumberland*, on condition he ſhould be baptized, which was done, but to little purpoſe, for the ends intended of furthering *Peace* or *Religion*. 2. with *Conſtantine* of *Scotland* he had great *Conflicts*, whom *Anlafe* of *Ireland* aſſiſted; and taking upon him the habit of an *Iriſh Harper*, had plotted to have ſurpriſed *Adelſtane*, which was prevented by the diſcovery of an honeſt *Souldier*, and revenged by the loſſe of five petty *Kings*, and five *Dukes* of his enemies in proſecuting the project. 3. Paſſing into *Scotland* he offers his *knife* (for good lucks ſake) to St *John* of *Beverly*, ſubdues the whole Kingdom, makes a miraculous *dynt* in a ſtone at *Dunbar*, with one ſtroke of his *Sword*, of an *Ell deep*, to teſtify his right to that Kingdom. 4. The *Welch* Prince, *Howel*, and *Wolferth* are ſuffered there to Raign under him, profeſſing that he held it more *honourable* to *make* then to *be* a King. 5. Near *Wincheſter* he was challenged by the inſulting *Danes*, to provide a *Champion* to encounter one *Colbrond* a *Daniſh Gyant*, which they held *invincible*, and none of his *venturing* to *undertake* it, he gat a *Pilgrim* from among the *Beggars*, (as he was directed in his ſleep) that entred the *Liſts*, and ſlew him. This proved to be *Guy* of *Warwick*, of whoſe *Valour*, and of his Wives *Phelices* faithfulneſſe, tradition hath been very prodigal. 6. In what eſteem this King was with Neighbour Princes, may be gathered by *Preſents* ſent unto him from *Otho* the *Emperour*, a *Lanſcip* of *Precious Stones*, ſet to admiration. From the

Lidgate.
Rous.
Papulwick.
Grafton.

King

King of *Norway* a *Ship* with a *gilt ſtern* and purple *Sayles*. From the King of *France* *Conſtantines Sword*, and *Charles* the great's *Speare*, the ſame that had wounded our *Saviour* with a Nail of the ſame *Implements*. 7. Which *Riches* and *Reliques* (according to the *Devotion* of thoſe times) he beſtowed on *Conſecrated places*, dyes peaceably and leaves his brother.

9. EDMUND to ſucceed him, he had a great hand againſt the *Danes* whom he beat in the *North*, and beſtowed *Cumberland* upon *Malcolme* of *Scotland* for his Faithful aſſiſtance. An.C.940.
2. The good *Lawes* he made, are extant in *Saxon* and *Latine*, by the Induſtry of Mr. *William Lambard*. Where the *Curſe* that he layes upon non-payment of *Tithes* ſhould be more regarded. 3. In parting of a *Fray* between two of his Servants, he is ſaid to be wounded to dearh, others report, that it was done by a *Villaine* that he layd hold on too *unadviſedly*, which *Dunſtane* foreſaw by the *Devils* dauncing before him, and made Duke *Elſtane* doe the like, only by *Croſſing* his *eyes*. In the Non-age of his Son *Edway* and *Edmin*; his Brother

10. EDRED or *Eldred* aſſumes the Government. 1. The *Danes* in *Northumberland* oppoſe him, being animated under-hand by *Wolſtan Arch Biſhop of York*, and calling in *Anlafe* the *Dane* from *Ireland*, whom they made their *King*, and upon diſlike of him, put one *Henricus* into his place, but matters at length were compoſed by the Kings *Lenitie*, and an Act of Oblivion obtained. An.C.946. 2. *Dunſtane* Abbot of *Glaſſenbury* got ſuch a hand over him, that he committed moſt of his Trtaſure into his hand, whereof there appeareth no account. 3. He made S. *Germanes* in *Cornwall* a *Biſhops* See, tranſlated afterward to *Kyrton* by *Canutus* the *Dane*, and ſetled at laſt by *Edward* the *Confeſſour* in *Exceter*. His two Sonnes left behind him, came not to the *Crown* but his Nephew Original of the Biſhoprick of *Exeter*.

11. EDWAY his brother *Edmunds* Eldeſt Sonne had it by Right. 1. This man favoured not the *Monkes*, which made them to write ſo *ſcandalouſly* of him: he thruſt them out of An.C.955.

Malmsbury and *Glaſſenbury*, placing Married Prieſts in their *rooms*, and baniſhed *Dunſtan* into *Flanders* their great *Champion*. 2. This made the Divel to laugh (as the Monkes fable it) whoſe Calumniations ſo ſet the people againſt him, that

Graft.

3. Some ſay he was Depoſed, which brake his heart: He left behind him no Iſſue, and therefore the right deſcended to his brother

An. C. 959. 12. EDGAR, a man of higher ſpirit, and warier carriage. 1. He recalled *Dunſtane* from baniſhment, and was altogether ruled by him, and his complices: this reſtrained not his incontinency, for by *Wolfchild* a *Nunne* he begat S. *Edith*. At *Andevour* plotting to lye with a *Weſtern* Dukes Daughter he was fitted by the *Mother*, with a ſubſtituted waiting *Creature*, whom he retained afterwards for his *Concubine*. 2. More *Tragicall* was that of the Duke of *Devonſhires* Daughter, whoſe Husband he *ſlew* for beguiling him of her whom he had truſted to *Pander* for him. For theſe *pranks* and other, he was enjoyned by B. *Dunſtane*, not to weare his Crowne for ſeaven yeares, which he patiently ſubmitted unto, but held on his laſcivious courſes. 3. It was a ſucceſſefull device to free his Country from *Wolves*, by enjoyning the Prince of *North-Wales*, to bring him yearly 300 skins of them for a *Tribute*; and another Ordinance he made for putting Pinnes in *Cups*, that none ſhould quaffe whole ones. 4. Upon the Rivet *Dee*, he had ſeaven petty *Kings* to row his *Barge*, to ſhew his greatneſs. 5. After his death, great ſtirre there was who ſhould ſucceed him. *Elfrida* the *Queen*, and the Duke of *Mercia* interpoſed ſtrongly for her Son *Ethelred*, but *Dunſtane* and the Monkes carryed it for

Wolves how extinguiſhed & immoderate quaffing limited.

An. C. 975. 13. EDWARD the Son of his former Wife *Ethelfreda* the *White*. In this mans time the greateſt troubles were between the Married *Clergy* and *Monkes*. Duke *Alfarus* ſtanding for the *Married* men, and *Dunſtane* for the ſingle. 2. At an Aſſembly at *Wincheſter*, the married *Prieſts* loſt the day, by the deciſion of a *Wooden rood*, which never ſpake before nor after; and at another meeting the *ruine* of the *Houſe* (with the preſervation in it of S. *Dunſtane* and his party)

ruined

ruined the poor *Prieſts* cauſe, although manifeſt deluſion appeared in both. 3. The end of this young *King* was lamentable being ſtab'd by his *Step-Mothers* treachery when he was drinking a cup of *Wine* on *Horſeback*, comming in *kindneſſe* to viſit her: through which wound, *fainting* and falling from his *Horſe*, he was *drag'd* to death by his foot intengled in the ſtirrop. This made a bloudy way for the ſucceſſion of his brother

14. ETHELRED or *Egelred*, who had little comfort in it: For the *Danes* grew upon him ſo fiercely that he was forced to purchaſe his peace from them, with great *ſummes* of Mony, to the undoing of his poor *Kingdome*, who yet never reſted contented but multiplied the *oppreſſion* of the Subject enforceing them to *drudge* to maintaine theſe *Lurdan's* idle. 2. To put a period to this inſufferable *Vaſſalage*, a Bloudy *Maſſacre* was executed upon them, by the *Kings* ſecret *Commiſſion* on S. *Brices* day, but ſuch *brutiſh courſes* never find a wiſhed cloſe. 3. The *Danes* rather exaſperated to revenge then any way thereby diſmaid, return with *Swaine* their *King*, and deſſolate all the *Country*. The perfideous Earle *Ederick* with other of the *Clergy* & *Nobility* underhand abet them: the *King* oppoſeth to his power, but with extreame difficulty. 4. After the death of *Swaine*, (who, ſome ſay, was miraculouſly gored by S. *Edmunds* ſword, for his Sacriledge in *Thetford*) *Canutus* her ſonne arrives with greater forces. The King *dyes* after a lingering ſickneſſe. 5. His ſecond Wife was *Emma*, tearmed the flower of *Normandy*, Duke *Richards* daughter, by whom he had diverſe children: but more by his firſt Wife *Elgiva* of which An.C. 978. A.C. 1012.

15. EDMUND, ſurnamed *Ironſide*, ſucceeded, in valour and performance if not beyond, ſurely not inferiour to any of his *Predeceſſors*. 2. He raiſed the ſiedge of *London*, worſted the valiant *Canutus* four times at leaſt in the plain field, and had in all likelyhood rid *England* of him, if the *Traitour Ederick* and others of the perfideous *Clergy* and *Nobility*, had not ſecretly aſſiſted him. 3. In a *Duell* between him and

Canutus in the Isle of *Alney*, he overmatched the stout *Dane*, and *wounded* him to be *supplicant*. By *compact* they divide the *Kingdome* between them. 3. But that *Villainous* Duke *Edrick* found the meanes to have this excellent Prince gored, as he sate on a *Draught*, for whose head presented to *Canutus*, he had his own exalted upon a *Pole*, aboue the rest of his *Peeres* as it was promised him, An *Advancement* fit for *betrayers* of their *King* and *Country*.

2. THis *Distance* runs along with the *Period* of *Charles* the *Great* and his successors, from whose *Military Discipline*, our *Egbert* learned to Conquer, and bring dismembred *Polyarchies* & *Heptarchies*, into the best kind of Government, which hath been approved by all, to be *Monarchy*. 2. Notice may be here taken of the continued *irruptions* of the *Northern* Nations to infest the *Southerne*, whom they excelled most commonly so much in *boysterous strength*, & *number*, as they came short of them in *Learning*, *Civility*, and *Policy*; wherein the providence of God appeared; that the *Conquerors* should be Conquered by those they had *subdued*, being of *Pagans* and *Christians*, and of *boysterous Tyrants* submissive *Brethren*, so that *malum ab Aquilone*, became *bonum Aquiloni* by Divine *disposition* which permitteth not evil, but to produce *good out of it*. 3. Learning so stifled by tumults of former ages, begins here to bud again, by *Alcuinus*, *Beda*, but especially by King *Alfreds liberality*, *encouragements*, and good Example,

Malum ab Aquilone, Bonum Aquiloni.

INQUI-

INQUIRIES.

1. The *Saxon Heptarchy*, were distinctly visible at any one time, or grew up more successively by degrees?
2. *Alfred* were the first founder of the University of *Oxford*, or only a munificent *Reviver*?
3. The *Relations* of the humorous carriage, and strange atchievements of *Guy* of *Warwick*, be for the most part put upon him without ground?
3. Whether
4. The *Nunnes* of *Codingham* did well, by mangling their *faces* to preserve their *chastity*?
5. The *miracles* ascribed to S. *Dunstane* were rather deluding *sleights*, or Divelish *Magick* then *Acts* of *Piety*?
6. *Edward* basely stabbed by his Step-mothers treachery may be justly held a Martyr?
7. *Ethelreds Massacre* of *Danes*, may passe for warrantable *Policy*?

Of the Danes.

DYNASTY III.

THe third *Dinasty* that outed the *Saxons*, and poſſeſſed their *Dominions*, is that of the *Danes*: who partly invited by *Beorne Bocadar* Vice-Roy of *Northumberland*, to revenge the raviſhing of his *Lady* by *Osbright*, and partly taking occaſion from the murther of *Lothbrek*, alias *Lether-breech*, by *Benick*, S. *Edmunds Faukner*, (for which no ſatisfaction could be obtained) never deſiſted to Invade the whole *Realme*, till they became ſole *Maſters* of it. In this *Dinaſty* or Government, we have but three *Danes* and two others in this ſucceſſion. *Speed.*

A.C.1018. 1. CANUTUS the *Conquerour*, a Valiant and prudent man. He was an enemy to *Diſſemblers*, *Traitours*, and *Flatterers*. For the *Nobility* (that to curry favour with him aſſented to the Diſinheriting of *Ironſides* Iſſue) were ever after ſlighted by him, and came to *Diſhonourable* ends. The Traitour *Ederick*, vaunting his good ſervice, in murthering his *Soveraigne*, he cauſed to be executed with the extreameſt, and diſgracefull *tortures*; And a company of *Flatterers*, that extolled his greatneſſe and power to be unmatchable, he cauſed to place him in a *Chaire*, where the *Sea* Ebbs and Flowes at *South-Hampton*, that by the diſobedience of the *Tyde*, that would not ſtop at his command, but preſumed to daſh his *Royall Garments*, they may learn how *Low* man is at the *higheſt*; & not to applaud his fortune, but fear his fall. 2. By the valour of Earle *Goodwin*, and *Engliſh*, he drove the *Vandals* out of *Denmark*, which fell to him by his brother

Swaines

Swaines death, and got the neighbouring *Norway* by subduing *Olave* the King, who had quarrelled with him, without any provocation. In like manner he vanquished *Scotland* so that *England*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, (some adde also part of *Sweden*) together with *Scotland* were wholly subject unto him. 3. His jealousies of *Ironsides children* moved him to send his sonnes, *Edward* and *Edmund* to *Swaines* King of *Denmark*, to be dispatched, but he abhorring such Villany, transfer'd them to the King of *Hungary*, where *Edmund* dyed, *Edward* Married *Agatha* the Emperour *Henry* the fourth's Daughter, by whom he had *Edgar Etheling*, the surviving Heir to the Crown of *England*, which he could never recover. 4. To strengthen this Title (what he might) he takes *Emma* to Wife King *Ethelreds* Widdow, makes good Laws extant in the *Saxon* tongue and *Latine*, gave one hundred Tallents of Silver, and one of Gold for S. *Augustines* Anne, which he bestowed on *Coventry*, as a memoriall of his Zeale, though not according to knowledge. 5. He had Issue by *Emma* his second wife the faire *Gunhilda*, and *Hardy-Canutus*. *Gunhilda* was Married to the Emperour *Henry* the third, where falling into suspicion of Incontinency, she was vindicated by her *English Page*, overthrowing in her quarrell a great *Giant*. *Hardy-Canutus* was designed to succeed by his Father here in *England*, but was put by in his absence by his Brother. *M. Lambard.*

2. HAROLD called *Harefoote* by reason of his *swiftnes*, *Earle Goodwin* withstands his entrance, but by secret prevailing meanes, was soon made his friend. 2. A Letter is forged in *Queen Emma*'s name, to bring over her sonnes *Edward* and *Alfred* (which she had by *Ethelred*) to claime their Right to the Crown. *Alfred* comes and by *Earle Goodwin* is made away, with all those that came with him at *Gilford*. 3. *Emma* is banished, but courteously entertained by *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*. *Harold* thus secured (as he thought) from *Competitors*, lives loosly, dies speedily, and without Issue, leaves the Kingdome to A.C.1038.

3. HARDICANUTUS, who made it his *first worke* to *dis-* A.C.1012.

intombe

intomb his Predeceſſors *Corps*, and threw it into *Thamiſis*: but ſome *Fiſhermen* more courteous, recovered it, and buryed it again in S. *Clements* near *Temple Barre*. 2. His recalling his Mother *Emma*, and half brother *Edward*, and entertaining them reſpectively, deſerves commendations. As alſo the proſecuting Earle *Goodwin*, and the Biſhop of *Worceſter*, for Prince *Alfreds* death, but the Earle quitted himſelf by his *Oath*, and a rich *preſent*, and the *Biſhops* queſtioning is ſaid to be for the *Murther* of the *Kings* Taxe-Collectors in *Worceſter*, by the inraged *Cityzens*, for which their *City* was afterwards conſumed with *fire*. 3. His *Epicuriſme* left an ill *Cuſtome* to all poſterity. Four times a day, his Table muſt be covered to invite men to *Intemperancy*, Through which at a Marriage, he is thought to have *choaked* himſelf at *Lambeth*, moſt rejoycing to be rid of him; in memory whereof, *Hock-tide* a Feaſt of ſcorning was a long continued after. In this third *Heir* expired the *Daniſh Line*, and the *Saxon* revived again in

The occaſion of *Hock-tide*,

A.C. 1043. 4. EDWARD the ſonne of *Ethelred*, and *Emma*, commonly called the *Confeſſion*. 1. To gain the more love of his *Subjects* at his firſt entrance, he remitted the *Tax* of *Danegilts* ſo grievous to the Commons, collected the *Lawes* of his predeceſſors into a body for the adminiſtration of Juſtice, which ſome ſay are the ground of our *Common Law*, though the *Pleading* he altered ſince the *Norman Conqueſt*. 2. He was threatned by the *Dane*, and vexed by *Griffith* the *Welch Prince* who was quelled by *Harold* eſpecially, who was imployed againſt them. Between him and the Potent Earle *Goodwin*, were ſuch debates, that had twice come to the hazard of dangerous Battles, if wiſe mediation of the *Nobles* had not prevented them, the death of which *Earle* is reported to be his *Choaking* with *a bit of Bread*, upon an *imprecation* laid on himſelf, that that might be his *laſt*, if he had a hand in the *death* of the *Kings brother* Prince *Alfred*; though ſome ſay he died of the *dead Palſie*. 3. In this mans time *Coventry* purchaſed its *Freedome* from Earle *Leofrie*, by the riding of his Countеſſe *Godina* naked through it, but ſuch order was taken

See M. Lambards Archnom.

Grafton.

by

by the *Townsmen*, that shutting up all *doors* and *windows* none beheld it. 4. His unnatural dealing with his good Mother *Emma*, and vertuous fair wife *Editha*, *Earl Goodwins* daughter, cannot be excused. For upon a poor surmise of *Incontinency* with *Alwin* Bishop of *Winchester*, his Mother in his presence was put to the *Ordalium* to passe *Blindfolded* between *nine glowing Coulters*, which she did untouched: and his spotless Queen *Editha*, denied *marriage right*, (perchance for hatred to her Father) and with one *Wastingmaid* to live disrespected in a *Nunnery*. 5. Such actions opposite to Gods Word should Saint no man. The first curing the *Kings Evil*, is referred to him, and thence to have continued to his Successors. More Laudable was his respect to *Edgar Etheling*, (Grand-child to *Ironside* by his son *Edward* the *Out-law* that died in banishment) whom he intended for his successor, and he had the best right to it, but he being young, and wanting means and friends to support him,

5. HAROLD son of Earl *Goodwin* makes bold to take the place, a man of *excellent parts*, and *approved valour*, as the *Welch* and others which he subdued in his predeceslors time, found to their cost. 2. He, droven by Tempest into *Normandy*, was affianced to young *Adeliza*, Duke *William*'s Daughter, with whom he *Covenanted* upon *Oath* to make him *successor* to *Edward* in the Kingdom of *England*. 2. But this *contract* he held as a *nicity*, or *complement*, and constrained *Oaths* no way to bind, wherein he *soothed* himself; but *God* is not *mocked*, and *usurpations* thrive not long. 3. Three enemies at one time assault him. *Tosto* his own brother, *Harold Harefager*, or *Fairlocks* of *Norway*, and *William* Duke of *Normandy*. The *two former* he manfully *quelled*, but fell under the hand of *William* in that famous battle of *Hastings* in *Sussex*, the setter up of the next *Dynasty*. A.C. 1066.

2. IN those times whiles *Princes* sought the ruines one of another, *Popes* grew up to dispose of *them*, and their *Kingdoms*, and those that protested against such deformities, and enormities could not be heard.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Canutus* had the largest *Dominions* of any that ever ruled in this *Kingdom*?
2. S. *Augustines* Arm were worth so much as he gave for it?
3. *Edward* the son of *Etheldred*, deserved the Title of *Confessour*?
4. Our *Common-Law* have its *grounds* from his Collections?
5. *Ordalium* by hot *Coulters*, be fit to purge suspition of *Incontinency*?
6. Stopping the *rights* of Marriages without consent for a time of both Parties, be not directly against *Gods word*?
7. *Harold* were bound to keep his *Oath* to *William* of *Normandy* for the Crown of *England*, in prejudice to *Edgar Etheling* the apparent *right Heire*?

Of

Of the *Normans*.

DINASTY IV.

THe *Fourth Dynasty* is of the *Normans*, to the *Plantagenets*, and hath in it

I. WILLIAM the *Conquerour*, the seventh Duke of *Normandy*: the son of *Robert*, begotten on *Arlot*, a poor *Skinners* daughter, whom he affected for her *handsomnesse*, and comely *dauncing* (which by chance he beheld) among her country *companions*. 2. After the overthrow of *Harold*, with little lesse then the losse of 68000 men on both sides in *Battle field*, he quickly brought under the rest of the *Kingdom*. The *Kentish men* circumvented him by a *stratagem*, and thereby retained their antient *Customs* and *Liberties*. 2. *Edgar Etheling* the right heir, formerly wronged by *Harold*, with the discontented Earles, *Edwin* and *Morcar*, make some resistance, but to no purpose. *Edgar* flies with his Mother and Sisters, into *Scotland*, where King *Malcolme* entertaining them Nobly, takes *Margaret* his Sister to Wife, and by his *constant* and *effectual* standing for him, *Edgar* was reconciled unto the *Conquerour*, and had Royall allowance from him. 3. To those insurrections that here vexed him, his eldest son *Robert* added a more unnatural in *Normandy*, which he hastening to appease, was in battle *Unhorsed* by his *own son*, whom upon *submission* he was content to pardon for the time. 4. The Church found no friend of him, whose Revenues he alienated, and burthened with unusual *taxes*, not sparing the *poor* means of *University Colledge* in *Oxford*, which must be diverted from the A.C.1067.

Students. 5. Beſides the *impoſing* of the *Norman* Laws, he left the *Doomſday book* in the Exchequer, containing a Survay in general of all *England*. For a groat to ſhort in payment of ſome dues required, he forced the *Monks* of *Ely*, to lay down a 1000 *Marks*: notwithſtanding for all this, the *Pope backs* him, and allows his *doings* and *Title*. 6. He depopulated about thirty miles in compaſſe, and outed the *Inhabitants* to made a Forreſt for *Wild beaſts*, which pleaſured not himſelf ſo much, as it proved *unluckie* to his Poſterity. The plainneſſe of theſe times of *Letting Lands* is worth the comparing with the intricate *prolixity* of our times. Then it paſſed for good.

Cambden in Hantſhire.

From me and mine, to thee and thine,
As good and as fair, as ever they mine were,
To witneſſe that this is ſooth,
I bite the white wax with my tooth.

But now we find it otherwiſe. 7. After all theſe *tranſactions* abroad, he is ſummoned by Death, as he was in *Normandy*, but had the place of his *burial* compounded for, before he was *interred*, and then the *Grave* proved too *little* for him that had proved ſo great *Conqueror* in the *World*. His ſecond ſonne

A.C. 1087. 2. WILLIAM *Rufus* by Arch-Biſhop *Lanfranks* working for him, gets the place. 1. He is ſtrongly oppoſed by his elder brother *Robert*: whom he calmeth with promiſing fair words, without performance, and *Robert* joynes in the famous expedition to the *Holy Land*, with *Godfrey* of *Bullain*. 2. As his father began, ſo he perſiſted to withſtand *Papal intruſions*. He ſleighted the *Popes Binding* and *Looſing*: and held it bootleſſe to *invocate* Saints. Curbed *Anſelme* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and taxed the then ſwelling Clergy for their *Pride*, *Luxury*, *Idleneſſe*, and *Avarice*. Heard a Diſputation of the *Jews*, (who bribed him to favour them) againſt the *Chriſtians*, but they loſt the day, and their mony together. 3. A *Groom* of his chamber, on a time bringing him a pair of *Breeches* of three ſhillings price, was blamed of him, and commanded to furniſh him with a pair fit

fit for a *King*; that ſhould coſt a Mark. He goes, and preſenting him with a meaner paire, which he ſaid coſt ſo much, yea *Bellamy* (or by S. *Lukes* face ſaith the *King*) they are well bought: ſuch was the *frugality* of thoſe times, and difference from ours. 4. His liberality to Religious perſons and places, ſhews that he was not void of *Religion*, though he could not endure *Appeals* to *Rome*, and his building the *Tower* in *London*, and *Weſtminſter Hall*, of 270 foot in length, and 74 in breadth, are ſufficient teſtimonies of his *Magnificence*. 5. His death was *caſual*, by the glance of an *arrow* from a tree, ſhot by Sir *Walter Tirrel* at a Stag, in the *New Forreſt*, wherein four *Abbies*, and thirty ſix *Pariſh Churches*, had been demoliſhed: with the removing of all the *Inhabitants*, to make room for *Beaſts* or *Dogs game* as one calls it.

The treaſure of *Weſtminſter* Hall. *Cambden* in Hantſhire ex G. *Maps*.

Rex cervum inſequitur, Regem vindicta, Tyrellus
Non bene proviſum transfixit acumine ferri.

The King the Stag, vengeance the King doth chaſe,
Tyrils hard hap concludes this *Tragick* caſe.

Alſo *Richard* his brother, and *Robert* his *Nephew*, came to their untimely ends in the ſame place: ſo dangerous it is to prove *Abaddons*, eſpecially in conſecrated things. A Colliars Cart that removes him thence, brake in the way, and left him in the dirt, whence he was afterward taken, and buried as a King in *Wincheſter*: dying without iſſue, his Scepter deſcended to his brother

3. HENRY the firſt, ſurnamed *Beauclark* for his Learning. He was wont to ſay that an *unlearned King* was a *Crowned Aſſe*. 1. Great ſtirs he had with his brother *Robert*, who returning from *Jeruſalem*, where he was made King to poſſeſſe *England*, but miſſed of it: and at length loſt *Normandy*, together with his *eyes*, by his *unnatural* brother. A.C. 1100.

2. He married *Maud* King *Malcolms* daughter of *Scotland*, by her mother *Margaret* lineally deſended from *Edmund Ironſide*, to ſtrengthen his title to the Kingdom. A Pious Policy. 3. As his predeceſſors did, ſo he ſtoutly denies the *Popes* incroach-

ings, *Curbs Anſelme*, that continued *Romes agent*, eſtabliſheth the Laws of *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, and adds other convenient of his own. 4. He is ſaid to have held the firſt *Parliament*, which he ordained ſhould conſiſt of *Three Eſtates*, of which himſelf was the *Head*. A great Bickering began in his time, between *Canterbury* and *York*, for *priority*, which continued a long time after, till *Canterbury* carried it. And Cardinal *Cremenſis* the Popes Legate, ſent hither to interdict *Prieſts marriages*, was taken in the Act with a common *ſtrumpet*, which he excuſed, in ſaying he *was no Prieſt himſelf, but a corrector of them*. 5. The *drowning* of his ſon *William*, with diverſe other *Nobles*, was repaired in ſome ſort, by the marriage of *Maud* his daughter, firſt with *Henry* the fifth *Emperour* of *Germany*, and he dying without iſſue, next with *Jeffery Plantagenet Earl* of *Anjoy*, by whom ſhe had *Henry Fitz*, Empreſſe Heir apparent to the *Crown*. But his *Grandfather* dying unexpectedly, by eating of *Lampreſſe*, and he not upon the place,

Holliſh. *A.C.1114.* *Martin.*

A.C.1135. 4. STEPHEN of *Blois* ſteps in, ſon to *Adeliza*, daughter to the *Conquerour*, and holds it, which was the cauſe of no ſmall ſtirs, and blood-ſhed, eſpecially it being againſt his *Oath*, which he had taken with the *Nobles*, for the Empreſſe *Mauds* ſucceſſion, and firſt brake it. The Biſhops excuſed it, that it was for the good of the *Church*, but *Perjury* promotes not *Piety*. 2. Leſſe he could not expect then continual *oppoſitions* from the *Empreſſe*, and her ſon *Henry*, to recover their right, wherein after various ſucceſſe and windings on either ſide; At the battle of *Lincolne* (notwithſtanding his *Herculean* laying about him with his *ſlaughter Axe*) the King himſelf was taken Priſoner, which in likelyhood might have *ended* the buſineſſe. 3. But the *Empreſſe* upon this *victory*, carries her ſelf ſo high, and *diſreſpective*, that ſhe loſt the hearts of her party, ſo that *Stephen* was freed, and ſhe forced to ſhift for her ſelf, from *Oxford* Caſtle in a great *Snow*, and other places. 4. Until her ſon *Henry* comes with better proviſion. The Armies confronting one the other, an *agreement* is made, eſpecially by

Math. Paris.

by the *earnest mediation* of the *Arch-Bishop* of *Canterbury*. *Stephen* is to hold the *Kingdom* for his life, and *Henry* is proclaimed his Heir apparent, which took the surer effect, in regard of the *drowning* of Prince *Eustace Stephens* son, who might have been a block in the way, and a shrewd suspition there was (intimated some say by the Empresse her self) that *Stephen* had more interest in *Henry*, then *Jeffry Plantagenet*. 5. What became afterward of the Empresse may well (saith one) be made a *Quere*. But the King soon takes his leave of the *World*, wanting nothing to rank him with the Eminents of his predecessors, but only a good *Title*, which the *Pope* was feed to justify, but it could not stave off *Henry*, from bringing in the next *Dynasty*. *Hollinsh.*

2. With this *Dynasty* may be ranked. 1. The intollerable *Insultations* of the *Popes* now in the *Zenith* of their *Exaltations*, upon the superstitious and misled *devotions* of Christian *Princes*, which our *Normans* stooped not so much to, as others. 2. The needlesse wranglings of *Archbishop Anselme*, with *Rufus* and *Henry* the first his *Soveraigns*, unbeseeming his *Learning*, which receives at this day *scandal* by it. 3. These *quarrels* between *Canterbury* and *York*, for *priority*, more befitting *Women* and *Duellists*, then men of their places and profession. Notwithstanding S. *Bernard* may be well noted for an eminent *Preacher*, though *Abailardus* Scholars say, it was all the Learning he had. *Lombard* and *Gratian* must be acknowledged for *witty* and *painful* men, and *Avicenna*, *Averroes*, and other *Arabians*, and Schoolmen for great *Philosophers*.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. The Laws of *Edward* the *Confessor*, were any way bettered by those of the *Conquerour*?
2. The *Kentish Gavelkind* be not prejudicial to elder brothers?

3. Whether
   3. *Harlot* be a name of reproach, derived from the *Conquerors* Mother?
   4. *William Rufus* in some sort might not be termed a *Protestant*?
   5. *Parliaments* had their first beginning from *Henry* the *first*?
   6. His dealing with his brother *Robert*, were not unnaturally Tyrannicall?
   7. King *Stephen* might not as Lawfully put by his *Daughter*, and *Grand-child* from the *Crown*, as *Henry* did his elder brother *Robert*?

See *Hollinsh.* in his life.

Plantagenets undivided.

DINASTY. V.

THE *Normans* thus expiring, give way to the *fifth Dinasty* of the *Plantagenets*.

This represents it self, { 1. *Before* the *divisions* of the Houses of YORGE and LANCASTER. 2. *After* that *division*.

3. Before the *division* there runn on evenly in an *unquestionable Line*, *eight* Kings in this manner. A.C.1155.

1. HENRY the *second* called *Fitz-Empresse*, otherwise *Shortmantle*. He curb'd the *Clergy* at his first entrance, by setting on foot again his *Grandfather Henry* the first's *Laws*. 2. He had great bickering with the *Pope*, and *Thomas Becket* that *Traytor Saint*, made by him *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, but made away by *Pickthanke Courtiers* who slew him (some relate as he was at *Masse*) for which the penitent King Footed *three* miles afterwards upon his *bloody bare feet*, to visit this *Idoll Shrine*, and submitted himself further to be *breeched* by the *Orbilian Monkes*, who bestowed *eighty Lashes* upon him. 3 His love to faire *Rosamund* (whom he *Mewed* up in *Woodstock Labyrinth*) wrought him much sorrow, through the *Jealousy* of his *Queen*, who at length there *Poysoned* her, leaving her to be buried at *Godstow* neer *Oxford* with this *Epitaph*.

Hic jacet in Tumbo Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,
Non redolet, sed olet, qna redolere solet.

Rose Of, not to the world here Rosamund lyes,
Sweet once she was, but now tis otherwise.

Her *Well*, a *faire spring* by the *Manner of Woodstock*, continues there her name at this day.

The King had *two* Sonnes by her, *William Longsword* and *Jeffry* Archbishop of *Yorke*. 4. He subdued *Ireland* by occation of *Dermot Ningalls* falling off from his *Countrymen*, appoints *Judges* of the *Circutes* in *England*. 5. Crownes his son *Henry* Copartner with him in the Kingdome, who not using his Father well, and untimely dying, left Brethren too many to break the *Old mans heart* by their opposition, of which

A.C.1188. 2. RICHARD the *first*, called *Cuer de Lion* succeeds him. 1. *Born* in *Oxford*, however odious at last to his Father, yet dutifull to his Mother, whom he freed after 12. years Imprisonment, when he came to the Crown. 2. Afrerwards goes to the *Holy-Land*, Conquers *Cyprus*, and becomes King of *Jerusalem*, which Title his *Father* (requested by the *Patriarch Heraclius*) had refused. In his absence the emulation between *William Long shampe*, Bishop of *Elye*, left *Viceroy*, and *John* the Kings brother (who deservedly with others storme at it) brought all thiugs into a combustion; so that in these stormes brake out the famous Outlawes *Robin Hood*, *Little John*; of whom read *Grafton*. As also one *William* with the *Long-beard*, a notable *Impostor*, then deluded the credulous people. This mans *Valour* an old *Poet* of theirs *expresseth*

This King *Richard* I understond
Yet he went out of Engelond
Let make an Axe for the Nones
Therewith to cleave the *Saracens* bones.
The head in sooth was wrought full weele
Thereon ware twenty pound of steele.
And when he came in *Cyprus* lond
This ilkon Axe he tooke in hond.

3. His return cost him dear, by falling into the hands of *Leopold* of *Austria*, and the Emperour *Henry* the *sixth*, his exasperated *Enemies*. 4. His Wife *Berengaria*, the *King* of *Navarres* Daughter, was neglected by him at *first*, yet afterwards

terwards received, never had iſſue by him. 5. A *French Prieſt* one *Fulco*, told him, that he had three Daughters, *Pride*, *Covetouſneſſe*, and *Lechery*, to be beſtowed abroad of him, to prevent Gods puniſhments. To whom he ſuddainly replyed, that the *Templers* and *Hoſtpitallers*, ſhould have his *Pride*, the *Ciſtertian Monks* his *Covetouſneſſe*, & the reſt of the *Clergy* his *Lechery*. 6. The Motto of DIEU ET MON DROIT is attributed to him, aſcribing the Victory he had at *Giſors* againſt the French, not to himſelf, but to *God*, and his might. He was *death-wounded* by a Poyſoned Arrow at the Seige of *Chalons*, by one *Bertrand Guerdon*, in revenge of his Father & Brethren, whom the King had ſlain, which *Bertrand* reſolutely avowing before the King, the King pardoned him. 7. At his *Mothers* interceſſion, he was reconciled before to his Younger Brother

3. JOHN who ſucceeds him. He was termed by his Father *Lackland*. 1. The Faction of the *Clergy* caſt the *Crown* upon him by *Election*, whereas *Arthur Plantagenet*, the ſon of his eldeſt brother *Jeffry*, was the right Heir, and ſtickled for it by the French Kings abetting, till he loſt his life in the *Quarrell*. 2. The *Clergy* forſook him, for oppoſing *Pope Innocent the third*, in *Stephen Langtons* preferment to the *See* of *Canterbury*; and ſlighting the *Monkes*, and vexing them. 3. Their Combinations forced him (after the *interdicting* of the *realm* for *ſix* years *three months*, and *ſixteen* dayes,) to render his Crown to *Pandulphus* the *Popes Legate*, and take it again in a Fee *Farme* at the Rent of a *Thouſand Markes* yearly; which exaſperated the *Nobles* againſt him, howſoever it warped the *Pope* and the *Clergy* to be for him. 4. His *bickerings* abroad with the *French*, and at home with the *Barons*, made his Raigne very Tragicall, which ended at *Swanſted Abby* by *Simon* the *Monkes* poyſon (as ſome ſay) and gave way to his ſonne A.C.1199.

4. HENRY the *third*, who Crowned between *nine* or *tenne* years old. 1. Cleared this Realm of the *French*, (who had Invaded it by the *Popes interdiction*) by *William Martiall* Earle of *Pembroke* his Protector. 2. *Hubert de* A.C.1216.

Burgo Earle of *Kent* did him much good service, for which he had small *recompence*. 3. His immoderate and exasperating favours cast on strangers, drew on the *Barons warres*, in which an *Insanum Parliamentum* held at *Oxford*, appointed *twelve Peeres* in prejudice of his *Regality*. The Earles of *Leicester* and *Gloucester* are the greatest sticklers in it; who took Prisoners the *King*, with his brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and his sonne Prince *Edward*, in the battle of *Lewes* in *Sussex*. 4. He confirmes, *Magna Charta*. The *Earles* fall at deadly *feud* between themselves, Prince *Edward* tels the King of it, and joyning with *Gloucester* Rights himself, by the Ruine of *Leicester* in the Battle of *Eversham* in *Worcestershire*. 5. *London* is threatned to be *Burnt* by the *King*, for takeing the *Barons* part. 6. *Gloucester* failing of *expected* favours, repines to no purpose, and undertakes to goe to the *holy Land*; but shrinking, that enterprise is performed by Prince *Edward*, and his *Heroicke Princesse Elianor*, who suck'd out there the *poyson* of an *invenomed* wound given him, with the hazard of her own life, whereby he recovered. He did there great *service*, untill he was called back to succeed his *Father* that dyed after *fifty six* yeares Raigne, by the title of

A.C. 1273.

5. EDWARD the *first*, commonly called *Longshankes*, 1. He brought the *Welsh* with their Valiant *Prince Lewellin* under the *English Subjection*. 2. Conquered *Scotland*, being at Varience, who should be King, brought thence the *Marble Chaire*, in which the *Scottish* Kings were wont to be *Crowned*, spoken of before. 3. He slighted the *Popes inhibition* to forbeare *Scotland*, & in the *Parliament of Lincolne*, under the subscription of the *Peeres*, utterly renounced *Pope Boniface* his *Supreame Authority*. 4. He banished the *Jewes* for their *Exactions*, and Censured the *Judges* and *Officers* for their *Corruptions*. 5. Upon his Death-bed charged his son to continue the Banishment of *Pearce* of *Gaveston*, and to convey his *Heart* to be buried in the *Holy Land*. 6. Of his *sixteene* Children which he had by *two Wives*, *Elianour* of *Spaine*, and *Margaret* of *France*.

Popes Supremacy denied.

6.

6. EDWARD the *second* surnamed *Carnarvan* (the *first English hereditary Prince of Wales*) succeeds him, 2. He against his *Oath*, calls *Gaveston* twice out of *Banishment*, permits him to convey beyond the Seas his *Jewels*, with a *Table* and *Tressells* all of *beaten Gold*. 3. In place of *Gaveston* (beheaded by his Nobles) he takes the *Spencers Father* and *Son* to be his favourites, worse (if it might be) then *Gaveston*. 4. At *Estreveline*, and twice afterward, he received *three* notable *overthrows* by the *Scots*, to the loss of all his *Interest* there, and the Devastation of the *Northerne parts* of his *Kingdome*. 5. Upon these *prepostorous events*, *John Poydrus* (an *Exeter* man) would needs prove the King a *Changling*, and said himselfe was *Longshanks son*; But this claime was quickly *strangled* with an *Halter*. 6. To right these wrongs, the *Barons* by a *Parliament* get the *Spencers* banished: The King *recalls* them, the *Barons* take *Armes*, receive a great overthrow, and *two* and *twenty* of them are beheaded. The *Spencers* the more insult. 7. The *Queen* flies with her *Prince* into *France*, is deserted by her *bribed brother* the *French* King, and commanded to return by the *Pope*, finds favour with *Robert* of *Artois* Earle of *Henalt*, and Sir *John* his *Brother*, returnes by their *help* into *England*, is assisted by the *Barons*, takes the *King* and the *Spencers* at *Bristow*. The *Londoners* behead *Walter Stapleton* Bishop of *Exeter*, for withstanding the *Queens proceedings*: The *Spensers* are executed, the King is Deposed in *Parliament*, sent to *Killinworth* as *prisoner*, and thence to *Barkly Castle*, where he was barbarously *Spitted* to *Death* leaving his son A.C. 1307.

7. EDWARD the *third* (otherwise called *Edward* of *Windsor*) to governe better. 1. He surprised *Mortimer* the *Minion* of his *mother*, and Executed him at *Tyburne*, who had by his pernitious *plotting*, caused King *Edward* the second to be made away by an *Amphibologie*, A.C. 1327.

Edvardum Occidere nolite timere bonum est

To shed King *Edwards* blood
Refuse to fear I hold it good.

And

And the *Scottish Ragman* to be redelivered in the *Non-age* of this *King*, whereby the *English* laid claime to *Scotland*, together with their *Black crosse*, so that the People cried out

Væ pueris terræ. sæpissime sunt ubi guerræ
Woe to the Land where Rulers age,
Is not mature to stop mens rage.

2. Notwithstanding the *King* repaired this afterwards by the *overthrow* of the *Scots* at *Hallidown Hill*, which wiped off their contumelious *Rime* made upon their Victorie over the *English* and his *Fathers* dayes, being this

Long Beards hartleſs
Painted Hoods witleſs
Gray Coates graceleſs
Make England thriftleſs,

And also taking their *King* David the valiant *Bruce's* son Prisoner at *Neviles Crosse*, in his absence in *France*, by the *Queen*, and placing in *Edward Baliol* to be King. 3. Against the *French*, by himself and his Valiant Sonne *Edward* the *Black Prince*, he obtained eminent Victories at *Cressay* and *Poyctiers*; In the last of which their *King John* was taken, and brought into *England*. 4. He Founded the order of the *Garter* first quartered his *Armes* with *France*. In his old age was much abused by a strumpet *Alice Pears*. 5. After he had seen the death of his *Victorious son Edward* the *Black Prince* he died peaceably at *Sheen* in *Surry*, leaving to succeed him his Grandchild, the *Black Prince* sonne

8. RICHARD the second. 1. He misled by his Favorite
A.C. 1378. *Michael de la Poole*, and other *Sycophants*, incurres the *hatred* of his people. *John Wall* Priest, *Wat Tylor*, *Jack Straw*, and *Jack Shephard*, raise a rebellion against him, which happily was quieted by the *Major* of *London's William Walworths* mortall blow, given *Wat. Tylor*. 2. Thirteene *Commissioners* were appointed to see the matters reformed, but it came to nothing. 3. An Invasion of *French* with twelve *hundred* Ships under *Sayle* against *England*, by Gods providence were ut-

terly

terly ſcattered *John* of *Gaunt* his Uncle Warreth ſucceſſively in *Spain*, and himſelf in *Scotland*. 4. He continues his hatred againſt the *Nobles*, executes diverſe of them, baniſheth his *Coſen Henry* of *Bullingbrook*, for his *freedom* to have things reformed; In his *abſence* ſeizeth upon his *whole eſtate*. *Bullingbrook* returns when the King was in *Ireland*. The people flock to him. The King reſignes his *Crowne* to him, is committed to *Pomfred* Caſtle, there aſſaulted by *eight Aſſaſſines*, valiantly *kils foure* of them, & ſo is ſlaine himſelf.

2. Within compaſſe of this *Section* are *remarkable*, 1. The ſtrange *Vſurpation* of *Popes* to make *good*, or *diſanull* the titles of *Kings*, and Demiſing of *Kingdomes* to *farme*. 2 The bringing in of *Auricular Confeſſions* and *Tranſubſtantiation*, not for *informing* but *infatuating* Gods People. 3. The perſecutions of the poore *Waldenſes*, not for *deteſtation* of their Tenents (which they laboured not to examine) but out of *Iealouſie*, leaſt theſe mens *plaine dealing* ſhould diſcover their drifts and marre their markets. 4. The proteſtation of *Wickliff*, & his *followers*, againſt the *groſſe Superſtition*, brought in by *Monkes* and *Friers*, in Doctrine and Diſcipline, notably ſcourged by *Ieffery Chaucer* the Learned and Famous *Poet* of thoſe times. 5. Laſtly, upon *remiſſeneſſe* in Government and neglect of execution of *Iuſtice*, the *breaking out* of ſuch *Out-Lawes* as were *Robbin Hood* and *Little Iohn*, with their *Comrades*, or ſtarting up of ſuch *Impoſtors* and *Villaines*, as were, 1. *William Longbeard* under *Richard* the *firſt*, a ſharp *reprover* of *Vice* and *Diſorders* in the *Common-Wealth*. Himſelf at laſt being found to be a *Murderer*, that had *ſtead* a man, and a *Whoremaſter* that had uſed his *Concubine* in a *Church*, and a *Witch* that worſhipped at Rome a *familiar* in form of a *Cat*. 2. *Iohn Poydras* a *Tanners* ſonne of *Exeter*, that ſtood upon it, that *Edward* the *ſecond* was a *changling* ſubſtituted in his *Cradle* for him, who was the right *Heire* to the *Crowne*. 3. *Iohn Wall* a *Prieſt*. 4. *Watt Tyler*. 5. *Iack Straw*. 6. *Iack Shepherd*. 7. *William Liſter* theire *Captaine*

A prodigious Impoſtor.

Captaine, would make all *Levell* without distinction of *King* or *Subject*, *Master* or *Servant*.

INQUIRIES

3. whether
1. *Henry* the *second* consented to the Murther of *Thomas Becket Archbishop of Canterbury*?
2. The cause he suffered for, were *pertinent* to saint him?
3. Expiatory *Pennance* enjoyned for that *murder*, were fit for a *Priest* to propose, or a King to undergoe?
4. *King John* could forfeit his Kingdome to the *Pope*, or the *Pope* let it to *Farme*?
5. He were *poysoned* by a *Monke* or dyed otherwise?
6. Queen *Isabell* were not more to blame for prosecuting her husband *Edward* the *second*, then the King was for sticking so close to *Gaveston*?
7. King *Richard* the second were starved to death, or barbarously Butchered by Sr. *Peers of Exton*.

Lancastrians

Lancastrians.

DYNAST. V. SECT. II.

THus farre the *Plantagenets* have continued in an *unquestionable right line*; Now followes the division of the Houses of *Lancaster*, and *Yorke*, three of each succeeding in their order. Of *Lancaster* we have

1. HENRY the fourth, surnamed *Bullingbrooke*. 1. This man backt his *usurpation* of the Crowne by *Parliament*, Wherein *Iohn* the *Religious*, *Learned*, and *resolute* Bishop of *Carlile* openly *contradicted*, but could not be heard: whereupon the *Duke* of *Anmerle* his *Cosen*, Then the *Percyes* joyning with the *Scots* and *French*, together with *Owen Glendore* and his *Welch*, make a strong head against him. 3. But in the Battel of *Shrewsbury*, *Henry Hotspurre* is slain outright, *Douglas* the valiant *Scot* taken, but released without *ransome*; The Earle of *Worcester* beheaded, *Owen Glendore* pursued by the Prince into *Wales*, and famished there in the *Woods*. 4. The like *successe* he had, in discovering and suppressing the *Earle of Northumberlands rebellion*, with some *Nobles*, and the *Scots* his Complices. 5. Intending a voyage into the *Holy Land*, he is arrested by an *Apoplexie*, acknowledged to his *Sonne* (who had *seized* upon his *Crowne* upon supposall he was dead) the *little right* he had to it: and so by his Death leaves it to his eldest sonne, A.C. 1399.

2. HENRY the fifth of *Monmouth*. 1. At his first entrance, he cashiered all his *dissolute Companions* that followed him when he was *Prince*: Reformes the abuses in the *Commonwealth*, grooves upon the *Clergy*, but was Politiquely diverted by *Henry Chicheſly* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, to A.C. 1412.

imploy his forces for the recovering of his title to *France*. 2. Upon which he enters (having cut off *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge*, brother to the Duke of *Yorke*, who by Treason would have prevented it) takes *Harfleur*, gave the *French* with the odds of about six to one, an *admirable overthrow* at *Agincourt*, where more *Prisoners* were taken, then their surprisers, whose *Throates* were cut upon an after-*Alarum* by *Robinet* of *Bonvill*. 3. In a Sea-fight before *Harfleur* the *French* had another *extraordinary* overthrow. 4. He subdues all *Normandy*, and takes *Caen* and *Roane*. 5. The *Dolphin* of *France*, being in *disgrace* by rifling his *Mothers* treasure, and murthering *John* the young Duke of *Burgoyne*; an agreement is made that *Henry* should marry *Katharine* the *Kings Daughter* of *France*, and so *succeed* him in the Kingdom. 6. This was *Proclaimed* and *performed* accordingly. He keeps his Court at *Paris*, as *Regent*, with incomparable *Magnificence*; Returnes with his *Queen* into *England*, who is delivered of a Sonne at *Windsor*, upon which he is said to have spoken *Prophetically*, *I Henry of Monmouth shall remaine but a short time, and gaine much, but Henry of Windsor shall Raign long and loose all.* 7. In his returne into *France*, to rescue his friend *Philip* Duke of *Burgoyne*, he sickneth and dyes at *Bloys*, leaving his Son to succeed him, but of nine Months old,

A.C. 1422. 3. HENRY the sixth of *Windsor*. 1. His *Protector* was *Humphry* Duke of *Gloucester*, *Regent in France*, *John Duke* of *Bedford*, *Manager* of many *weighty* businesses at home, *Tho.* Duke of *Exeter*, his three Vncles. 2. All went well in *France* (of which he was Crowned *King* in *Paris*) untill the Seige of *Orleance*, where *Ioane* the *Shepherdesse* of *Loraine*, put in with her devices, which wrought much mischiefe, but at length she was taken and executed. 3. *Mountacute* the valiant *Earle* of *Salisbury*, and the Lord *Talbot* failing, all things in *France* went to wrack till all was lost. 4. *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucesters* murther, the Kings Marriage with *Margaret* (poore King *Rayners* daughter of *Scicily*) with the Rebellions of *Blewbeard* and *Iack Cade*, weaken the affaires at home. 4. *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* sets on foot his *Title* to the *Crown*; got it by

Parliament

Parliament, so farre forth as to be *Heire apparent* to *Henry*, who was taken Prisoner in the *Battle at St Albons*, but in prosecution of that business he lost his life, with his Sonnes, young *Rutland*. 5. Notwithstanding at length *Edward*, *Richard* Son, the *right Heire*, overthrew the King in *Towton* field, and so recovered his *Due*.

2. FAlling in with these times may be observed. 1. That as *Popes* had deposed *Kings*, now the *Councells* of *Constance* and *Basill* deposed *Popes*, and set others in their places, without the suffrages of *Cardinalls*. 2. The perfidious dealing with *John Husse*, and *Hierome Prague*, which the *Bohemians* then complained of, and yet sticks to *Rome* as an indelible Charracter of *Antichristian cruelty*. 3. The successe of usurpations, which as most commonly they are undertaken, with treacherous *cruelty*, so ever they are attended with *Repinings*, *Insurrections*, *Massacres*, and ending alwaies in *shame* and *confusion*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Henry* the fourth for *Policy*, *Henry* the fifth for *Valour*, *Henry* the sixth for *Sanctity*, exceeded most of their Predecessors?
2. Those may be justly censured for *Traytors*, that take up Armes against a manifest Usurper?
3. *Henry* the fourth repented on his *Deathbed*, the wrong usurping of the Crown?
4. *Henry* the *fifth's* dissoluteneſſe in his *youth*, experienced him the better to *governe*?
5. King *Henry* the *sixth*, were a better *Christian* then *King*?
6. His *Queenes* violent stirring, did not rather hurt then further his cause?
7. *Ioane* of *Orleance*, were no other but as *Magdalene*, *Blewbeard*, and *Iack Cade* amongst us, a cheating *Impostrix*?

The

The House of *Yorke*.

DYNAST. V. SECT. III.

THE *three* of the House of *Lancaster* having thus *Acted* more then their *parts*, *three* other of the House of *Yorke* succeeded upon a better *Title*, of whom the first was

1. EDWARD the fourth. 1. He by main *Valour* overthrew *Queen Margaret* and her Partizans that opposed his *Title*. 2. But by suddain Marriage at home with the *Lady Gray*, a *widdow*, when he had ingaged himself by the *Earle* of *Warwick* to the *Lady Bona* of *France*; he exasperated *Warwick* against him, who with much *blood-shed* at length, *Uncrownes him*, and restores *Henry* again yet living. 3. *Edward* by the Duke of *Burgoyne* recollects himself, and with the help of his brethren *Richard* of *Gloceſter*, and *George of Clarence*, (who formerly had taken part with *Warwick*) overthrowes *Warwick* with his *Complices*, and *kills* him in *Barnet fields*, Impriſoneth King *Henry* again in the *Tower*, where he is Murthered, moſt ſay by the Duke of *Gloceſter*; as his ſonne Prince *Edward* was afterwards at *Tewxbury*, where the houſe of *Lancaster* had the laſt *overthrow*. In thoſe *catching times*, a *left* of one *Burdet* a Mercer in *Cheapſide*, telling his Sonne if he would ply his Book, he ſhould be *heire* to the *Crown*, (meaning his own houſe that had that Sign) coſt him his life. 4. he ſets on foot his Title to *France*, enters upon it with an *Army*, but comes to *Compoſition*, repreſſes the *Scottiſh incurſions* by *Gloceſter* his Brother, and brings them to ſuch *Tearms* as he liked. 5. *George* A.C.1461.

Duke

Duke of *Clarence* his brother clapt into the *Tower* (some say for *Treason*, others from a *Dreame* the *King* had, that one whose name began with G should ruine him and his posterity) was shortly after found *drowned* in a *But* of *Malmesey*. The King sickneth upon this, (and 'tis thought) hastned to his end by the same hand, and leaving the *Crown* to his sonne

See his History excellently Written by M. W. Habington Esquire.

A.C.1483. 2. EDWARD the fifth, who of the age of *thirteene* comming from *Ludlow* to *London* to be *Crowned*, was *Trayterously* seized on by his perfidious *Uncle*, the Duke of *Gloucester*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Hastings*. 2. *Gloucester* gets himself to be *Protector*, and under pretence of safe *Custody*, mewes up the *King* with his younger Brother *Richard* in the *Tower*, procures himself to be Proclaimed *King* by the name of

A.C.1483. 3. RICHARD the *third*. 1. He endeavouring to make a *League* with the French, was deservedly rejected for his *Villainies*. 2. By meanes of Sir *James Terrill*, *Forrest*, and *Dighton*, King *Edward* the fifth with his brother *Richard*, were Smothered in the *Tower* between two *Featherbeds*. 3. The *Bishop* of *Elie* Doctor *Morton* put the Duke of *Buckingham* upon the *Plot of unkinging Richard*, and setting the *Crown* on *Henry* of *Richmond*, then beyond the *Seas*: who to make good his Title, should Marry with the Princesse *Elizabeth* King *Edwards* Eldest Daughter. 4. *Buckingham* looseth his life in the *pursuit*, *Morton* escapeth to animate *Henry*, in the *prosecution*. 5. *Richard* plotted by corruption to have *Henry* made away, but to no purpose. His Queen *Anne* dies suddainly, to make way for his *plotted* Incestuous *Marriage*, with *Elizabeth* his Neece. 6. *Henry* of *Richmond* Lands at *Milford Heaven*, the *Welchmen* and others flock unto him. 7. *Henry* and *Richard* meet at *Bosworth Field*, where the *Tyrant* (after desperate Valour shewn) is slain by *Henry* his *Corrivall*. How odious his Tyranny was to all, appeares somewhat by these *Rimes* made against his *Partakers*.

The Ratt, the Catt, and Lovell the Dogg,
Rule all *England* under the Hogg.

And

And Jockey of *Norfolke* be not bold
For *Dickon* thy Master is bought and sold.

This put an end to the bloody contentions between *Yorke* & *Lancaster*. In which were Fought here in England *ten* set *Battles*, *five in Henry the sixt days*. The *Battle first* of St. *Albons*, 2. *Blackheath*, 3. *Northampton*, 4. *Wakefield*, 5. *Towton*, and so many more in the Raign of King *Edward* the fourth 1, *Exham*, 2. *Banbury*, 3. The Battel of *Loosecoates*, 4. *Barnetfield*, 5. *Tewxbury*, besides this concluding Battel at *Bosworth*, which put a period to the Raign of the *Plantagenets*.

2. COncurrent with this *Dynasty* were 1. the continued persecution of the *Waldenses*, and *Hussites*, which here in *England* had their share under the name of *Lollards*. 2. The Deposing by the *Pope* of *George Pogeibracius* King of *Hungary*, for Favouring them. 3. The base and Blasphemous *Rosary* of the *Dominican Fryers*, set on foot by *Alanus de Rupe*, who sware that the blessed *Virgin* was Married unto him, whom he makes a *Midwife*, and a *Gossip*, to one *Lucia*, calling her sonne *Marianus*, which being worthily inveighed against, by our Mr. *Fox* in his *Martyrology*, out of an old *Manuscript*, yet hath of late been set forth again (with more *trash* of the same sink) expressed with artificiall *Pictures*, and Dedicated to the Princes *Isabella*, *Clara*, *Eugenia*. 4. With these notwithstanding *contemporize*, the never to be forgotten, *Scourgers* of the *Turkes*, *John* and *Matthew Hunniades*, with the renowned *Scanderbeg*, and nearer home. 5. The *French* maintainers of the *Pragmaticall sanction*, and *Forteseue* a great *Asserter* of our *Lawes* with others.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3 Whether

1. *Edward* the *fourth* be more to be commended for his *Valour*, then censured for his *Lascivious Vanities*?
2. His *Death* was hastned by *sinister meanes*?
3. *Burdet* of *Cheapside* had not hard measure to be hanged for a *Jest*, concerning his *Sign* of the *Crown*, which had no relation to the *Crown* of the Kingdome?
4. *Edward* the *fifth* were *Smothered* in the *Tower*, or dyed of grief and sickness?
5. *Perkin Warbeck* were a *Counterfeit*, or really *Richard Duke* of *Yorke* conveyed out of the *Tower*?
6. It were likely that *Richard the third* had his Arme withered by the *Witchcrafts* of the *Queen Mother*, and *Jane Shore*?
7. The horrid *Crimes*, and *deformities* he is charged with, were rather forged by *Malevolents*, then proved?

The

The *Tudors.*

DYNAST. VI.

THE fourteen *Plantagenets* thus expiring with *Richard* the third; Five *Tudors* take their turns in this manner.

1. HENRY the seventh, by Marrying *Elizabeth*, the Eldest Daughter of *Edw.* the fourth, unites both the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. 2. He was much vexed by *Lambert Simnell*, and *Perkinwarbeck*, two counterfits, set up by *Margaret* Dutchess of *Burgoyne*, King *Edward* the fourth's Sister, but wisely and valiantly quitted himself of them. 3. The *Cornish* Rebels under *Michael Joseph*, and *Thomas Flammoch* made a great head against him, distressed *Exeter* and *Taunton*, but in the end were overthrown at *Blackheath* in *Kent*. 4. His cruelty in executing the harmlesse Earle of *Warwick* cannot be excused. 5. The King and Queen of *Castile* driven into *Waymouth* by a storm, were entertained Nobly by Sir *Thomas Trenchard*, and afterwards by the King, with great pompe. 6. His eldest son *Arthur* marryed *Katharine*, *Ferdinand's* daughter of *Arragon*, and dyes not long after. 7. The King executes Penal Laws, to the great grievance of the Subjects, by *Empson* and *Dudley*, which at his death he repents of. 8. He was buried in the stately Chappel he built at *Westminster*, where most of his successors lye. His son A. C. 1485.

HENRY the eight succeeds. 1. Marries his Brother *Arthurs* Wife *Katharine*, by a Dispensation from the Pope. 2. He had Wares with the *French* and *Scots*, who received a shamefull overthrow by the Earle of *Surrey*, in *Flodden* A. C. 1509

 field,

field, with the death of their King, while our King was in *Fraunce*, where the Emperour *Maximilian* was in his pay, with this Motto ICH DEIN, *I serve*. 3. His favourites, *Cardinal Woolsey*, and *Thomas Cromwel*, after much honour, were at length cut off by him. 4. Exceptions were taken against his Marriage with his Brothers Wife, and the Popes dallying with him in the business, lost him his Supremacy, and Bishop *Fisher*, and Sir *Thomas Moor*, for standing for it, lost their *Heads*. 5. The Rebellions against him of Captaine *Cobler* and the *Pilgrims*, under pretence of Religion, were quickly appeased. 6. He is blamed for his change of Wives. Was the first that wrote himself King of *Irelaad*: Set out a Book against *Martin Luther*, and gained the title of *Defender of the Faith*. He grew in his latter time to be very harsh and bloody. Dying he left to succeed him his son

A.C.1548. 3. EDWARD the sixth, by his Wife the Lady *Jane Seymour*, who lost her own life in his Birth, to preserve her sons. 1. He being Crowned in the eleventh year of his Age, had for Protector, his Uncle *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*. 2. The *Scots* breaking their promise for the Marriage of the young Queen with King *Edward*, received a great overthrow at *Muskleborough*. 3. Three Rebellions against him. The first from *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, by *Humphry Arundell*, and some Popish Priests & seduced Gentlemen, that distressed *Exeter*; The second in the *North*, by *Ombler*, a Yeaman, and *Dale* a Parish Clerk for Religion; The third by *Kett* the Tanner of *Norwich*, with his *Complices* for *Inclosures*, were successively extinguished by his worthy Chieftaines. 4. He excellently purged the Church from Popish Superstition, and setled the true Service of God, & Preaching of his Word. 5. The unlucky dissentions of his two Uncles, the Lord Protector, and his Brother *Thomas* Lord Admiral, arising from the siding of their Wives who should take place, was the Breakneck of both of them: *Thomas* suffered for Treason, the Protector for Felony. Upon which the Kings death soon follows; leaving by his Will the Lady

Jane,

Jane, (the Duke of *Suffolk*'s Daughter) to succeed him: but it prevailed not againſt the Title of his Siſter

4. MARY, who eſpecially won her right by the *Norfolk* men. 1. Beheaded the Lady *Jane* with her Husband *Gilford Dudley*, and *Abettors*. 2. Upon her reſolution to marry with *Philip* of *Spain*, Sir *Thomas Wiat* dangerouſly Rebels, under pretence to oppoſe it, and enters *London* as farre as *Ludgate*, but was at laſt taken and executed. 3. The Lady *Elizabeth* is accuſed as acceſſary to *Wiats* Inſurrection, thereupon is committed to the Tower, afterwards removed to *Woodſtock*, but at length enlarged by the unexpected favour of King *Philip*. 4. Who proſecutes the Quarrels between *England* and *France*, takes St. *Quintins*. The *French* recover themſelves and get *Calice*, which ſtuck in the heart of Q. *Mary*, and with ſome other diſaſters, caſt her into a mortall Melancholly. 5. She was ridiculouſly reported to have been with Childe, and ſome triumphing there was at home and abroad for her deliverance, but it was but a Popiſh invention. 6. Cardinal *Pool* was recalled, and made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. Her Brothers Reformation which abrogated the Popes Supremacy, ſhe reſtored: with the reſt of that annexed Idolatry. 7. *Gardiner* of *Wincheſter*, and *Bonner* of *London* play the Butchers upon the Profeſſors of the Goſpel, Arch-biſhop *Cranmer*, with the Biſhops of *Worceſter* and *London*, *Latimer* and *Ridley* were burnt at *Oxford*, with others of all ſorts and conditions other where. 8. The Dutches of *Suffolk* miſerably flying to ſave her life. To all which Troubles and Perſecutions, the Queens death, after five yeares Reign ſet a Period, and the moſt happy ſucceſſion of her Siſter A.C.1553.

5. ELIZABETH, who often ſolicited to Marry never conſented. 1. She baniſhed all Popiſh Idolatry, and reſtored the purity of Religion. 2. Pope *Pius* the fifth deprived her by his Bull fixed to the Biſhop of *Londons* Gate, by deſperate *Felton*, but it proved but a Calf. 3. The Inſurrections thereupon of the Earles of *Northumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*, ended with the Ruins of the Rebels, as alſo in- A.C.1558

See Carle-tons descrip-tion of them in a Table.

finite plots against her Person and State, had the same Issue. 4. Her protecting of the *Low Countries*, overthrow of the *Invincibls Armado* of the *Spaniards* in the Sea-fight of 1588. Aiding *Henry* the fourth of *France*, to settle him in his *Kingdome*; Quelling the *Irish Rebels*, and such eminent Atchievements, renowned her throughout all the World; insomuch as the proud Turk by an honourable Embassage acknowledged her Excellency, and desired her friendship. 5. For her mercifull returning home certain *Italians*, that were taken prisoners in the 88. *Invasion*, she was rearmed St. *Elizabeth* by some at *Venice*, whereof one told the Lord *Carleton* (afterward Vicount *Dorchester*) being there Embassadour, that although he were a Papist, yet he would never pray to any other Saint, but that Saint *Elizabeth*.

2. WIthin the compasse of this Government, may be observed. 1. The Protestations of Christian *Divines* and *Princes* against *Romes* Tyranny, Errours, Idolatry, Cheatings, and Delusions, of which a necessary Reformation was began and prosecuted 2. The Politique Plots and combustions in the Council of *Trent* to interrupt and frustrate it. 3. The Censures, Treasons, and Massacres, inflicted upon them that any way stood for it. 4. In the mean while brave *Huniades* and *Scanderbeg* purchased immortall Glory, in their Heroical exploits against the *Turk*, *Columbus* and *Americus Vesputius* for discovering, *Cortez* and *Pizario* for conquest of the *West-Indies*. Our Sir *Francis Drake*, and Mr. *Thomas Candish*, for compassing the Globe of the world. 5. But the chiefest thing of all was the cutting of the Combe of the *Popes Supremacy*, so that it may be said, As King *Henry* the seventh courted him, King *Henry* the eight *unhorsed* him, King *Edward* the sixth *Banished* him, Queen *Mary* indeed recalled him, and with some hot Waters revived him, so the Heroick Queen *Elizabeth* set him packing again: And her learned successor King *James* hath so stub'd and branded him with his Penne, that his Sonne

our

our Sacred King CHARLES, is too well Catechized, and throughly Grounded, for permitting him to have any setling here, or countenance hereafter. To these times are referred the famous Sea-fight of *Lepanto*, and 88. wherein *Turk*, and *Pope* felt Gods hand against them.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Henry* the sevenths surest claime to the *Crown*, were from his Queen *Elizabeth*, the Eldest daughter of *Edward* the fourth?
2. The executing of *Edward Plantagenet*, the the young harmlesse Earle of *Warwick*, ill became a Statist, that professed Christianity?
3. *Henry* the eight proved a better *Defender* of the *Faith* by rejecting the *Popes Supremacy*, than retaining it?
4. *Edward* the sixt's *Reformation* be free from the most and greatest exceptions, that Novelists have made against it?
5. The Martyring of *Protestants* in Qu. *Maries* dayes, were not rather through the bloudinesse of some *Prelates*, than out of her own disposition?
6. There are grounds to suspect that Queen *Elizabeth* ever conspired against her Sister?
7. Her passing the *Statute* of *Improvement*, hath not conduced more to the benefit of the *Church* and *Universities*, than the *Benificence* of many of the chiefest *Founders* put together?

The

The STEVARTS.

DYNAST. VII.

THE *Tudors* breathing out their last in Excellent *Elizabeth*; STUARTS take their turn by an unquestionable Title, as Lineally descended from *Margaret* the eldest Daughter of *Henry* the seventh; of these we have enjoyed

1. *IAMES* the first of *England*, but sixt of *Scotland*, Rex Pacificus.

1. He attained the Crown without the least contradiction, but greatest applause of all. 2. For his Constancie and admirable Abilitie, in maintaining the Truth of the Gospel against Popery, Two Treasons were plotted against him, that of the Priests *Watson* and *Clarke*, with others misled by them, and that Prodigious Project of the *GUNPOWDER VILLANY*; Pope *Clement* the eight had formerly charged his Cronies here in *England*, by a *Bull*, not to admit him King, without a Tolleration first obtained: But (God be praised) it lay not in his Holiness disposing. 3. His exquisite Learning, and exact judgement in Divinity was eminently apparent, in the Conference at *Hampton-Court*; in his publique Disputations in the Universities, and interposing his censure in the weightiest *Matters*: And last of all, in his excellent Workes set forth to the view of the World in one Volume. 4. Now as these admirable Parts of his were a Curb to the *Schismatical* humours at Home; so his

his Advice and Aide, availed especially in composing differences abroad amongst the Reformed Churches, to this end he sent certaine Select and Worthy Divines to the *Synod* of *Dort*, and his Letters to others; whereby the world might witnesse how truly he stuck to his Motto, *REX PACIFICUS*. He caused the *Bible* to be Translated into English by Select Divines, and set forth more exactly than formerly it had been done. 5. And so this blessed *Peacemaker*, when he had *Peaceably* Reigned twenty two years and upward, in peace departed in his Bed, leaving his Peaceable Reign and Virtues to his SONNE

2. CHARLES

The First, &c.

2. Memo-

MEmorable things in King *Jame's* time ſeriouſly to be commended to Poſterity, are 1. The Tranſlation of the *Holy Scripture* into Engliſh, more accurately than it had been formerly performed. 2. The Conference at *Hampton Court* for the examining and ſetling *Church Diſcipline* againſt nibling *Sectaries*. 3. His ſending *Divines* to the *Councill* of *Dort*, and interpoſing for upholding *Truth* and *Virtue* againſt Innovators abroad. 4. His quelling the *Popes* utmoſt force drawn up by the *Jeſuites* in point of *Supremacy*, ſo that ſince the defeat wee have little heard of it. 5. The ſetting forth of his *Works* concerning matters of *Divinity* and *State*, and ſending them to be *Librariedin* both his *Univerſities*, the like cannot be ſhewed of any Prince whatſoever. 6. His enlarging the *Priviledges* of the *Univerſities*, by granting them *Burges* in *Parliament*, and Augmenting the *Profeſſors* places in *Divinity*, *Law*, and *Phyſick*, with ample and magnificent *Additions*. 7. His miraculous diſcovery of the *Popiſh Powderplot*. And thereupon the contriving of the Oath of *Allegiance*, to diſcover the true hearted Romaniſts from Traytors; ſetting a day apart for ſolemnizing the remembrance of ſo admirable a deliverance. 8. Laſtly, in his time brake out that deſolating *German War*, which he endeavoured to prevent, but God hath reſerved to himſelf wholly to extinguiſh: for which, and the like Pacifications, all true Chriſtians are bound to PRAY.

INQUIRIES

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Parsons Doleman* against King *Jame's* Title to the Crown of *England*, were not as ridiculous as perfidious?
2. Learning ever more flouriſhed in theſe Kingdomes than in King *Jame's* and Queen *Elizabeths* daies?
3. The like *Library* can be ſhewn, to that Erected by the famous Sir *Thomas Bodley* in the Univerſity of *Oxford*, throughout the World?
4. The *Beneficence* of Sir *Henry Savile*, for *Mathematique Profeſſors*, or Mr. *William Cambden Clarentius* for *Hiſtory*, or Sir *John Sidley*, nd D. *White* for *Philoſophy*, and of others for other Faculties, have not exceeded the *Liberality* of moſt former times?
5. The *Building* in thoſe times for private, or publique Uſes, have not equalized, or outvied the magnificence of former Ages?
6. *Diſcoveries*, *Plantations*, and *Trades* abroad, were ever more frequent, or better *thrived*?
7. Any *Nation* have proved more *ungrateful* for ſuch *multiplyed Bleſſings* then this of *Ours*, for which eſpecially we now juſtly ſuffer?

INQUIRIES.

Concerning History of Professions,

As also Naturall, Various, and Vain Narrations.

1. FRom the Histories of *Successions* in *States* or *Families*, there will be an easie *descent* to the *Histories* of *Professions*, *Defining* the Famous men in all kinde of *Faculties*.

2. Wherein a brief may be taken of the *Lives* and *Works* of
1. PHILOLOGISTS.
2. HISTORIANS.
3. MATHEMATITIANS.
4. PHILOSOPHERS.
5. PHYSICIANS.
6. LAWYERS.
7. DIVINES.

3. These make up the Seaven courses of the *Encyclopedia* so much aimed at by roaving *Witts*, which catch at all, and take nothing, in regard they fix not upon one certain *Study*, and make not the rest subservient unto it.

4. PHILOLOGY takes up in its walk. 1. *Grammer*, 2. *Rhetorique*, 3. *Poetry*, 4. *Logick*, 5. *Anagnostick*, or the

See *Polanus de legendis Authoribus cum fructu. Alsted Encyclop.*

method of reading Authors profitably. 6. *Critiques*, *corrective*, and *directive*. 7. *Didactiques*, or the Art of teaching others with facility, which we have learned by great industry.

Vossius de Historicis.

5. In HISTORY, the Lives of the Ancient & Moderne Writers may be looked after, in that particular especially we desire to be informed of, which is observed by diverse of our Chroniclers, more fully by Mr. *Isaacson*, & Sir *Richard Baker*.

6. For MATHEMATICKES, the Lives of 1. *Arithmeticians*. 2. *Geometricians*. 3. *Perspectivists*. 4. *Astronomers*. 5. *Geographers*. 6. *Architectionists*, or *Builders*. 7. And *Musitians*, will yeeld matter to work upon. And so

7 In PHILOSOPHY (as 'tis tearmed) those that have written 1. *Metaphysicks*. 2. *Pneumatology* or the doctrine of Spirits. 3. *Physicks*. 4. *Ethicks*. 5. *Oeconomiques*. 6. *Politiques*. 7. *Thaumaturgicks* in working strang conclusions, are almost innumerable, and therefore require the more painfull search. After which among

See *Zacutus Lucitan.*

8. The *Physitians*, he that gathereth the Histories of the 1. *Latines*. 2. *Greeks*. 3. *Arabians*, and *Jewes*. 4. *Paraselsians*. 5. *Galeno-chymicks*. 6. *Prophylasticks*. and 7. *Empericks*, shall find more to do perchance then he expected. As also in the throng of

Melchior Adamus.

9. LAWYERS that have written concerning the 1. *Lawgivers* and *Laws* in generall. 2. Then *distinctly* of the *Law* of *Nature*. 3. *Nations*, 4. Of the *Law* of the *Hebrews*. 5. Of *Civill*. 6. *Canon*. And our 7. *Municipall Lawes*, great judgement will be required, upon representation of so many in History, to pitch upon the best to follow.

10. Lastly, DIVINITY requires a larger scope: for the History of 1. *Naturall*. 2. *Catechetical*. 3. *Exegetical* in Commentators. 4. *Polemicall*, in all sorts of *Controversies*. 5. *Syneideticall* for cases of conscience. 6. *Prophetical* concerning Preaching. And 7. *Gubernetical*, Divinity for setling of Church Government, either of which are distinctly handled by *Authors* of great *Learning*, & Piety, that worthily deserve

to

to be Registred by them who intend to receive directions from them: neither are the, 1. *Glossators*. 2. *Postillators*. 3. *Sententiaries*. 4. *Summists*. 5. *Cabalists*. 6. *Dictionarists*. 7. Or *Concilia-tors*, wholly to be rejected, especially of those who have exercised their sense, to separate the precious from the vile, & (as one said) to gather Gold out of *Ennius's* drosse. Amongst all which the History of the 1. *Pelagians*, 2. *Donatists*, 3. *Anabaptists*, 4 *Waldenses*, 5. *Bannians*, 6. That of the *Tridentine* Councill, And 7. those of diverse Subjects set forth by *Hospinian* in seaven volumes, are worthy of especiall perusall.

ἀδιάπτωτα, μεμυημένα. Heb. 5.14. b Jer. 15.19. ii

1. THe first sort of History (which by *Plinie* is tearmed NATURALL, describeth 1. The *Heavens* with the fixed *Starres* and *Planets*, the *Eclipses*, *New Starres*, or any other changes that have hapened in them. 2. The *Elements*, Fire, Aire, Water, Earth, with the strange alterations and contingencies in them. 3. The *Meteors*, with their fearfull *Storms*, *Apparitions*, and *Prodigies*, recorded in all ages. 4. The *Inanimate treasures* in this inferior Globe, made up of *Earth* and *Water*, as *Pretious stones*, *Metalls*, *Mineralls*, *&c.* 5. The *Vegetant* or *Growing Creatures*, as *Hearbs*, *Shrubbs*, *Trees*. 6. The Sensible, that have motion annexed, as *Beasts*, *Foules*, *Fishes*, 7. And last of all, the rare structure of Mans Body, peculiarly called *Anatomy*. All which are comprised in the *Hexameron*, or six daies Worke, under the titles of Heaven and Earth, and Sea, and all that is therein; For contemplation of which (that should mount our soules to the Admiration and Celebration of the *Omnipotent Creator*, and preserver of them) one day is set aside in seaven, to be employed especialy in the study of this Grand History.

See the Catalogue of Sir Francis Bacon L. Verulam, and Viconnt of St. Albans, proposing no lesse then 130 particulars in this kind. Gerards and Perkinsons Herballs &c. Gesner, Aldrovandus, Topsell &c. Laurentius Spigelius, Crooke, &c.

2. In a VARIOUS HISTORY no other Method is to be expected, but the noting of the time and place as things come to hand: In this kind may be taken *Aristotles wonderfull relations*: *Ælians various History*: *Valerius Maximus Memorialls*: *Hackluits Navigations*: Mr. *Purchases Pilgrims*: *Wolfius Memorialls*: *Pancirolla's Nova reperta* and *Vetera amissa*;

missa, John Latius of the West Indies, &c. Gallobelgicus Mercurius, and all the rest of the *Mercuries* and *Journals* that daily multiply in the same strain. Last of all

3. ROMANCES, or the Bastard sort of Histories, may be noted not for any great uses of them, but for manifold abuses by them. 1. In wasting precious time which might be better imployed. 2. In stuffing the Fancy and Memory with ridiculous *Chimerah's*, and wandring Imaginations, to the excluding and stifling of more serious and profitable meditations. 3. For transporting and deluding the affections with languishing Love, impossible Attempts and Victories, stupendious Inchantments, wherewith the weak Reader is often so taken that he makes himself (as it were) a *Party* in the business, and rejoyceth, or is sorry, as matters are brought to succeed according to his Fancy, or otherwise.

See S. Augustine confess. l. 11. c. 23. Possevini Iesuit Biblioth. select. l. 16. sect. 4. c. 3.

4. Such Brats of Invention and Spawn of idle hours, are well most found to be, either, 1. Rude, or 2. Endless, 3. or Depraved, 4. or Superstitious; or else 5. Moral, 6. Political, or 7. Satyrical.

5. Rude, those may be reckoned which neither savor of Ingenuity, Language, or invention, as that of *Huon* of *Burdeaux*, *Valentine* and *Orson*, *Arthur of Little Brittain*, *Fortunatus*, *Seven wise Masters*, *Four sons of Amon*, *Mervin*, *Gerilion of England*, *Bellianis of Greece*, and others not worth the naming.

6. Endless may be accounted *Amades de Gaul*, *Palmerin*, and *Primalion of Greece*, *The Mirror of Knighthood*, with the like, which though they may have some taking incitements to Nobleness and Valor, yet continuing boundless, by conjuring up new Spirits, they lead the Reader like an *Ignis fatuus* into an endless maze, and leave him at length in a *Quagmire*.

7. To the Tatle of depraved *Romances* belong such Pieces as we have of *King Arthur and his Knights*, *of the Round Table*, *Guy of Warwick*, *Bevis of Southampton*, to which may be added *Father Turpins Rolando*, or *Orlando*, Sir *William Wallis of Scotland*, and the like. Who although they were truly

Camden. Mills. Heylin in his Geog.

truly Famous in their times, and deserved an *Homer* or *Virgil* to set them forth, yet falling into the hands of illiterate and sordid Monks, their Stories are so depraved, that the Persons are made ridiculous. And

8. What should we call the *Legends of Abdias Babilonius*, *James de Voracine*, and our *John Capgrave* (to omit infinite others) but superstitious *Romances*, of whose impudency, and doltish forgery, their own men complaine, yet *Dominus opus habet*. Popery must have such props to uphold its Policy, and hoodwink the vulgar; and therefore the like Wares are at this day set forth to sale by *Ribadeneira*, *Thenaf*, *Messingham*, *Yangas*, and our Miraclemongers in English, where the stuff is the same, though the dresse be neater, the cuts more artificial, and a new gloss set upon it. In a different way from these,

Metaphrastes. *Lipomanus.* *Lipelous.* *Melchior Canus.*

9. The *Wandring Knights*, *Spencers Fairie Queen*, Sir *Philip Sidnies Arcadia*, with other pieces of the like strain, may pass with singular commendations for Moral *Romances*, being nothing else but Poetical *Ethicks*, that with apt contrivance, and winning Language, inform Morality. In which sense, *Heliodorus Æthiopical History*, and *Achilles Statius* his *Clitophon* and *Leucippe*, were had in esteem among divers of the Ancients, and *Horace* tels us, that *Homer* in his *Iliads* and *Odysses*, under those stories of *Achilles* and *Ulysses*.

----Quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid non,
Plenius, & melius Chrysippo & Crantore dicit.

Informs us better, for our compleat behaviour, than *Chrysippus* or *Crantor*, or the exquisite *Athenian Philosophers*.

10. To *Romances* that point at policy; *Xenophons Cyropædia*, Sir *Thomas Moores Utopia*, Lord *Verulams Atlantis*, *Barkley's Argenis*, *Euphormio*, *The Vocal Forrest*, *Reynard the Fox*, divers passages in *Chaucer*, and many other in the same kind may be referred. The vanity especially of the four first kinds is wittily scourged by the

11. Satyrical

11. Satyrical *Romances* of *Don Quicxot*, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, *Guſman*, *Pantagruel*, *Don Diego's viſit of the Inhabitants of the Moon*, and the like.

12. Concerning all which it were to be wiſhed, that 1. The Ruder, Endleſs, Depraved, and Superſtitious were utterly aboliſhed, or reſtrained at leaſt from Youth of both kinds, for preventing of fantaſtical impreſſions. 2. That the multiplying of new Follies (as that wild *Romance* of *Romances*) and *Pol Alexander*, as pernicious as the former, were ſtrictly forbidden, and 3. That the Morall, Politicall, and Satyrical might be permitted onely to thoſe that can read them with judgement, and make uſe of them with diſcretion.

2. TO this pile of Hiſtories are reducible, 1. All Catalogues, as that of *Geſner*, *Molanus*, *Draudius*; thoſe of Libraries and Marts continually increaſed. 2. All *Journals*, *Navigations*, and *Diſcoveries*. 3. All *Jeſuitical*, and other relations of ſtrange things done in *China*, or the like, which to continue the method (all along obſerved) may be ſhut up with theſe.

INQUIRIES

INQUIRIES.

1. Upon a resolution to Study any Faculty, it would not do wel, to have an *Historicall* Catalogue of the Professors that have been Eminent in it?
2. Sr. *John Mandivills* Travels, with the strang adventures in them, or *Benjamin Tudelitanus Iewish Iournalls* of Multitudes of his Countrymen found abroad, deserves the greater credit?
3. *Harsmanns Schedels*, *Men-Monsters* inhabiting divers parts of the world, or *Olaus magnus Witches* and *Giants* in the *Northerne Regions*, be the handsomer Creatures?
4. *Giraldus Cambrensis* relation of the black *Rock* under the *North-pole*, or *Ferdinado's de la Quir*, of the Civill Inhabitants neere to the *South-Pole*, be the truer *History*?
3. whether
5. Prince *Meredith* of *Wales* discovered not the *West-Indies*, long before *Columbus* was borne?
6. The *Irish* St. *Brendons Travels* to the Land of *Beheast* in the *English Legend*, or *Owens Travels* through St. *Patricks Purgatory*, described by *Messengham* amongst his *Irish Saints*, be the likelier Narration?
7. An Index, or rather *Ignis Expurgatorius*, be not more profitable, and proper for such *delusions*, then for *castrating*, & *castigating* such Authors as relate disliked Truths?

LAVS SOLI DEO

A Table of the Lines of Successions as they are Ordered in the *Ecclesiasticall Politicall*, and British Deduction, exhibiting the Names as they are changed in their several Classes.

The Names and Order of the ten Antediluvians before the Flood.

Adam	Jared
Seth	Enoch
Enosh	Methuselah
Cainan	Lamech
Mahalaleel	Noah.

The ten Noachians.

SEM	Reu
Arphaxad	Sarug
Salah	Nahor
Heber	Terah
Peleg	Abram.

The Six Patriarchs between Abram *and the deliverance of the Israelites out of* Egypt.

Isaac	Cohrath
Jacob	Amram
Levi	Moses.

A Table of the Lines of Succession.

The Sixteen Judges.

Ioshua
Othoniel
Ehud
Shamgar
Barak *and* Deborah.
Gideon
Abimelech
Tola
Iaer
Jepthah
Izban
Elon
Abdon
Sampson
Eli
Samuel.

Kings over all Israell.

Saul
David
Solomon.

The twenty Kings of Judah after the division.

Rehoboam
Abiah
Asa
Jehosaphat
Jehoram
Ahaziah
Athaliah
Joash
Amaziah
Uzziah
Jotham
Ahaz
Hezechiah
Manasses
Amon
Josiah
Jehoahaz
Jehoiakim
Jehoiachin
Zedechiah.

The 19 Concurrent Kings of Israel.

Ieroboam
Nadab
Baasah
Elah
Zimri
Omri
Ahab
Ahaziah
Joram
Jehu
Jehoahaz
Joash
Jeroboam
Zachariah
Shallum
Menahem
Pedaiah
Pekah of Remaliah
Hoshea.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſſions.

The five moſt noted worthies in the Captivity of Babylon.

Daniel
Zerobabel.
Ezra
Nehemiah
Mordicai.

The 14 Cheifetaines after the captivity of the Houſe of David.

Rheſa Meſullam
Joanna Ben. Rheſah
Judas Hircanus
Joſeph
Semer-Abner
Mathias Ele
Maath Aſermah
Nagge
Eſlah
Nahum Maſheth
Amos Syrach
Mathathias Sitoah
Joſeph Junior
Johannes Hircanus.

The five Macchabees, or Aſmonei.

Mathathias *of* Modin
Judas Macabeus
Jonathan
Simon
Johannes Hircanus.

The Seaven Kings ſucceeding.

Ariſtobulus. I
Alexandra Janneus
Alexander *or* Salome
Hircanus
Ariſtobulus. II.
Antigonus
Herod Aſcalonita.

Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour

The Twelve Apoſtles.

Peter
Andrew
James *of* Zebedee
John *his Brother.*

Philip

Philip	Lebbeus or Thaddeus
Bartholomew	Simon Zelotes
Thomas	Mathias *choſen into the place*
Mathew	*of* Judas *the Traytor.*
James of Alpheus	

St. Paul.

Of the 70 Diſciples we have the Commiſſion only, Luke 10. *but no certainty of their names.*

The names of the Seaven firſt Decons ordained by the Apoſtles.

STephen	Prochorus
Nicanor	Nicholas
Parmanas	Philip.
Timon	

POPES
Good Biſhops 32.

LInus	Pontianus
Anacletus	Anterus
Clement	Fabianus
Evariſtus	Cornelius
Alexander	Lucius
Sixtus	Stephanus
Teleſporus	Sixtus. II
Hyginus	Dionyſius
Pius	Fælix
Anicetus	Eutichianus
Soter	Gaius
Eleutherius	Marcellinus
Victor	Marcellus
Zephorinus	Euſebius
Calixtus	Miltiades
Urbanus	Sylveſter

Tollerable

Tolerable Arch-Bishops 19.

Marcus
Julius
Liberius
Felix II
Damasus
Siricius
Anastasius
Innocentius
Zosimus
Bonifacius
Cælestinus
Sixtus
Leo Hilarius
Simplicius
Felix 3
Gelasius
Anastasius 2
Symmachus.

With these are ranked the 14 *that follow, under the Title of Patriarches.*

Hormisda
John
Felix 4
Boniface 2
John 2
Agapetus
Silverius
Vigilius
Pelegius
John 3.
Benedict
Pelagius 2
Gregorius M.
Sabinian.

Usurping Nimrods 38.

Boniface 3
Boniface 4
Deus-Dedit
Boniface 5
Honorius
Severinus
John 4
Theodorus
Martin
Eugenius
Vitalianus
Adeodatus
Donus
Agatho
Leo 2
Benedict 2
John 5
Conon
Sergius
John 6
John 7
Sisininius
Constantine
Gregory 2
Gregory 3
Zachary
Stephen 2
Paul
Stephen 4
Adrian
Leo 3

Leo 3
Stephen 3
Paschalis
Eugenius 2
Valentine
Gregory 4
Sergius 2
Leo 4.

Luxurious Sodomites 40.

John 8. *alias* *Pope* John.
Benedict 3
Nicholas
Adrian 2
John 9
Martin 2
~~Adrian 3~~
Stephen 5
Formosus
Boniface 6
Steqhen 6
Romanus
Theodorus
John 10
Benedict 4
Leo 5
Christopher
Sergius 3
Anastasius 3
Lando
John 11
Leo 6
Stephen 7
John 12
Leo 7
Stephen 8
Martin 3
Agapetus 2
John 13
Benedict 5
Leo 8
John 14
Benedict 6
Donus 2
Boniface 7
John 15
Benedict 7
John 16
John 17
Gregory 5

Ægyptian Magitians 4.

Sylvester 2
John 18
John 19
Sergius 4
Benedict 8
John 20
Benedict 9.
Sylvester 3
Gregory 6
Clement 2
Damasus 2
Leo 9
Victor 2
Stephen 9

Benedict

Benedict X	Eugenius 3
Nicholas II	Anaſtatius 4
Alexander II	Adrian 4
Gregory VII	Alexander 3
Victor 3	Lucius 3
Urban 2	Urban 3
Paſchalis 2	Gregory 8
Galaſius 2	Clement 3
Calixtus 2	Celeſtine 3
Honoius 2	Innocent 3
Innocent 2	Honorius 3
Celeſtine 2	Gregory 9
Lucius 2	Celeſtine 4

Devouring Abaddons 41.

INnocent 4	Gregory 11
Alexander 4	Urban 6
Urban 4	Clement 7
Clement 4	Boniface 9
Gregory 10	Benedict 13
Innocent 5	Innocent 7
Adrian 5	Gregory 12
Iohn 12	Alexander 5
Nicholas 3	John 23
Martin 4	Martin 5
Honorius 4	Eugenius 4
Nicholas 4	Fœlix 5
Celeſtine 5	Nicholas 5
Boniface 8	Calixtus 3
Benedict 11	Pius 2
Clement 5	Paul 2
John 22	Sixtus 4
Benedict 12	Innocent 8
Clement 6	Alexander 6
Innocent 6	Pius 3
Urban 5	

Incurable

Incurable Babylonians. 20.

Julius 2.
Leo 10.
Adrian 6.
Clement 7.
Paul 3.
Julius 3.
Marcellus 2.
Paul 4.
Pius 4.
Pius 5.
Gregory 13.
Sixtus 5.
Urban 7.
Gregory 14.
Innocent 9.
Clement 8.
Leo 11.
Paul 5.
Gregory 15.
Urban 8.

The sixteen most known Kings in the Assyrian Monarchy.

Nimrod.
Delus.
Ninus.
Semiramis.
Ninias.
Arius *with other* *uncertainly named only.*
Sardanapalus.
Philip Belock.
Tiglah-peleſar.
Salmaneſar.
Sennacherib.
Eſar-haddon.
Merodock Baladan.
Nebuchodonoſor.
Evilmerodach.
Baltoſar.

The ten Perſian Monarchs.

Cyrus.
Cambyſes.
Darius Hiſtaſpes.
Xerxes.
Artaxerxes.
Darius Nothus.
Artaxerxes Mnemon.
Ochus.

Arses. Darius Codomannus.

In the broken Grecian Monarchy these 20 are reckoned as principal in the Line of the Seleucidæ: after

Alexander *the Great.*
Antigonus.
Demetrius Poliorcetes.
Seleucus Nicanor.
Antiochus Soter.
Antiochus Theos.
Seleucus Callinicus.
Seleucus Ceraunus.
Antiochus Magnus.
Seleucus Philopater.
Antiochus Epiphanes.
Antiochus Eupater.
Demetrius Soter,
Alexander.
Demetrius Nicanor.
Antiochus Entheus.
Triphon.
Antiochus Sedetes.
Alexander Gebenna.
Antiochus Gryphus.
Cyzicenus.

The Line of the twelve Lagidæ *termed* Ptolomies *in Ægypt, from their first setter up.*

Ptolomeus Lagus.
Philadelphus.
Evergetes.
Philopater.
Epiphanes.
Philometer.
Physcon.
Lathurus.
Alexander.
Auletes.
Dionysius.
Cleopatra.

The fourteen Successours of Alexander *the Great in* Macedon.

Arideus.
Cassander.
Antipater.
Demetrius Poliorcetes.
Pyrrhus,
Lisimachus.
Ceraunus.
Meliager.
Antipater II.
Sosthenes.

Antigonus

Antigonus Conatus.
Antigonus II.
Philip.
Perseus.

The Roman Emperours according to their severall Classes.

Pagans 40.

Julius Cæsar.
Augustus.
Tiberius.
Caligula.
Claudius.
Nero.
Galba.
Otho.
Vitellius.
Vespasian.
Titus.
Domitian.
Nerva.
Trajanus.
Adrianus.
Antonius Pius.
Antonius Philosophus.
Commodus.
Pertinax.
Didius Julianus.
Septimus Servius.
Caracalla.
Macrinus.
Heliogabalus.
Alexander Severus.
Maximinus Thrax.
Balbinus and Puppienus.
Gordianus.
Philippus Arabs.
Decius.
Tribonianus Gallus.
Valerian.
Galienus.
Claudius II.
Aurelianus.
Tacitus.
Probus.
Carus.
Diocletian.
Constantius Chlorus.

Christian Eastern Greeks. 32.

Constantine *the Great.*
Constantius.
Julian Apostata.
Jovinian.
Valentinian.
Valens.
Gratian.
Theodosius Magnus.

Arcadius.
Theodosius II.
Martianus.
Leo Thrax.
Zeno.
Anastasius.
Justinus.
Justinian.
Justinus 2.
Tiberius 2.
Mauritius.
Phocas.

Heraclius.
Constantine 2.
Constans.
Constantine 3. Pogonatus.
Justinian 2.
Philippicus Bardanes.
Anastasius 2.
Theodosius 3.
Leo Isaurus.
Constantine 4. Copronymus
Leo 3.
Constantine 5, Irenes.

Upon the division of the Empire between Arcadius *and* Honorius, *the sons of* Theodosius *the Great, as in the precedent Line are set down the Successors of* Arcadius *in the East, so in the West succeed to*

HOnorius.
Valentinian.
Maximus.
Avitus.
Majoranus.
Severus.
Athemius.

Olibrius.
Glisserius.
Julius Nepos.
Orestes.
Augustulus *outed by* Odoacer *King of the* Heruli.

Western Franks.

CHarles *the Great.*
Ludovicus Pius.
Lotharius.
Ludovicus 2.
Charles *the* Bald.
Lewis *the* Stammerer.
Charles *the* Fat.

Arnulphus.
Lewes 4.
Conradus.
Henricus Auceps.
Otho 1.
Otho 2.
Otho 3.

Henry

Henry 2.
Conrade 2.
Henry 3.
Henry 4.
Henry 5.
Lotharius 2.
Conrade 3.
Frederick 1.
Henry 6.
Philip
Frederick.

In all 25.

Concurrent with these were the 39. Greek Emperours in the East.

Nicephorus.
Leo Armenius.
Michael Thraulus.
Theophilus.
Michael 3.
Basilius Macedo.
Leo 2.
Alexander.
Constantine.
Romanus.
Nicephorus Phocas.
John Zimisces.
Basilius 2.
Constantine 2.
Romanus Argyropilus.
Michael Paphlago.
Michael Calaphates.
Constantine Monomachus.
Theodora Porphyrogeneta.
Michael Strato.
Isacius Comnenus.
Constantine Ducas.
Romanus Diogenes.
Nicephorus Botoniates.
Alexius Commenus.
Calo-Johannes.
Emanuel.
Alexius.
Andronicus.
Isaacius Angelus.
Alexius Comnenus.
Alexius, *Whom these Latines succeeded.*
Baldwin *Earl of Flanders.*
Henry *his brother.*
Peter Altisiodorensis.
Robert.
Baldwin 2.
Michael Paleologus. *Who recovered Constantinople again from the Latines.*

The Successions in the Western Empire continued in the House of Austria.

Rodolphus Auspurgensis.	Albertus 2.
Adolphus Nassovius.	Fredericus 3.
Albertus Austriacus.	Maximilianus.
Henricus Lutzenburgensis.	Carolus V.
Ludovicus Bavarus.	Ferdinandus.
Carolus 4.	Maximilianus 2.
Wenceslaus.	Rodolphus 2.
Rupertus.	Mathias.
Sigismundus.	Ferdinandus 2.

Contemporary with these were the Greek Emperours in the East.

Andronicus Paleologus *Senior.*	Calo-Johannes 3.
Andronicus Paleologus *Junior.*	Andronicus.
Johannes Paleologus.	Manuel Junior.
Calo-Johannes 2.	Constantine XI. *Under whom Constantinople was taken by* Mahomet *the Turk Anno Domini* 1454.

Successions in the British History.

Imagined Samotheans.

Samothes.	Bardus.
Magus.	Longho-Bardus.
Sarron.	Celtes.
Druis.	

Elvish

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Elvish Albionists.

Albion.
Galates.
Allobrox.
Paris.
Lugdus.
Francus.
Pictus &c.

Brutish Trojans.

Brute
Locrine.
Madan.
Mempricius.
Ebrank.
Brute-greenshield.
Leil.
Lud-Huddibras.
Bladud.
Leir.
Cordeela.
Morgan and Cunadag.
Rivallo.
Gurgustus.
Sysilius.
Jago.
Kinnimachus.
Gorbodug.
Ferrex and Porrex.

British Monarchs scarce acknowledged.

Mulmutius Dunwallo.
Bellinus and Brennus.
Gurguintus.
Guintholinus
Sicillus.
Kimarus.
Elanius.
Mornidus.
Gorboman.
Archigallus
Elidurus.
Vigenius *and* Peridurus. *Hence* 33. *named onely till*
Helie *the Father of*
Lud, *from whom we have the name of* London.

British Tributaries to the Romans.

Cassibilane.
Theomatius.
Kimbaline.
Cuiderius.
Arviragus

Arviragus. Marius. Coilus.

British Christians mixed with Roman Pagans.

Lucius.
Severus.
Bassianus.
Carausius.
Alectus.
Asclepiodotus.
Coil.
Constantine Chlorus.
Octavius.
Maximianus.
Gratian.
Constantine *of Litle Britain.*

British strugling with invading Saxons.

Vortiger.
Vortimer.
Aurelius Ambrose.
Uter-Pendragon.
Arthur.
Constantine 3.
Aurelius Conanus.
Vortiperus.
Malgo.
Careticus.
Cadwan.
Cadwallo.
Cadwallader.

Saxon Heptarchy in 7 petty Kingdoms.

Kent.
Sussex.
Essex.
Estangles.
Mercia.
Northumberland.
West-Saxons. *The particular Kings briefly pointed at.*

Saxon Monarchs.

Egbert.
Ethelwolf.
Ethelbald.
Ethelbert.
Ethelred.
Alfred *or* Alured.
Eward *the Elder.*
Adelstane.
Edmund.
Eldred.
Edwye.
Edgar.
Edward *the younge.*
Ethelred.
Edmund Ironside.

Danish

A Table of the Lines of Succeſſions.

Daniſh Monarchs.

Canutus.
Harold Harefoot.
Hardicanutus
Edward Confeſſor.
Harold *ſon of* Gooodwin.

Normans.

William *the Conquerour.*
William Rufus.
Henry Beucleark.
Stephen *of* Blois.

Plantagenets.

Henry II.
Richard *Cenr de Lion.*
John.
Henry III.
Edward I.
Edward II.
Edward III.
Richard II.

Plantagenets of the Houſe of Lancaſter.

Henry IV.
Henry V.
Henry VI.

Platagenets of the Houſe of York.

Edward IV.
Edward V.
Richard III.

TUDORS.

Henry VII.
Henry VIII.
Edward VI.
Mary.
Elizabeth.

STUARTS.

James.
Charles.

A Table Alphabetically shewing where the Names or Life of any Person before mentioned is to be found.

A

ADam 2
Abdon 17
Abiah 25
Abimelech 16
Abram 8
Adeodatus. 91
Adolphus Nassovienſis 246
Adelſtane 302
Adrian 1. 96
Adrian 2 102
Adrian 3 103
Adrian 4 120
Adrian 5 129
Adrian 6. 144
Adrian *Imperat.* 199
Agapetus 1 84
Agapetus 2 106
Agatho 92
Ahaz 28
Ahaziah 26
Alexander Magnus. 178
Alexander Janneus 46
Alexander Salome 46
Alexander Sebenna 184
Alexander Severus 202
Alexander Bala 183
Alexander 1. *Pope* 69
Alexander 2 115
Alexander 3 120
Alexander 4 128
Alexander 5 136
Alexander 6 139
Alectus 285
Alfred 300
Albion 262
Albertus 1 246
Albertus 2 249
Amaſiah 27
Amon 30
Amos Syrach 39
Amram 12
Anacletus 68
Anicetus 69
Anterus 71
Anaſtaſius *P.* 1. 78
Anaſtaſius 2 81
Anaſtaſius 3 105
Anaſtaſius 4 120
Anaſtathius 1. *Imp.* 218
Anaſtathius 2 223
St Andrew *the Apoſtle* 59
Antigonus Philippi 180
Antigonus Ariſtobuli 46
Antiochus Soter 180
Antiochus Theos 181
Antiochus *Magnus* 181
Antiochus *Epiphanes* 182

Antiochus Eupater 183
Antiochus Entheos 184
Antiochus Sedetes 184
Antiochus Gryphus 184
Antonius Pius 200
Antonius Philosophus 200
Arnulphus 232
Archigallus 276
Aristobulus 1 46
Aristobulus 2 46
Arphaxad 7
Arthur 292
Arviragus 280
Arcadius 216
Artaxerxes Longimanus 173
Artaxerxes Mnemon 173
Arses 174
Asa 25
Asclepiodotus 285
Athaliah 27
Augustus Cæsar 190
Aurelianus 205
Aurelius Ambrosius 291
Aurelius Conanus. 293
Azariahs 28

B.

BArack *and* Deborah 16
Bartholomew 60
Baltasar 166
Balbinus and Puppienus 266
Bardus 285
Bassianus Caracalla 201
Benedictus 1. 85
Benedictus 2. 92
Benedictus 3. 101
Benedictus 4. 104
Benedictus 5. 107
Benedictus 6. 108
Benedictus 7. 108
Benedictus 8. 113
Benedictus 9. 113
Benedictus 10. 151
Benedictus 11. 131
Benedictus 12. 132
Benedictus 13. 135
Belinus 273
Brennus 273
Belus 160
Beloch 163
Bladud 269
Boniface 1. 79
Boniface 2. 84
Boniface 3. 89
Boniface 4. 89
Boniface 5. 90
Boniface 6. 103
Boniface 7. 108
Boniface 8. 130
Boniface 9. 135
Brutus 266
Brute Grecnshield 269

C

CAdwan 294
Cadwallo 294
Cadwallader 295
Cainan 3
Calixtus 1. 71
Calixtus 2. 118
Calixtus 3. 137
Caius Caligula 192

Cambyſes 170
Canutus 309
Carus 206
Caſſibilane 279
Carauſius 285
Careticus 294
Celeſtine 1. 79
Celeſtine 2. 119
Celeſtine 3. 122
Celeſtine 4. 125
Celeſtine 5. 130
Celtes 261
Chieftains *of the Houſe of David after the Captivity.* 38
Chiſtopher 104
Clement 1. 68
Clement 2. 114
Clement 3. 122
Clement 4. 128
Clement 5. 131
Clement 6. 132
Clement 7. 135
Clement 8. 151
Claudius 1. *Imp.* 193
Claudius 2. 205
Cohath 12
Commodus 200
Conon 93
Coilus 281
Coil 285
Conſtantine *Pope.* 94
Conſtantius Chlorus 207
Conſtantine *the Great.* 210
Conſtantine Heraclii 287
Conſtantine Pogonatus 222
Conſtantine *Copronymus* 224
Conſtantine Irenes 225
Conſtantine *the unhappy, that loſt Conſtantinople to the Turk.* 224
Conſtantine *of Litle Britain* 293
Conſtantine *Arthurs ſucceſſour* 293
Conſtantius *Imp.* 211
Conſtans 222
Charles *the Great.* 229
Charles *the* Bald 231
Charles *the* Fat. 232
Charles 4th 247
Charles 5. 250
Conrade 1. 232
Conrade 2. 235
Conrade 3. 238
Cornelius 11
Cordeilla 270
Cycizenus 164
Cyrus 169

D.

DAmaſus 1 78
Damaſus 2. 114
Daniel 34
Darius Hiſtaſpes 171
Darius Nothus 173
Darius Codomannus 174
David 20
Decius *Imp.* 204
Demetrius Poliorceles 180
Demetrius Soter 183
Demetrius Nicanor 183
Deus dedit Papa 90

Didius Julianus 201
Diocleſian 207
Dioniſius *Papa* 72
Diſciples 70
Domitian 198
Donus 1 92
Donus 2 108
Druis 259
Dunwallo 273

E.

EBrank 269
Edgar 304
Edmund 1. 303
Edmund Ironſide 305
Edwy 303
Eward *ſenior* 301
Edward 304
Edward *the Confeſſor* 310
Edward Longſhanks *the firſt after the Conqueſt* 322
Edward 2 323
Edward 3 323
Edward 4 33
Edward 5 332
Edward 6 336
Egbert 299
Ehud 16
Elanius 275
Eli 18
Elidurus 276
Eldred 303
Elizabeth Q. 337
Elon 17
Eleutherius 70
Enoch 3
Enoſh 3
Eſar-haddon. 165
Eſla 39
Ethelwolf 299
Ethelbald 299
Ethelbert 300
Ethelred 300
Ethelred 305
Evariſtus 69
Eugenius 1 91
Eugenius 2 97
Eugenius 3 119
Eugenius 4 137
Euſebius 73
Eutychianus 73
Evilmerodach 166
Ezra 35

F.

FAbian 71
Fælix 1 72
Fælix 2 78
Fælix 3 80
Fælix 4 83
Fælix 5 137
Ferdinand 1. 251
Ferdinand 2. 253
Ferrex and Porrex 271
Formoſus 103
Frederick 1. 238
Frederick 2 240
Frederick 3. 250

INDEX.

G.

GAius. 73
GGalba. 195
Galienus 205
Gelauſius 1 80
Gelauſius 2 118
Gideon 16
Gratian *Imp.* 214
Gratian *Rex.* 287
Gorbodug 271
Gorboman 275
Gordianus 204
Greek Emperours concurring with the Weſtern 241
Gregory 1. 85
Gregory 2. 94
Gregory 3. 95
Gregory 4. 98
Gregory 5. 109
Gregory 6. 114
Gregory 7. 115
Gregory 8. 122
Gregory 9. 124
Gregory 10. 128
Gregory 11. 133
Gregory 12. 136
Gregory 13. 149
Gregory 14. 150
Gregory 15. 153
Gurguſtus 270
Gurguintus 275
Guiderius 280
Guintholinus *with his Wife Martia.* 275

H

HArold Harefoot 306
HHardicanutus 309
Harold *the Son of* Goodwin 311
Heber 8
Heliogabalus. 202
Helie Rex 276
Henricus Auceps Imp. 233
Henry 2. 234
Henry 3. 235
Henry 4. 236
Henry 5. 236
Henry 6. 239
Henry 7. 246
Henry 1. *Rex Ang.* 315
Henry 2. 319
Henry 3. 321
Henry 4. 327
Henry 5. 327
Henry 6. 328
Henry 7. 335
Henry 8. 335
Heraclius 221
Herod 46
Hilarius 80
Hircanus 46
Hezechiah 29
Honorius 1. 90
Honorius 2. 119
Honorius 3 124
Honorius 4. 130
Hormiſda 83
Hyginus 69

I

Iacob 11
Iago. 270
Iair 17
S. James *of Zebedee* 59
St. James *of Alpheus* 60
James R. 340
James Hircanus 39
Jared 3
Ibzan 17
Jehoram 26
Jehoſaphat 25
Jehu 32
Jehoahaz 31
Jehoiakim 31
Jehoiachin 31
Jepthah 17
Innocent 1 79
Innocent 2 119
Innocent 3 123
Innocent 4 127
Innocent 5 129
Innocent 6 133
Innocent 7 136
Innocent 8 138
Innocent 9 151
Joanna Ben Rheſia 38
Joaſh 27
St John *the Apoſt.* 60
John Hircanus 43
John *R. Ang.* 321
John *P.* 1 83
John 2 84
John 3 85
John 4 90
John 5 39
John 6 93
John 7 94
John 8 101
John 9 102
John 10 104
John 11 105
John 12 105
John 13 106
John 14 107
John 15 108
John 16 109
John 17 109
John 18 112
John 19 112
John 20 113
John 21 129
John 22 131
John 23 136
Jonathan Maccab. 43
Joſeph 38
Joſepth *junior* 39
Joſiah 30
Joſua 15
Jotham 28
Jovinian 213
Iſaac 11
Judas Hircanus 48
Judas Macab 42
Julius Cæſar 189
Julian Apoſtat 212
Julius Pap. 1 77
Julius 2 142
Julius 3 146
Juſtinus 1 218
Juſtinus 2 219
Juſtinian 1 219

Justinian 2. 222

K

Kimbelline 280
Kinnimachus 271
Kimarus 275
King *of the ten Tribes* 32
Kings *of Little Britain omitted* 297

L.

Lamech 4
Lando 105
Laer 270
Lebbeus 61
Leil 269
Leo Thrax *Imp.* 217
Leo Isaurus 224
Leo 3 225
Leo *Pap.* 1. 79
Leo 2 92
Leo 3 96
Leo 4 98
Leo 5 104
Leo 6 105
Leo 7 106
Leo 8 107
Leo 9 114
Leo 10 143
Leo 11 151
Levi 12
Liberius 78
Linus 67
Locrine 268
Longhobardus 261
Lotharius 1 230
Lotharius 2 237
Lucius *P.* 1. 72
Lucius 2 119
Lucius 3 121
Lucius *Rex* 284
Lud 276
Lud-huddibras 269
Ludovicus Pius 1 230
Ludovicus 2 231
Ludovicus Balbus 3 231
Ludovicus 4 232
Ludovicus Bavarus 5 247

M.

Maath Asermah 39
Madan 268
Magus 258
Mahalaleel 3
Malgo 293
Macedonians *Kings after* Alexander 180
Macrinus 202
Manasses 30
Marcus 77
Marcellus 73
Marcellus 2 147
Marcellinus 73
Martinus 1. 91
Martinus 2 103
Martinus 3 106
Martinus 4 130
Martinus 5 136
Martinus *Imp.* 217
Mathathias 42

Mathias Siloah 39
S. Matthew 60
S. Mathias 61
Mathias Eli 38
Mathias *Imp.* 252
Marius 281
Q. Mary 337
Mauritius 220
Maximinus Thrax 203
Maximilian 1. 250
Maximilian 2. 251
Maximianus *or*
Maximus *R.* 286
Mempricius 268
Merodach Baladan 165
Methuſalah 4
Miltiades 74
Morgan 270
Morindus 275
Mordecai 36
Moſes 12

N

NAbucodonoſor 165
Nagge 39
Nahar 8
Nehemiah 35
Nero 194
Nerva 198
Nicanor 64
Nicholas 64
Nicholas 1. 102
Nicholas 2. 115
Nicholas 3. 129
Nicholas 4. 130
Nicholas 5. 137
Nimrod 160
Ninus 161
Ninias 162
Noah 4

O

OChus 174
Octavius 286
Otho 1. 159
Otho 2. 233
Otho 3. 234
Otho 4. 234
Othoniel 15

P.

PArmenas 64
S. Paul 61
Paulus *P.* 1. 95
Paulus 2. 138
Paulus 3. 145
Paulus 4. 147
Paulus 5. 152
Paſchalis 1. 97
Paſchalis 2. 117
Pelagius 1. 85
Pelagius 2. 85
Peleg 8
Pertinax 201
S. Peter 58
S. Philip 60
Philip Evang. 64
Philippus Arabs 204
Philippicus Bardanes 223
Philippo 239
Phocas 221

Pius P. 1. 69
Pius 2. 137
Pius 3. 139
Pius 4. 148
Pius 5. 148
Pontianus 71
Probus 206
Prochorus 64
Ptolomeys *or* Lagidæ 179

R

REu 8
Rehoboam 24
Rhesa Mesullam 38
Richard 1 320
Richard 2 324
Richard 3 332
Rivallo 270
Rodulphus 1 245
Rodulphus 2 252
Romanus 104
Rupertus 248

S

SAbinian 87
Salah 8
Samothes 258
Sampson 17
Samuel 18
Sardanapalus 162
Sarron 259
Sarrug 8
Saul 19
Selucus Nicanor 180
Seleucus Callinicus 181
Seleucus Ceraunus 181
Seleucus Philopater 182
Sem 7
Semel-Abner 38
Semeramis 161
Sennacherib 164
Severus 284
Septimius Severus 201
Sergius 1 93
Sergius 2 98
Sergius 3 104
Sergius 4 112
Seth 3 3
Severinus 90
Shalmaneser 164
Shamgar 10
Sicilius 275
Sigismundus 249
Simon Macab 43
Simon Zelotes 61
Simplicius 80
Siricius 78
Sixtus *P.* 1 69
Sixtus 2 72
Sixtus 3 79
Sixtus 4 138
Sixtns 5 149
Solomon 21
Soter 70
Stephanus 1 72
Stephanus 2 95
Stephanus 3 96
Stephanus 4 97
Stephanus 5 103
Stephanus 6 103
Stephanus 7 105
Stephanus 8 106
Stephanus 9 115
Stephen Deacon 64
K. Stephen 316

Sylverius 84
Sylveſter 1 74
Sylveſter 2 111
Sylveſter 3 114
Symmachus 81
Syricius 78
Syſillius 270

T

TAcitus 206
Terah 8
Teleſphorus 69
Theodoſius *M.* 215
Theodoſius 2 216
Theodoſius 3 223
Theomantius 280
Theodorus 1 91
Theodorus 2 104
S. Thomas 60
Tiberius 1 191
Tiberius 2 220
Timon 64
Titus 197
Tiglalath Peleſar 163
Tola 17
Trajanus 198
Tribonianus Gallus 204
Tryphon 184

V

VAlens 142
Valentinian 214
Valerian 205
Valentine *P.* 98
Veſpaſian 196
Victor 1 70
Victor 2 114
Victor 3 117
Vigenius *R.* 276
Vigilius 84
Vitellius 196
Vitalianus 91
Vortiger 290
Vortimer 291
Vortiporus 293
Urbanus 1 71
Urbanus 2 117
Urbanus 3 122
Urbanus 4 128
Urbanus 5 133
Urbanus 6 134
Urbanus 7 150
Urbanus 8 153
Uterpendragon 292
Uzziah 28

W

WEſterne *Emperours concurrent with the Eaſtern Greeks* 241
Wenceſlaus 284
William *the Conqueror* 313
William Rufus 314

X

XErxes 172

Z

ZAchary 95
Zedechiah 31
Zeno 217
Zepharinus 70
Zerobabel 35
Zoſimus 79

An Index of some things of especial note in the former Compendium.

A

Adams story fraught with ridiculous fables *pag.* 2.

Abraham fondly supposed to be the Author of the book *Jetzira* 9

Adrian the Emperour intended to build a Church for the Christians without Images 199

As also did

Alexander Severus his successor 202

Adrian 4th a Pope was choaked with a fly 120

Alexander 3d betraies the Emperour to the *Saracens* *ib.*

Alexander the 6. a Divel incarnate 139

In *Alberts* of *Austria's* government of the Empire, 7 things of note 246

Albion the Giant vanquished by *Hercules* 262

Agencourt victory 224

Amphictions Magna Charta for Grecian liberties 19

Anubis Temple razed in Rome for abusing the Lady *Paulina* 55

Pope *Anterus* care for registring Martyrs 71

Anastasius the Pope Excommunicates *Anastasius* the Greek Emperour 81

Apostles Lives and Acts 37

Androgias betraies his Country 279

Adelstans rare present sent him by forraign Princes 302

Arthur's Valour and Acts 292

Aviragus Hector of Britain 282

Athanasius Creed Compiled in Rome 77

Artaxerxes Mnemon multitude of Children 174

Avignion the Popes seat of residence for 70 years 131

S. *Audry* 298

Austin's work in Worcester-shire 294

Agapetus plots the Translating the Empire from the French to *Otho Magnus* the German. 109

B

Balaam, *Job*, and *Jethro* said to have diversly censured *Moses* 13

Bards and their esteem, 260

Barons

Barons Wars 323
Bagoas King-making amongst the Persians 174
Baptizing by Heretiques whether to be repeated 72
Bellarmine's complaint of the 10. Century 108
Beloch thought to be that King of Ninevy who was humbled by *Jonah's* preaching 163
Berenices hair made an Asterisme 181
Belisarius ill requital for eminent service 219
Bills not to be rashly passed by Princes without due perusal 216
Bladuds artificial wings fail him 269
Good Bishops Popes 67
Bastards by Queens made Bishops 106
Bishops martyred in Q. *Maries* dayes 331
The Bishop of Carleil contradicts in Parliament *Henry* the fourths usurpation 237
Blasphemies of *Julius* the third 146
Bloudy Controversies 243
Boniface's the 7. Sacriledge and Symony 180
Boniface the 8. notable cheating his Predecessor out of his place 130
Boniface the 9. could neither sing nor say 135
A Brasen head Pope *Sylvester* the second's *Oracle* 126
Brazutus a mercenary poysoner 114
Wars of *Bohemia* 253
Broughtons observation upon the names of the Antediluvian Patriarchs 43
Burdets harmlesse jest upon his own sign of the *Crown* made Capital. 328

C

Caligula's sottish Courtiers 193
His spoyles of the Ocean 280
Cadwallader the last British King 292
Julius Cæsar Victorious in his Battles 189
The varieties concerning the time of Christs Birth, how by some reconciled 190
His actions and sayings reduced to certain heads 50
Contemporaries with him 55
Clementines forged 68
Difference concerning *Constantine's* baptizing 74
His *donation supposititious* 96
Pope *Constantines* the first Feet first kissed by *Justinian* the Emperour 94
Constans a Nunne by the Popes

Popes Dispensation Married to the Emperour *Henry* the sixth 122

Popes successively Conjurers, from *Sylvester* the second 111

Constans the Monothelites pretence to make *Rome* glorious by plundering it 222

Cardinals Hats brought in with the Inquisition and Scicilian Vespers 240

Cushions from *Sardanapalus* 162

Christianity when first planted in *Britain* 287

Cadingham Nuns disfigure themselves to preserve their Chastity 300

Constantinople taken by the *Turk* 254

Liberty of Conscience granted by *Ferdinand* the first 251

Consecrated things not to be alienated 315

Cyril the Greeks Revelations 125

The Churches chief vigour 226, 227

Constantine the Great carried 12 Baskets full of earth to the Founding of S. *Peters* Church in *Rome* 74

D

Davids infirmities 21

Daniels Prophecy of what extant, and the fragments added to it 34

The *Dove* in the *Babylonian* Ensign *Jer.* 25.38. 162

The *Divels* policy in advancing men of parts 201

Druides power and manners 259

The names of the seventy *Disciples* not known 63

The seven first *Deacons* described 64

Deposing of Popes in the Councels of *Pisa*, *Constance*, and *Basil* 140

Dominicans and Franciscans confirmed by *Honorius* the third 124

Dunwallo the first crowned King of *Britain* appointed Sanctuaries 272

S. *Dunstanes* pranks 304

Danes Massacre 305

Duell between *Edmund Ironside* and *Canutus*. *Ib.*

E

STirs concerning the time of keeping *Easter* 69, 70

Egbert turns the British Heptarchy into a Monarchy 299

Ecebolius the turn-coat, *Julian* the Apostates master 212

England whence named, 294, & 299

Interdicted six years, three

three months and 16 daies by *Innocent* the third 123
Held in Fee-Farm from the Pope at the yearly rent of 1000 Marks *per annum* 321
Pope *Eleutherius* acknowledgeth King *Lucius* to be Christs Vicar in his own Kingdom 70
Elias said to reside with *Henoch* in Paradice whence *Adam* was excluded to be produced a witnesse against Anti-Christ, *Rev.* 11. 4
A Letter from him came to *Jehoram* seven years after his Assumption 26
Epiphanes a Type of Anti-Christ 182
The *Isle* of *Elie* whence named 276
The Empire at one time had 30 Competitors 205
Exceter how advanced to a Bishoprick 303
Edward 1. slights the Popes Supremacy 322
Q. *Elizabeth* Sainted by a Papist 338

F

FLourishing of the chief Fathers and Councels against the grand heresies 81
Formosus deformed usage 103
Four orders of Begging Fryers by whom patronized 127
Frederick the 2d, six times excommunicated 240
Fredericks the 1. strange memory 239

G

Gaius the publisher of S. *John's* Gospel, and Epistles 60
Galen Antoninus Physitian 200
Gatters Order by whom began 334
Garesims Antitemple 38
Gelasius Index expurgatorius 80
George the Arian B. of *Alexandria*, thought by some to be our S. *George* 212
Glamorgan whence named 270
Godina the Countess freeing *Coventry* by Ryding naked through it 210
The tale of *Glas* the Gyant raised by S. *Patrick* from the dead and Baptized 263
The using of a burning-glasse for a blinding-glasse 94
Brizantium delivered by *Proclus* burning-glasse 218
Gnosticks Fables of *Adam* and his Progeny 2
Gregory the 2. Author of the Dialogues 224

Gooſe-Feaſt of the Romans 274
Faction of *Guelphs* and *Gibelines* 124
Guy of Warwick 302

H

HArmony between the Hebrew and punick Tongue 15
Heads of all ſort of Hiſtories 1
Mr *Sampſon Heles* conceipt of the Combat between *Abel* and the Serpent that ſeduced his Mother 2
Henry the fourth, Emperour Victorious in 62 Battles denied a Clerkſhip in a houſe of his own Foundation 236
Henry the fifth marryed to *Maud* Daughter of our King *Henry* the firſt 237
Hannibal's death 182
Heliedorus intertain for attempting to ſeize on the Treaſure of the Temple of *Jeruſalem* *Ib.*
Hermit the firſt upon what occaſion 72,204
Herods barbarous dealing with young *Ariſtobulus* and *Mariamne* his own wife 48
Pope *Honorius* a Monathelite 90
Pope *Hildebrands* doings 115
The reſolution of the Mother of *John Hircanus* 43
Hocktide when and how brought in 310

I

JAddus the High Prieſt pacifying of *Alexander* the Great 39
Memorable paſſages in K. *James* his Raign 342
Jeruſalems ruine foretold by progedies 65
Jeremies hiding of the Ark and Holy Fire 36
Jeſuites ancienter then *Ignatians* 133
Inventers of manufactures and Trades 6
Job, whether *Jobab* Gen. 36. 33. 13
Joan Pope 101
Joan of *Orleance* her carryage and ſucceſſe 328
John the 13. his intollerable exorbitances 106
Jonithus ſaid to be the fourth ſon of *Noah* and *Nimrods* Tutor 7
Irelands ſubduing 320
Queen *Judith* married to a Forreſter 300
Julian the Apoſtate at firſt a Lecturer. 112

K

KIngs of *Iſrael* Concurrent with the line of *Judah* with their Caracters 33
Kingdoms founders termed

med by the Heathen *Saturnes*, their setlers *Jupiters*, and their Defendors, and Inlargers *Hercules*, 161
In *Kimbelines* 23d year our *Saviour* is said to be born, 280
Kings-Evil first cured by *Edward* the Confessor, 311

L

LAting of *Lampresse* the death of King *Henry* the first, 316
Laterane Pallace whence named, 74
S. *Laurence* broyled on a Gridiron, 205
Popish *Legends* censured, 349
Pope *Liberius* subscribes to *Arianism*, 78
Pope *Leo* 1. staies *Geneserick* and *Atylas* from plundering *Rome*, 79
Letanies when instituted, 80
Leolines the Welches complement to *Edward* the Elder, 301
Lilla a faithful Subject, took off by interposing his own body, the stab intended to kill his Master King *Edwin*, 298
When *London* had its name, 276

M

Maccabeus Motto in his Standard, 42
Magick of diverse sorts and from whence, 260, 176
Pope *Marcellus* stifled in a Stable, 73
Marcellinus sacrificeth to Idols, *Ib.*
Mahumets Alcaron 221
Masorah of the *Jews* when begun and by whom, 35
Madam *Marorias* pranks and Pope-making, 104, 105
Maximinus large dyet and barbarousness, 203
Q. *Maries* Motto 247
Maximillian under pay of K. *Henry* 8. with the Motto of *Ich dein*, 336
Maurus, Arch-Bishop of *Ravenna*, Excommunicates the Pope, 91
Macedons various *Princes*, 186
Mice disable *Senacharibs* Archers, 164
Miltiades victory over *Darius* registred by 300 Historians, 172

N

NOahs diverse names among the Heathen 5
The forged names of his Daughters in Law, 7
Nimrods purpose in building *Babel* diversely censured, 160

Not *Nimrod* but *Asher* built *Nineve contra Junium* Gen.10.11. 160
A *Nicene* Canon forged by Popes to uphold Supremacy, 82
Changing of Popes Names when began 93

O

Odes effectual *Sermon* redeeming 200000 Captives, 29
Olo Purne the Apostle to the *Chinois* 60
Olympiads of the *Greeks*, 19
Onias mock-Temple in *Ægypt*, 44
Original of Idolatry, 161
Ordalium put upon Queen *Emma* to passe blindfold betwixt nine glowing Coulters, 311
An *Owl* affronts *John* the 23. sitting in a Council to Crown the Emperor *Sigismund*. 136

P

Palatine Families from whence, 248
Palls from the Popes, whereof made, and by whom brought in, 77
S. *Paul's* life and labours, 61
Thou art *Peter*] not urged by the Ancients, 88
Pharao-Necos vain attempt to joyn *Nilus* with the Red-Sea, 33
A *Phenix* seen in the daies of the Emperour *Claudius* 193
The books of *Tobit* and *Judith*, held by some but for Sacred Poems 37
Popes Classes, 67
Pharisees Tyranny, 46
Pompies breach upon the Holiest of Holies, 47
Poysoning of the Emperour *Henry* the 7 by a Monk in the *Eucharist*, 246
Pentarchs of the *Britans*, 271
First Parliament, 316
Printing invented, 250
Pithius of *Sardis* entertainment of K. *Xerxes* and his whole Army, 172

Q

THe Queen of *Shebah* how the Fountain of Religion among the *Abyssines*, 23
Quarels concerning Images, 95
A Quarel between a Father and a Son who should have a dead Mouse in the time of Famine. 180

R

REformation necessitated by Popes unsufferable enormities, 142,143
Romans by degrees growing

ing into a Monarchy, 187
A Ratcatcher strangely conveys away the Children of the Town of *Hame*, 248
Richard the *first*'s *Axe* described by an old *Poet*, 326
His three Daughters fitly placed, 321
Robin Hood and his Out-Laws, 320
The blasphemous *Rosary* of the *Dominicans*, 333
William Rufus no friend to Popery, 314
His extraordinary frugality in Apparel. *Ib.*
Romances distinguished and how to be used, 348

S

Solomons writings, 22
Samothes Canons and Phylosophy, 258
Seths sons Mathematical Pillars 3
Sem whether *Melchizedeck* 7
Saul's Tyranny 20
Simeon the High-Priest Author of the 3 books of *Maccabees*, 40
Sejanus fall and brutish using of his Children 56
Servus servorum by whom first used, 85
Supremacy purchased from *Phocas* by *Boniface* the 3d 89
Schoolmens first rise, 125
Souls immortality denyed by *John* 22 131
Sodamy tolerated by the Pope for three months in the year, 150
Seleucus built 9 Cities of his name, 180
He bestowed his fair wife *Stratonice* upon his Son to cure his malady, *Ib.*
Seven Sleepers in a Cave for 129 years, from *Decius* to *Theodocius*, 204
Swertz executed for inventing Gunpowder, 248
Severn whence named, 268
Severus's his decree against having *Kings* in *Britain*, 283
Scrutamini Scripturas on the Bible presented at the baptism of *Charles* 5 250
Simplicity of *Conveyances* in the *Conquerors* daies, 314
Supremacy of the Pope discarded, 336, 338
Stone Henge whence, 291
The especial work of the Sabbath. 347

T

Thaddeus, *Labbeus*, *Judas* and *Barsabas* all one, he is said to have cured King *Agbarus*, 61
Tiberius the 2. strangely found a Treasure, 320

Trent Coneil convented by the most impious *Paul* the third, 146
Titles of blasphemy given to the Pope, 152
Tertullian's witty saying concerning *Nero*, 195
Translation of the Empire 109
Translation of the *Bible* into the *Saxon Tongue*, 230
Tilting by whom brought in, 233
Tamberlanes usage of *Bajazet* the great *Turk*, 248
Thong Castle why so called. 290

U

VEspasians Miracles, 196
Venetians pronounce their opposites, 153
Virgils fiction in making *Æneas* and *Dido* Contemporaries, 33
Urbane the 2d nick-named *Turbane* for troubling all the World, 117
University not indured by *Paul* the second, 138
Ursulahs losse with 11000 Virgins, 286
Uzzah's Mathematical Engines. 28

W

WArwick built about the birth of *Alexander* the Great, 275
Ancient Wisdom and *Seminary's* thereof in the first Monarchy, 167
Great *Wits* Scorners of Christianity, 199
A Senate of *Women* set up by *Heliogabalus*, 202
The rare love to their Husbands of the Wives of *Winsperg*, 238
Westminster Halls spaciousnesse, 315
William Longbeard an hypocritical impostor, 325
Woodden Chalices turned into Glasses. 70

X

XEnophon's rare fetching of 10000 *Greeks* from the *Persians* 40.174
Xaverius's Impudency in the Edition of S. *Peter*'s life, 59

Y

AYoung Nobleman slain by *Baltazar* of *Babylon* for killing a wild beast which he had tailed to perform, 167

Z

ZEnnacheribs death how caused, 164
Zekah's Valarous Acts, 249

FINIS.

A SYNOPSIS OF COUNCELS.

By

JOHN PRIDEAUX,
late Regius Professour of
Divinity at *Oxford*, and
Bishop of *Worcester*.



OXFORD,
Printed by A. & L. LICHFIELD. Printers
to the University, 1661.



COUNCELS

OF

SYNOPSIS



CAP. I.

Of *Synods* in General.

1. SYnodographie is that, which so Methodically doth lay before our eyes a Synopsis of Councels, and other Ecclesiasticall meetings, that it may clearly appear to him that doubts, how any case in them may be enquired after, and what may be determined concerning it being found.

2. A Councel is a free publique Ecclesiastical meeting, especially of Bishops and also of other Doctors lawfully deputed by diverse Churches, for the examining of Ecclesiastical causes, according to the Scriptures, and those according to the power given by common suffrages, without favour of parties to be determined, in matters of Faith by Canons, in cases of practise, by Presidents, in Discipline, by Decrees and Constitutions. Therefore,

3. They are not to be called. 1. For the deciding of Popish and political Controversies, which more properly belong to Diets, Parliaments, and Assemblies. 2. Neither is it an office appertaining to the Pope to Assemble; much lesse (except he be specially elected thereto by the Assembled) to sit as chief over them. 3. Neither may others unlesse Bishops, or some otherwise Deputed by their Churches, in them passe a determinative sentence. 4. Neither may any sentence or decree be admitted as necessary unto Salvation, unlesse it hath strength and Authority from the Word of God. 5. Neither may publick decrees be rejected by private persons who consent unto them by their Deputies, but they must acquiesse in them and suffer them, until an Authority frees equal to that which did bind.

4. Such have been and frequently happen, as
1. Judaical.
2. Apostolical.
3. Oecumenical.
4. Controverted.
5. Rejected.
6. National.
7. Conferences.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

Whether

1. Councels are of divine Authority and simply necessary? *Neg.*
2. The Authority of convening Councels rests in the power of one person, or some certain Prelates or Princes? *Neg.*
3. Councels may be called to determine political affairs, or private Controversies? N.
4. Only Ecclesiastical Prelates have determinative Suffrages in them? *Aff.*
5. A controverted place of Scripture may be more safely sought from Councels than from private Doctors? *Aff.*
6. The Decrees of Councels contrary to the plain Texts of Scripture are of any validity? *Neg.*
7. We must acquiesse in the Decrees of a Councel, at least not publikely oppose them till the like Authority of dissenting men give us liberty so to do? *Aff.*

CAP.

CAP. II.

of *Judaical Councels.*

1. UNder the Title of *Judaical Councels*, we comprehend not, either, 1. The *Sanédrim Gedolah*, constituted of 72 Elders, *Num.* 11. 24. Or 2. The *Sanedrim Katan*, a Consistory of 23 persons sitting at the Gates, *Deut.* 16. 18. Or 3. The three *Dijanims*, the Deciders of Controversies in Smaller Towns, *Mat.* 5. 22. Because such as these were appointed for the preserving of Doctrine, Worship and Discipline, as well in the Commonwealth, as in the Church; but the more solemn meetings about extraordinary affairs for the confirming, removing, or reforming any thing as the matter required.

2. Such

1. At *Sichem* under *Josua* and *Eliazer*. 1. Concerning prohibiting Society with the Gentiles. 2. Concerning the rooting out of strange gods. 3. Concerning the burying of *Josephs* bones in his own possession as he himself commanded. *Josh.* 24.

2. At *Hierusalem*, the first under *David*, *Gad* and *Nathan* being his assistants. 1. Concerning the numbering of the *Levites*. 2. The distribution of the Priests into 24 Classes. 3. Concerning each of their Offices, 1. *Chron.* 23. which *Hezechiah* restored, 2 *Chron.* 29. 25.

3. At *Carmelita* under *Ahab* and *Elias*, where 1. The worshipping of *Baal* was discussed. 2. The true worship of God was miraculously confirmed. 3. Severe punishment was inflicted upon the worshippers of *Baal*, 1. *Kings* 18.

4. At *Hierusalem* the second under *Hezechiah*. Concerning 1. The purging of the Temple. 2. The instituting of true Worship according to *Davids* prescript. Where it is probable was a Decree made concerning the transcribing of *Salomons* Proverbs according to the Text. *Cap.* 25. 2. *Chron.* 29.

2. Such meetings are observed to have bin

5. At *Hierusalem* the third under *Josiah* and *Helkiah* in which 1. The Temple again was purged. 2. Idolatry was rooted out. 3. The Covenant with the Lord renewed, according to the book of the Law found by *Helkiah* amongst the rubbish of the Temple. 2. *Kings* 33. 2. *Chron.* 34.

6. At *Hierusalem* the fourth under *Zorobabel* and *Ezra* and other chief persons of the *Jews* that returned from the Captivity of *Babylon*, in which. 1. The Canonicall books

books were chiefly by *Ezra* set in that order as now we have them. 2. The *Pesukim*, *Parascheim*, and *Heptakim* were added for the distinction and reading of the Text. 3. The *Masoreth* with the *Tikkum Sopherim* was begun and prosecuted for the preserving and transmitting to posterity the holy Language by Hebrew points and other marks, *Elias Levita Praf.* 3. *Masor. Genebr. Chron. l.* 2. *p.* 183

7. That which is called the Synod of the Wise under *John Hircanus*. 1. Concerning the receiving of the *Pharises* and *Scribes* with their leaders *Sammei* and *Hillel*. 2. Concerning the condemning of the *Sadduces* with their *Authors*, *Sadoc* and *Bajethos*, who for that reason betook themselves to the *Samaritans*, denying the immortality of the soul, and that there is any reward in the world to come. Where 3. Some suppose the books which we call *Apocryphie* were made Canonical by the third Canon of the Hebrews. *Genebrard. Chron. l.* 2. *p.* 197.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The Tradition of the *Cabala* was enjoyned at the Synod of *Sychem*? D.
2. Some of *Solomons Proverbs* were perfected and transmitted to posterity by *Hezekiah's* servants according to the Decree of any Councel or otherwise? D.
3. The Masoreth and Hebrew points borrowed their authority from the fourth Councel at *Hierusalem*? Probable.
4. The writings which we call *Apocriphal*, were brought into the *Canon* by any Synod of the Jews? *vid. Genebr. Chron. l.2. p.190.& 197.* Improbable.
5. The epicurism of the *Sadducees*, or the proud and covetous hypocrasie of the *Phariſes* was more intollerable to the pious and Orthodox or more pernitious to the Church? D.
6. That meeting under *Ptolomie Philometer* concerning the antiquity of the Temple of *Hierusalem* and of *Samaria* mentioned by *Josephus Antiq. l.13.c.6.* Is rightly reckoned by some among the *Jewish Synods*? N.
7. The convening of the Priests and Scribes by *Herod* only for inquisition of the place where Christ was born, was rather an occasional consultation then a Councel? *Aff.*

CAP. III.

Of *Apostolical Councels.*

1. TO Apostolical Councels are referred those, which are found to be celebrated, either 1. Against the Apostles, or 2. By them. Against them were convened (that the Gospel, if it were possible, should be smothered in the very Cradle) 1. *Annas*, *Caiaphas*, *John* and *Alexander*, with the whole Generation of Priests, *Act.* 4.6. who ordained that none should speak or teach in the name of *Jesus*, v.18. 2. The same Persons were convened with the *Sadducees*, where the Apostles, designed for Massacre, were freed by *Gamaleel*, and their punishment was mittigated, and they dismissed only with whipping, *Act.* 5. Their 3d Councel judged *Stephen* to be stoned, *Acts* 6. 12. In the 4th Councel under *Ananias*, *Paul* was beaten, and welnigh torn in pieces between the *Pharises* and *Sadducees*, *Act.* 23.10. The 5th is said to be called by *Ananias* the younger, where *James* the brother of the Lord, with some others were sentenced to death, *Joseph. Antiq. l.* 20. *c.* 8.

2. The

2. The Councells celebrated by the Apostles are commonly noted.

1. For the substituting of *Mathias* in the place of *Judas* who betrayed our Saviour, *Act.* 1.
2. For the election of seven Deacons, *Act.* 6.
3. For not pressing of the Ceremonial Law, seeing that justification may be obtained by the Grace of God alone in Christ. *Acts* 15. 11. in which may be observed an exact directory for the following Councels.
4. For the toleration of some legal observations for a time, that by such a condescention the weaker sortmight be gained, and the Mother Synagogue honourably inter'd and abolisht. *Act.* 21. 18.
5. For the meeting, wherein was composed the Apostles Creed, by the Apostles met together, every one contributing his part.
6. For the meeting which did obtrude to the Church 85 Canons under the notion of the Apostles authority, concerning which there are various Controversies.
7. For the meeting at *Antioch* were among nine Canons, the eighth commanded Images of Christ to be substituted in the room of Heathenish Idols, the other pious Canons being destitute of the Authority of the Synod. *vid. Bin. Tom.* 1. *p.* 19. *& Longum. p.* 147.

INQUIRIES.

Whether

1. The Apostles met together in any Synod for the composing of the Creed which we have? *D.*
2. The Canons commonly termed Apostolical be unjustly attributed to the Apostles? *A.*
3. The Author, Authority or number of them be certainly known. *vid. Foverium. p. 2. N.*
4. The Epitome of Apostolical constitutions found in *Crete* and published by *Charles Kapellicus* be of any moment? Consult *P. Crab. N.*
5. The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin at a convention of the Apostles hath any ground or foundation? *N.*
6. The Councel held at *Antioch* concerning approbation of Images be altogether imaginary? *A.*
7. That compleat Councel of the Apostles *Act.* 15. may be an example for all other Synods to imitate? *A.*

S. *Clement* the Disciple of *Peter* wrote them in Greek. *Dionysius* the lesse did translate them into Latine.

CAP.

CAP. IV.

Of Approved *Oecumenical Councels.*

SECT. I.

Of the *Greek* or *Eastern Oecumenical Councels.*

1. OEcumenicall or Generall Councels are such wherein Bishops and other Learned men out of every Country, may freely meet together for the discussing and determining of Ecclesiastical affairs, piously, prudently, and orderly, without favour of Parties according to the Word of God, and the received Canons of the Church.

2. Such are { 1. *Greek* or *Eastern.* / 2. *Latine* or *Western.*

Of

Of the Greek Councels as the more famous may be reckoned.
1. The NICENE, the 1.
2. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 1.
3. Of EPHESUS, the 1.
4. Of CALCEDON,
5. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 2d.
6. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 3d,
7. The NICENE, the 2d.

A.D.235. *Hillar Socrat. L.2.c.29. Baron. an. 359. N.27. Longus.*

4. The first NICENE Councel so called because it was celebrated at *Nicea* of *Bithinia* (where afterwards the *Arians*, that they might make this void, called another Councel) by the Authority of *Constantine* the Great, in the time of *Julius* the first, and *Sylvester*, Popes. 2. It consisted of 318. Bishops, *Hosius* of *Carduba* being President, having for his associats *Potomon* of *Heraclia*, *Papnutius* a *Theban*, of whom each lost an eye for Christs cause, together with *Paulus* of new *Cesaria*, who, for the same profession, was compelled to carry an hot Iron in his hand, and *Eustachius* of *Antioch*, who in the name of the Councel, entertained the Emperour with an elegant Oration, with many more famous for Learning and Miracles. 3. The Canons of it being only 20. (nor is it sufficiently manifest how warrantable) came to the hands of Posterity. Perhaps this hapned by the power and subtlety of the *Arians*. Some obtrude more lately found by the Jesuites, *Turrianus* and *Pisanus* in some hidden places of *Arabia*, which the more Judicious doe little esteem. 4. Three things especially are reported as condemned by this famous Synod. 1. The *Arian* Heresie, Blasphemously denying the Sonne to be Coeternall, and Coessentiall with the Father. 2. The dissent of the Eastern from the Western Christians, about the Celebration of the Passeover, in a manner different from the Jewish Custome. 3. Together with the Schismatical dissentions of the *Melitians* and *Novatians*, by which they Created perpetual troubles to the Orthodox Bishops. 5. In this Councell the Emperour

Emperour burnt all the accusations which the Bishops brought against each other, as unworthy to be seen. 6. An illeterate Christian grapling with a proud boasting Philosopher, who with his reproaches persecuted Christianity stopped his blasphemous mouth. 7. In which also *Paphnutius*, a single man, did confute some who were earnest against the Marriage of the Clergy. Consult about this with *Gelasius Cyzicenus & Scultet Analysis. Socrat. Hist. Tripartit. l.* 1. *c.* 8. *Ruff. l.* 10. *c.* 1. *Bell. de Consil. l.* 1. *c.* 5. *&* 13. *Calvin Instit. l.* 4. *c.* 7. *S.* 1. *Camerar. Hist. de Concil. Nicen.*

5. The first of CONSTANTINOPLE under *Gratian* and *Theodosius* the great, and *Damasus*. 1. Consisting of 150 Bishops. 2. It is not manifest who sate in this as chief, unlesse it was *Cyrillus* of *Hierusalem*. 3. They condemned and discharged *Macedonius*, Bishop of *Constantinople*, for his perfidious opposing the Deity of the Holy Ghost, together with *Maximus Cynicus*, by reason of his Doctrine against Discipline, mentioned *Can.* 6. Of whose Canons *Caranza* reckons only 7. *Longus* 9. All which except the first concerning the receiving of the *Nicene* Belief, and the banishing of the Heretiques are rejected by the Roman Church. 5. The Emperour nul'd all Confessions except that of those who acknowledge Christ Coessentiall with the Father, which our present Liturgy retains under the name of the *Nicene Creed*. 5. It is thought that *Gregory Nazianzen* compiled it, according to the sense of the Synod. 7. These words [*and the Sonne*] which confirms the Holy Ghosts proceeding from the Father and the Sonne, are known to be added to this Creed by *Benedictus* the *seventh*, which *Leo* the *first* and the *third* his *Predecessors* dared not to attempt. *Longus ex Lombard* 1. *Sent. D.* 11. *Bonavent. & aliis Theodoret. Hist. l.* 5. *c.* 6. *&* 10. A.D. 313. A.D. 434.

6. The first of EPHESUS was fortunately called under *Theodosius* the younger, promoted by *Celestine* the first

first. 2. In this 200 Bishops condemned *Nestorius* of *Constantinople* together with *Carisius* his flattering Presbyter, who instead of two Natures, acknowledged diverse Persons in Christ and therefore pleaded that the Blessed Virgin should be stiled χριστοτόκος only, and not θεοτόκος, 3. In this only *Cyrillus* of *Alexandria* is recorded President. Whom *Nestorius*, being piously and brotherly invited to a better opinion, proudly contemned, and having craftily allured *John* of *Antioch* unto his Party Anathematized him and the Councell, who had formerly Anathematized him. 4. The matter being related to the Emperour and throughly understood, *Cyrillus* with his, is cleared, and *Nestorius* with his party is baniſhed to *Oasis* a sandy Habitation, where, like another *Cain*, roving here and there, and blaspheming, at length his tongue being consumed and eaten up by worms, he breathed out his last. 5. There are two copies of this Councel, the first observing 8. the second 13. Canons, which are comprehended in the Anathema's of *Cyrillus*. 6. They are carpt at by *Theodoret*, but by *Cyrillus* they are freed from objections. 7. The *Massilianites*, termed also *Euchites* and *Enthusiasts* were condemned by this Council, and thereby the integrity of the Nicene Creed confirmed. *vid. Liberatum in Breviar. cap.* 11.

The Mother of Christ, and not the Mother of God.

A.D.455. 7. That of CALCEDON, in *Bythinia* follows consisting of 630. Bishops, called by *Martianus* the Emperour, who with his Wife *Pulcheria* was present at the same; against *Eutiches* Abbot of *Constantinople*, and *Dioscorus* of *Alexandria* his Champion, and it condemded the suppositious acts of the Councel held at *Ephesus*. 2. They affirmed one onely nature to be in Christ, after his Incarnation, to wit, his divine Nature. 3. Concerning the President of this Councel, excepting the Emperour, and Judges Moderatours, (who are not named) there is no certainty. By favouring parties between *Leo* the first of *Rome*, and *Anatholius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, matters were for the most part transacted. 4. The actions according

cording to *Caranza*, (which others call Sessions) are numbred 16. to which are added 29 Canons. 5. These the Romans by no means approved, (for nothing can withstand their ambition, as if the whole world was created for their service) for they were ratified by the Greeks after the departure of the Embassadours of *Leo* of *Paschasinus*, a *Lily betan* of *Lucentius* an *Asculan*, &c. Neither will they bear with that Canon of the equality of priviledges, for the Imperial seat is chalenged by the *Constantinopolitans* as well as by the Romans, wherefore the Rome *Lyon* roars, and his Whelps gnash their teeth, as if the principal scope of the Councel, was rather the sincerity of Supremacy, than of Doctrine. Hence the Romans approve only what pleases them, and abrogate what they dislike, and endeavour by their subtilities to bring it to passe, that all may fall down and adore the Beast. 6. They received *Dioscorus* into favour, before justly discharged, yet almost a Saint in the esteem of the *Africans* and *Abyssines*. 7. The recantation of *Theodoret*, Bishop of *Cyrus*, was approved, (who to favour *Nestorius*, had opposed the Anathema of *Cyrillus* of *Alexandria*) and he restored to his place, who afterwards for his Orthodox writings well deserved of the Church.

8. The second of CONSTANTINOPLE under *Justinian* had 165 Bishops, *Menes* being President, or rather his successor, *Eutychius*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*. But Pope *Vigilius* who came to *Constantinople* to summon the Emperour, yet would not be present at the Councel, least a seeming yeelding to *Eutychius* might be prejudicial to his supremacy. 2. The Emperour endeavoured to reconcile the *Eutychians*, and the Orthodox for the publick trenquillity, and therefore would have revoaked the Articles concerning the condemning of *Theodorus* of *Mopsuestia*, and of an Epistle of *Iba* to *Maris* a *Persian*, and of *Theodoret* against *Cyrillus* that was anathematized. But 3. The Western Christians with Pope *Vigilius* constantly opposed it, and confirming not onely the decrees A.D.532.

 anathe-

anathematizing those Heretiques with their Heresies of the three preceeding Councells, but also of *Chalcedon*. 4. The errours of *Origen* also expunged, which either denyed the Divinity of Christ, or the Resurrection of the Bodies, or affirmed the restitution of *Reprobates* and Divells, (whom the *Socinians* to this day free from Hell.) 5. Also *Peter* of *Antioch*, who pleaded for the Crucifix to be added to the hymne of the Trinity, and *Anthimus* of *Constantinople*, who, together with the Empresse *Theodora* and others, strongly favoured *Eutyches* party, with others, were comprehended under the same censure. 6. There are extant eight Collations of this Councel, and fourteen Canons or Anathema's. 7. Here we meet with (worth our reading) a monitory Epistle of Pope *Felix* to *Peter of Antioch*, and explication of the Doctrine according (as *Carranza* terms it) to the exposition of *Gregory* of *New-Cesaria*. Consult concerning this Synod. *Zonar. in vit. Justiniani. Niceph. l.* 17. *c.* 27. *Gregor. l.* 1. *Ep.* 24. *Evag. l.* 4. *d.* 34. *Liberat. in Breviar. c.* 23. & 24. who should be read with caution, according to the admonition of *Bellarmine de Eccles. l.* 1. *c.* 5. because it doth not please the Roman Palate.

A.D.680. 9. The third called at CONSTANTINOPLE under *Constantine Pogonatus*, Pope *Agatho* procuring it by his Legates. 2. In this were convened 150 Bishops, (they who count 279 or 289 reckon the absent Romans and others consenting thereto) here the Emperour himself was President, and not the person deputed by the Pope. 3. Here were condemned the *Monothelites*, *Sergius*, *Cyrus*, *Paulus*, *Peter*, *Paul*, *Theodorus*, together with Pope *Honorius*; who in the defence of Eutychianism pleaded that there was one only will in Christ. For the proof of this *Macarius* their chief Champion, brought suppositious Copies of some Books either by diminishing from them, or adding to them. And the doting old man *Polychronius* ridiculously endeavoured to confirm his Heresie by raysing one from the dead. 4. It was finished by

y 18 Actions, in which is delivered a clear narration of the whole proceedings of the Synod, where the Epistles of Pope *Agatho* about the third action, and of *Sophro* the Patriarch concerning the eleventh are most worthy to be read. 5. The 102 Canons which are commonly charged upon this Councel, were not ratified by it, but were added by the Fathers 227 years afterwards, about the 27th of *Justinian* the second in the *Trullo*, that is, a vaulted Cloyster of the Emperial Palace, and from thence they were called *Trullians*. Nor were they at all approved by the Romans, because they condemned Pope *Honorius*, and communicated to the Patriarch of *Constantinople* priviledges equal with the Pope. Nevertheless, his Holiness the Pope of Rome, with the Emperour, and 227 Fathers, subscribed unto them as it is mentioned in the last Canon, and others recite out of *Joverius*. 6. Notwithstanding the latter Papists, that they might the better derogate from the credit of all these, referred the Canon under the title of *nobium* and *quinisext* to a supplement of this and the sixth Synod, which were destitute of Canons; therefore the Latines little esteemed them, because they proceeded from the Greeks after their departure. 7. This Councel confirmed the Canons, not only of general but also of particular foregoing Synods, as of *Antioch*, *Laodicen*, and others. Moreover it added what were to be approved in the Orthodox writings of the Fathers as is manifest in the second Canon of this Councel, *vid. Paul. Diacon. in vit. Constant.* 4. *Adon Viennens. Bed.* and others with *Joverius* the Champion of this Councel, by whose means the universall Synod *Class.* 12. *p.* 69. answered six objections of the contrary party.

10. The second NICENE Councell under *Constantine* wholly restored the Images and Statutes of *Irene*, together with the reliques formerly broken in pieces by *Leo Isaurus*, his Grandfather, and *Constantine Copronymus*, his great-Grand-Father, the business being chiefly promoted A.D.181.

moted by *Gregory* the second and the third, together with *Adrian* the first, and *Tarasius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*. 2. From this Imaginary dissention, the Popes took occasion to withdraw the Western Christians from their due and sworn allegiance to the Grecian Emperours, and to translate the Western Empire from the Greeks to the *Franks*. 3. There met at this Councell 350 Bishops, who with *Tarasius* the President by seven Actions, and 22 Canons condemned Image breakers for Heretiques. Whose Arguments *Calvin* repeats, and wisely answers them, *Inst. l.* 1. *c.* 11. §. 14. But *Germanus* confirms them, together with *John* of *Damascus*, whose hand being cut off for the defence of Images they report to be restored by the Image of the Blessed *Virgin*: as also the miracles wrought by the bloud of the wounded Crucifix, among the *Berithians*, to the conversion of those who maliciously wounded it. 4. Besides the large disputation annexed to the sixth action between *Gregory* and *Epiphanius* concerning Images and their worship, and hear and there by the By something concerning the Corporeity of Angels, and making unwritten traditions equal with the Scripture, and of adoring and adorning Images, which the latter do not approve. This was worthy commendation, that they conclude the Acts of the six preceeding Councels should be ratified and received. 5. In the mean while they attribute *Latria* to God alone, against *Hales*, *Aquinas*, *Bonaventure*, and their followers, who judge the same respect to be given to the Image, and the thing which it represents, to wit, to the Images of Christ *Latria*, of the Blessed Virgin *Hyperdulia*, of Saints *Dulia*. 6. *Bellarmine* and *Baronius* imagine that this Synod was condemned by the Fathers at the Councel of *Franckofourt*, under *Charles* the Great, but *Binnius*, *Surius* and others, as it is in *Longus p.* 632. strongly withstand the same. 7. Not long since *Alberius Pighius* accounted this Synod with the former as adulterate, whom *Turrianus* the Jesuite endeavours to refute,

how

how well let the Readers judge. This distick is attributed to this Councel.

Id Deus est quod Imago docet, sed non Deus ipse;
Hanc videas, sed mente colas, quod cernis in ipsâ.

A God the Image represents,
But is no God in kind;
That's the eyes object, what it shews
The object of the mind.

Binius mentions two copies of this, one Greek and Latine, the other Latine, to which you may have recourse at leasure.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. Any thing concerning the first *Nicene* Councel, the President convening, the number of the persons convened, and of the Canons, the matters transacted and determined in it be certainly known by any uncorrupt and Authentique edition?
2. The Canons of the first Councel held at *Constantinople* be deservedly rejected by the Romans?
3. The *Nicene Creed* was compiled by *Gregory Nazienzen*, and *Benedictus* the seventh did well afterwards by publishing it with this addition [*and from the Son*?]

3. Whether

4. The Canons of the Councel held at *Chalcedon* be rightly disallowed by the Papists?
5. *Origen* deserved the great anathema from the Councel at *Constantinople*?
6. Pope *Honorius* was justly condemned for a Monothelite by the third Councel at *Constantinople*?
7. It is sufficiently manifest that the second *Nicene* Councel was rejected by the Councel held at *Francfourt*? *Bell. A. Bin. N.*

CAP.

CAP. V.

Of the *Latine Oecumenical Councels.*

SECT. II.

1. THe Latine and Western Councels run parallel with the Greek and Eastern.

2. Namely
   1. At ARIMINUM.
   2. The LATERANE.
   3. At LIONS.
   4. At VIENNA.
   5. The FLORENTINE.
   6. The LATERANE the 5th.
   7. At TRENT.

3. ARIMINUM is famous for two Councels, the first Orthodox and lawfully called, and this is here treated of. The other Heretical and Tyrannical, craftily called by the *Arians* under the notion of the Councell held at *Arminium*, that this false one might extinguish the true one. 2. Here were convened 400. Bishops; who was President is uncertain. *Constantius* the Emperour, an *Arian* made an offer to undergo the charges, but the Bishops rejected it, who regarded more a victory over the A.D. 369. *Vid. Long.* p. 266.

the Heretiques then the Popes maintenance, who at the same time called another councel at *Selencia* in *Izauria*, that by any means they might evanish the transactions at *Ariminum*. 3. But the greater part, and the more worthy of the Fathers of this Synod did determine. 1. The *Nicene* Creed punctually to be observed, and the Sonnes Equality with the Father in Essence to be asserted. 2. The decrees of the Synod at *Sirmium* to be rejected. 3. *Ursacius* and *Valence* with the *Arians* their followers to be excommunicated. 4. Who a little before being accused before Pope *Julius*, had renounced Arianism, but afterwards returned as Dogges unto their vomit. 5. Thus ejected, they flatter the Emperour too much already, infected with their feigned services, so that a Councell being called in *Nica* in *Tracia*, they framed a form of Belief cunningly effected according to their own tenents under the title of the *Nicene Confession*, that by an equivocal term, the lesse wary might be deceived. 6. Moreover they proceeded so far, as to compell the opposite Bishops to their Opinion, and to force *Liberius*, Pope of *Rome* to their party; so that he subscribed to the condemnation of *Athanasius*; whom how *Bellarmine* would clear, see *de Pontif. Rom. l.* 4. *c.* 9. 7. Here may be observed the sophistical pretence of the Heretiques, who would remove the word consubstantiality from the Creed, as a word to which the Scripture is a stranger, and exceeding vulgar capacity, that by such a stratagem they might overthrow the *Nicene Creed*. Wherefore 7. They at *Ariminum* discharging their Anathemaes against the *Arians* confirmed it: Which according to *Longus Bellarmine* observed not, seeing he allowed only one Synod at *Ariminum*, and that the false one: but it appears otherwise in *Athanasius* of Synods. *Ambros. Epist.* 32. And *Baronius* himself *An.* 359. *N.* 49. and *Sq.* could inform as much.

A.D.1123. 4. The first four LATERANE are comprehended under one and the same Title as more favouring the Popish

Popiſh diſſentions than the Doctrine and diſcipline of the Church, the firſt under *Henry* the fifth, and *Calixtus* the ſecond. It had 300 (or according to *Bellarmine* 900) Biſhops, and 22. Canons. 2. *Burdinus* the *Anti-pope* in this was laid aſide. 3. The Veſtures with the Ring and Staff were taken from the Emperour, and given to the Pope. 4. The Pope abſolved the Emperour, and gave him power of electing German Biſhops. 5. There were appointed Croſſes for the Saracen War. That by the means thereof. 6. Pardon of ſinnes might be granted to them, that undertook that Warre and their Families. This is not mentioned in *Joverius* and *Caranza* and *Bellarmine* himſelf confeſſes it is not extant: ſo diligent were the Papiſts in ſearching into the ſecrets of General Councels. The II. under *Lotharius* the Emperour and *Innocentius* the ſecond increaſed to about 2000 Biſhops. 2. It gave out 30 Canons, lately publiſht by *Gratian* from the *Vatican* Library: which *Bellarmine* rejects. 3. It diſcharged *Peter* uſurping the Roman Sea after *Leo*, under the name of *Anacletus* the ſecond. 4. It branded for Heretiques *Peter* of *Bruis*, and *Arnaldus* of *Brixia*, the Diſciple of *Peter Abuillard*, rejecting Pedobaptiſme, Church buildings, and the adoration of the Croſſe. 5. It proclaimed thoſe lay Perſons to be Sacrilegious, and incurre the danger of Eternall damnation, who receive Tithes. 6. It forbad tourneaments and Titles, whereby men endangered their lives. And 7. It deprived Uſurers of the Charge of Chriſtian burial, and curſed them to Hell. A.D.1131. The III. under *Frederick* the firſt and *Alexander* the third, by a meeting of 300 Biſhops, made up the difference between this *Alexander*, and one *Octavianus*, and his ſucceſſours *Gindon* and *John* a German taking up the quarrel with him; which *diſſentions* divided *Europe* into parties. 2. The *Albigenſes* under the name of *Cathari Publicans*, and *Paterni* taking their riſe from the *Waldenſes* were here condemned. 3. Neither did *Lombard* the Maſter of the ſentences here eſcape the ferula, who affir-

med that Christ according to his Manhood was nothing, but was delivered up to the Bishop of *Seno* to be chastised. 4. The ordinations made by the Schismatiques were wholly abrogated. 5. Private Oratories and Priests were appointed for those which had the Leprosie. 6. The manner of visitation is prescribed for the meeting of Arch-Bishops, Bishops and Deacons, are not to exercise Episcopal Jurisdiction. 7. 27 Canons are supposed to be made by this Councel no where distinctly to be had, yet they are collected and commended by *Math. Parisiensis*. The IV under *Frederick* the second, and *Innocentius* the third, with 400 Bishops, and 80 other Fathers, yea saith *Bellarmine* with 1283 Fathers, whereof 673 were Bishops attempted greater matters. 2. It rejected the book of *Joachimus* the Abbot against *P. Lombard*; it condemned 20 Follies of *Almaricus*, especially his denial of Transubstantiation. 3. It established Transubstantiation, a Popish absolution of subjects from the bond of alleigeance towards superiours, and auricular Confession. 4. It exacted an Oath from secular Magistrates to expell Heretiques, nominated by the Pope. 5. It encouraged with indulgences, and promises those that went with Crosses for the recovering of the Holy Land under *Godfry* of *Bulloigne*. 6. It denyed plurallity of Benefices, and sale of Reliques. 7. There are extant of this 69 or 70 Chapters briefly contracted by *Longus*, who sends the Reader to larger Volumes.

A.D.1244. 5. The two Councells at LIONS follows. The first called by *Frederick* the second, and *Innocentius* the fourth. 2. In this the magnanimous and pious Emperour well deserved of the Christian Church against the Infidels, and after the fourth excommunication at least was deposed by the Pope from his own power and authority, and a prohibition made, that not any should name him Emperour. 3. Being deposed, heroically he defends his right with his *Gibilines* against the *Guelphes* of the Popish partie. 4. Here was expected no President but

but the Pope, who under a pretence of recovering the Holy Land, drew 140 Bishops and Abbots to his side, that by the fifths of the Church rights they might redeem the East, whilst the West rather needed a freedom from the Popish Tyranny. 5. Where the Scarlet Hat is designed for the Cardinals, and among so many bloudy cruelties by this Antichristian impiety, prevailing for above the space of 200 years, new feasts are instituted for the cannonizing of Popish Saints. 6. The *Dominicans*, *Franciscans*, *Carmelites*, and *Augustinians*, especially encouraged by the Pope, do not weaken, but rather enlarge and widen the difference. 7. The seventeen institutions which are attributed to this Councel, are rather Political and Polemical, than Ecclesiastical; and according to *Bellarmines* direction, are to be found in the sixth of the Decretals. The acts are mentioned by *Abbas Stadiensis*, and *Thrimerius* in his Chronicles, *Palmerius*, *Platina*, *Onuphrius*, and others. II. This Councel was celebrated under *Rodolphus* the first at *Haspurg*, procured by *Gregory* the tenth, famous for at least 700 Bishops. 2. Here was present *Michael Paleologus* to the Greek Emperour; who compelled by necessity, brought in his Greeks to subscribe the thirteenth time with the Latines to the procession of the Holy Ghost from the Father and the Son; of which returning to their home, after their manner, they recanted; so little availed a forced assent in sacred matters. 3. *Aquinas* sent for to this Councel, dies in the way, and *Bonaventure*, their created *Cardinal*, having spent his utmost endeavours against the Greeks, breathed his last. 4. The Pope for a Subsidie in behalf of the Holy Land, requires the tenth of all Ecclesiastical Rights, for the space of six years, which carefully collected, were not an hairs profit to the Eastern Christians under oppression. 4. Here was ordered the bowing at the name of Jesus. 6. Of this there are 31 Constitutions, which may rather be stiled the Popes pleasure, than the Councels Determinations. 7. They are omitted by the Summulists, and are to be found in the sixth of the Decretals. A.D.1272.

6. The Councel held at VIENNA under *Henry* the seventh A.D.1311

seventh, noted for 300 Bishops and upwards. In this 1. *Boniface* the eighth, perswading *Philip* the fair to blot him out of the Tables, is freed from calumnies cast upon him. 2. The *Hierusalem* expedition is more strongly urged, the *Templars* being removed out of the way for the murthering of the *Abissins* Embassadour, and other impieties and Heresis. *Trithemius* hits the mark, the *Templars* were very rich, a sufficient pretence for Heresie and their expulsion. 3. The Clergy are permitted to take an Oath of Allegiance, not of subjection to Lay Magistrates, *Peter John*, the *Dulcimists*, the *Fraticelli*, the *Begwards*, and *Begwins*, together with the *Lolards*, are condemned. *Peter John*, for that he denied the soul to be the form of man, harsh dealing, that this should be accounted Heresie; the others also (though by no means to be born) had Fictions laid to their charge. 6. In the sentence of *Clement* against the *Templars*, mentioned by *Longus*, the *Pope* challenges not to himself the power and right of Defining, but the way of providing or Ordaining, that none for the future should enter into that Order, unless they yielded the goods of the ejected *Templars* up to the disposal of the Apostolical See. 6. The Constitutions of this Councel under the name of *Clementine*, are extant in 5. Books for a Supplement to the Canon Law. 7. In which is that famous decree of constituting *Professors* to be maintained by a competent Stipend at the Court of *Rome*, at the Universities of *Paris*, *Oxford*, *Bononia*, and *Salamanca*, for the instructing in the *Hebrew*, *Arabick*, and *Caldie* Languages, that by that means the *Jews* and *Mahumetans* might the more easily be converted to the Faith. *Clement. l. 5. Tit. 1. Gag. l. 7.*

Antonin. Hist. par. 3. Tit. 11. c. 3.

Pag. 851.

A.D. 1431. 7. The FLORENTINE Councel was begun at *Ferraria*, under *Albertus* Emperour, and *Eugenius* the fourth; but by reason of the raging pestilence, was translated to *Florence*, and there ended. 2. There were convened in this 141 Bishops, the Pope himself President, who deposed the Councel of *Basil* at the same time by the *Germans*, by this notable and very subtile diversion, was freed from those rigid censurers. 3. There were present at this Councel *John Palæologus*,

logus, with the Patriarch *Joseph*, and the Greek Doctors. 4. In it were debated Articles concerning 1. The Holy Ghost's proceeding. 2. The addition to the *Nicene Creed* [and from the Son.] 3. Purgatory. 4. The power of suffrages and Sacrifice for the dead. 5. Transubstantiation. 6. The administring unleavened bread in the Eucharist. 7. But especially concerning the Popes supremacy, to all which the Greeks are said to have consented with the Latines, howsoever returned home they quickly fell off. 4. Such was the Popish piety and prudence, that the Emperour himself with his, must in their seals give place to his Holinesse and the Cardinalis. 5. *Joseph* the Patriarch, no disease foregoing, suddenly after subscription expired, yet a scrole is found in his hands, which testifyed a full consent to the Latines. 6. This Councel had twenty five Sessions, sixteen at *Ferraria*, the other nine at *Florence*, in which they easily overcame the Greeks, it had been wisht that sincerity had more, and covetousnesse, pride, and lofty ambition had lesse prevailed. 7. The institution of the *Armenians*, which is added to this Councel at *Caranza* and *Longus*, is omitted by others, and it was only a Popish fiction after the Councel was ended, as appears by conferring times.

8. The fifth LATERANE Councel may well be supposed to be called for the disannulling another at *Pisa*, where some Cardinals met against the perjured Pope. 1. There were convened in it 114 Bishops, under *Maximillian* the first Emperour, and Pope *Julius* the second President. 2. It had 12 Sessions, five of which were under *Julius*, the other seven were finisht by *Leo* the tenth, after his death exalted to the Popes Chaire. 3. To the ninth Session are so many Canons annexed for the reformation (as is pretended) of the Court of Rome, but they were to little purpose, nor were they more valued then the censurers of the whole Councel, which *Suarez Cajetan*, and *Navarius* professe to be rejected. 4. The pragmatical decree, made at the Councel of *Basil* in defence of Ecclesiastical liberty against Popish usurpings, is here discussed and exploded. 5. Mountains of Piety are here also

A.D. 1512. Begun under *Julius* the 2. Ended under *Leo* the 10. 1515.

also commodiously raised, from whence as from a publique Treasurie, the poor indigent artificers and Virgins, otherwise without dowry, might seek for succour. 6. The immortality of the soul is moreover defended, concerning which many at that time doubted, others wantonly disputed it, or divilishly denied it. Wherefore the chief in the Universities are enjoyned to confirm the Orthodox doctrine about these Articles, especially against the prevailing Atheisms of some weak Philosophers. 7. Nor is liberty permitted to those that preach to wrest the Scripture at pleasure for the spreading of strange opinions, but they must keep themselves (as much as may be) within the bounds prefixt by their Ancestours. By which means something is added concerning the impression of Books, least any one, without the approbation of Learned men, should impose upon the world what they list.

9. The Councel of TRENT under *Charles* the fifth and *Ferdinand* the tenth. *Paul* the third, *Julius* the third, and *Pius* the fourth, did make great stir for 18 years together. 2. After many turnings concerning 1. The Scripture. 2. Original sin. 3. Justification. 4. The Sacraments in General. 5. Baptism. 6. The removing of the Councel. 7. When some decrees of Reformation were interposed in 10 Sessions, as it seemed good, the Fathers assented, thunderings of Anathemaes being added. 3. *Julius* the third reduced the whole pack from the Haven of *Bononia* to the Channel of *Trent*. Where concerning. 1. The Eucharist. 2. Repentance And 3. Extream Unction, some grains of Reformation being cast in by the same method in other Sessions the matter is ended. 4. *Pius* the fourth (these two Champions being removed out of the way) at length enters the Scene, and concerning 1. Communion of Lay Persons under one kind. 2. The Sacrifice of Masse. 3. The Sacrament of order. 4. Matrimony. 5. Purgatory, Worshiping of Reliques, Invocation of Saints, and of images. 6. Indulgencies, the Choyce of meats, Fastings, and Feastings. 7. Of an Index of books, abreviaries and a Missal, in the last 9 Sessions he brings it to

the

the expected end. 5. In these 25 Sessions the Popes by their deputies were Presidents. Here are granted safe convoyes to three Protestants, that they might have a free and safe addresse to the Councel, to propound the reasons of their dissent, but with this craft, to be instructed by them as Dictators and Masters, not to obtain the reformation of any thing. 6. Secular Princes expect and presse by their Oratours communion under both kinds, at length they transmit it to the Popes Judgment, to whom also is referred the purging of the vulgar Edition, the Catechism, Breviarie, and Missal, and other trash, as it seems good to this infallibility: In the mean while 21 abuses observed by the sworn Delegates of *Paul* the third, and related to the Pope are slightly past by, and corrected with silence. 7. This Councel, cried up by so many Acclamations, and so solemnly confirmed by the *seal* of the *Fisher*, the *French* admitted not, nor did the more learned Papists much value it. Some did reject it as *Kemnitius*, *Gentiletus*, and *Calvin* some part. *P. Suavius Venetus* publisht the story thereof; its subtleties a *Frenchman* discovered, rendred in English by *D. L.* Speeches made therein are extant in one volume, by which it may appear, that not for the composing of differences, but for the imposing on Christians, so many learned Papists were hired and seduced in this last Oecumenical Councel, so much approved by them.

Inquiries

INQUIRIES.

1. The first Councel held at *Arminum*, may worthily be accounted an Oecumenical approved Councel? *Aff. Long. Sum. Consil.* p. 266.
2. The Decrees of the fourth *Laterane Councel*, which are extant, be of doubtful credit? *Aff. Widrington Rejoynder*, p. 368.

Whether

3. The *Greeks* in the second Councel held at *Lions*, as afterwards in the *Florentine* Councel, did by force rather then freely and according to their opinion, subscribe to the Latine Decrees?
4. The *Clementine Constitutions* of the Councel held at *Vienna* may undoubtedly be accounted Canon Law?
5. The instruction of the *Armenians* is to be reckoned among the acts of the *Florentine Councel*?
6. The pragmatical Decree was Lawfully abrogated by the 5th *Laterane Councel*?
7. The *Councel* of *Trent* be a sacred delusion of *Christianity* and Christian Princes?

CHAP. VI.

Of Controverted Councels.

1. COntroverted Councels are such as *Bellarmine* hath digested in a peculiar classis partly approved, partly rejected. If this distinction may be admitted among books, why may not the *Turks Alcaron* find admittance under the same title among *Christian Calenders*? Hence truely it is manifest, that a Councel is nothing else but a device of the *Pope*, whereby he admits and rejects what pleases him: which he makes use of, not for the Churches benefit, but under the colour and pretence of Religion, for the establishing of the *Roman See*: In the mean while we may see how the foot-steps of the Priests may be traced.

2. Therefore these are reckoned for Controverted Councels
1. At CONSTANTINOPLE the 4th.
2. At SARDIS
3. At SYRMINA
4. At QUINISEXT
5. At FRANCOFURT
6. At CONSTANCE
7. At BASIL.

Bell. de Ecclesia. l.1.c.7.

3. At CONSTANTINOPLE the fourth under *Basilius* the murtherer of Greek Emperours, and *Adrian* the second usurping the Roman See, notwithstanding the oppo- An.D. 870. *Vid. Jover.* p.110.

oppoſition of the Roman Emperour. It conſiſted of 102 Biſhops. 2. The chief buſineſſe of this was to diſchange *Photius* the moſt learned Patriarch of the Greeks (who left to poſterity a book concerning folly) becauſe he had touched the Popiſh Tyranny with his ſharp writings, and was an enemy to Images, and without the canonical aſſent had poſſeſſed the Chair due to *Ignatius* who was more pliable to the Roman Commands; whatſoever the matter was, he is *cited*, contumilies are caſt upon him, he is ejected, and by an injunction of Repentance, all his councellors and followers are ſufficiently puniſhed according to the Romane Embaſſadors pleaſure. 3. To 9. Actions in which theſe things were tranſacted there are added 27 *Canons*, in which beſides the fooliſh rage againſt the *Photians* and the honour beſtowed on Images, that is to be commended of the ſixth Canon, which forbids Prieſtly veſtments to be uſed in ſcenical playes though for ſports ſake. 4. The *Bulgarians* newly converted to the Faith enquire at this *Councel* whether they ſhould addreſſe themſelves to the Greek or the Romane Church, but concerning what is to be done, the Romans ſparingly declare their mind, not ſilently paſſing over the *encreaſe* of the *Roman greatneſſe*.. 5. This is manifeſt that the *Embaſſadors* relying upon the protection of *Adrian* the uſurping Emperour, did ſo ſuperciliouſly behave themſelves towards *Photius* and the Greek Biſhops, that returning home to their Lord they were aſſaulted by the *Sclavonians*, who deprived them of all their goods, and took from them the authentical copy of the Councel which contained the handwriting of the Emperour and all thoſe that conſented, for the reliques of this which 6. Remain, we are beholding to *Anaſtatius* the Library keeper, who was preſent at the tranſactions and Decrees, and what he ſaw he noted and tranſmitted to Poſterity. For the clearing of which *Andr. Schottus* the Jeſuite in *Præf. Bibl. Photii.* hath contributed much light. 7. Nevertheleſſe the Greeks reject this Synod, moreover according to *Bellarmine*, all things are here laid

laid down, as ſuppoſititious and uncertain, ſince there are thoſe who *affirm* the ſame *Photius*, who as we read was depoſed by this *Adrian*, to have been reſtored by *John* the eight, that is Pope *Joan* his ſucceſſour, whence it appears, that neither the Greeks agree with the Romans, nor the Romans among themſelves about the acts and authority of this Synod.

4. That of SARDIS is ſaid to have been celebrated under *Conſtantius* and Pope *Julius*. 2. In it are numbred 376 Biſhops, of which the 300 Weſtern confirmed the *Nicene Creed*, to this end, that *Athanaſius*, who was baniſhed *Rome* for the ſpace of three years, ſhould be reſtored to his place at *Alexandria*, but the other 76 *Arians* meeting at *Philippolis* confirmed *Arianiſme* under the title of the Councel of *Sardis*. 3. No Preſident is here mentioned but *Hoſius* of *Corduba*, who without the Popes Embaſſadours with *Gaudentius* and other Godly Biſhops ratified 21 Canons. 4. It is commonly called an appendix to the firſt *Nicene Councel*. In whoſe Canons not a word of the Popes ſupremacy or of appeals to him from remote Churches (as *Longus* would have it out of Prolix *Baronius*) 5 *Auguſtine* and thoſe who are deceived by the equivocation, do not reject this Councel, but that held under the name of this at *Philippolis* by the *Arians*. 6. It is reported there was one Orthodox *Arius* preſent at this Councel, converted (as ſuppoſed) by *Athanaſius* at *Laodicea*. 7. *Binius* largely deſcribes the Hiſtory of this Synod out of *Socrates*, *Sozomen*, and the *Tripartite* Hiſtory, in which thoſe three Canons the 3, 4, and 5, which approve of appeals to the Pope of *Rome*, do not determine them as neceſſary but as Arbitrary, neither do they oblige the Biſhops Univerſally, but only the ſubjects of that Patriarchſhip. An. D. 351.

5. That at SYRMINA or *Syrmia* ſo trembled and groaned under the *Arian tyranny* of *Conſtantius*, that the ſupremacy and Preſidentſhip of Pope *Liberius* dared not to appear. 2. There were preſent beſides *Eaſtern* 300 *Weſtern Biſhops* and upwards for the hearing and deciding the cauſe An. D. 356.

of *Photinus*, who complained to the Emperour that he was unjustly condemned at the Synod of *Sardis*. What had he committed? Namely he preached that Christ was only meer man, and inferiour to his Mother, which is the opinion of the *Socinians*. 3. *Marcus Arethusius* composed a confession in Greek against this weak Heresie so subtily, that *Hilary* and *Liberius* doubted not but to approve thereof, because he declared not in words the Heresie he entertained in his hearr; perhaps he conspired with *Ursacius* and *Valence*, who effected another in Latine, not only deficient in the word *Consubstantiality*, but altogether opposing it. 4. It is miserable here to read, how *Hosius* well near an hundred years old was compelled by whipping, after so many triumphs over the enimies of the *Homousians*, to subscribe to *Arianisme*, yet he would not condemn *Athanasius*, and before his death he cleared himself from his relaps by a most devout Recantation. 5. The popish infallibility freed not *Liberius* from the same errour, although *Bellarmine* doth wittily excuse him. 6. Of this Councel (saith *Longus*) there is nothing extant besides three Forms of *Belief*, which are found in *Binius*, but he tells us there are extant 26 Anathemaes, which together with the Orthodox Confession *Caranza* hath published, of which *Longus* could not be ignorant. 7. This Synod is more largely handled by *Socrates l.* 1. *c.* 24. *& Sq. Sozomen. l.* 4. *c.* 5, *&* 6. *Epiph. Haref.* 7.

De Rom. Pontif. l. 4. *c.* 9.

A.n.D692. 6. The Councel of QUINISEXT (so tearmed by *Balsamon*) is counted by *Bede* and very many Latines an erroneous Synod. 2. The Fathers who were convened in it under *Justinian* the second and Pope *Sergius*, because the fifth and sixt preceding Synods commanded nothing concerning manners and Ecclesiastical discipline, thought it very fit that that defect should be supplied. And therefore they ratified 102 Canons in the *Trullo* of the Imperial palace, which from thence are called *Trullans*. 3. The Latines reject these, who are displeased that without their knowledge and consent, but especially without

without full power and authority from the Pope, they ſhould be publiſhed. But that troubles them moſt, that in the 36 Canon, the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople* is equalled to the Roman, and in the 13 Canon *Matrimony* is granted to the Clergie, and other things which reliſh not with the Roman palate. 4. In the mean while it is manifeſt, that *Gregory* the ſecond and *Adrian*, with the ſecond *Nicene* Synod did make uſe of the *Trullan* Canon againſt Image-breakers; and moreover, *Gratian* reports that this Synod was received by thoſe of *Nicene diſt.* 16. *c.* 5. but they ſay *Gratian* was miſtaken, and that he cited others, not to prove it Authentical in it ſelf, but that it was ſo eſteemed by the adverſaries. 5. *Bellarmine* by 5 *Arguments* contends, that theſe *Trullan* Canons are of no force. *de Pont. Rom. l.* 2. *c.* 18. becauſe they are of no general Councel, and without the authority of the Pope; and particular Synods do not oblige univerſally thoſe that are abſent as preſent. It is not to be expected therefore that the Proteſtants ſhould be obliged to the *Tridentine* decrees. 6. *Longus* addes out of *Anaſtaſius* the Library keeper, that neither they were received by the other Patriarchs, but accounted as unworthy to be tranſcribed and laid up in the *Archives*, it is a wonder therefore by whoſe means they came to us; wherefore they are rather to be eſteemed as Canons from their agreements with the Scriptures, than otherwiſe to be judged by negligent cenſurers. 7. But how Orthodox theſe *Trullan Fathers*, and their Canons were, appears by the ſecond Canon in which they declare a manifeſt agreement with the preceding Synods and Fathers, with whom there can be no juſt occaſion to contend. p. 989.

7. Concerning the Councel of FRANCOFURT Authors agree not whether it may be accounted *Oecumenical* or *Provincial*, the latter writers will have it *Provincial* becauſe it ſeems to be an enemie to Images. The more Ancient acknowledge it to be *Oecumenical*, becauſe it was called by *Charles the Great*, and *Adrian* the firſt, and An. D. 794.

at

at leaſt 300 Biſhops. 2. The reaſon of its call was, becauſe *Elipardus* Arch-Biſhop of *Toledo* and *Felix Urgelitanus* Biſhop of *Aurelia* preached that Chriſt was only the Adopted Sonne of God. Which *Aquinas* refutes, 3. *part q.* 23. *art.* 4. 3. This Hereſie was chiefly oppoſed by *Paulinus* in a Sacred Collection read before the Emperour and approved by the Fathers. 4. But *Binius* with *Longus* and others Contend, that this Synod confirmed the opinion of the ſecond *Nicene Counsel* concerning the adoration of Images, which opinion (ſaith *Bellarmine*) I could wiſh to be true, but I ſuſpect to be falſe, with whom agrees *Baronius*) whence he concludes that whatſoever this Councel determined is not much to be valued; becauſe without doubt the ſecond *Nicene Councel* is to be preferred before it. 5. There are extant concerning the tranſactions of this Synod, ſome bookes of *Charles* which as *Bellarmine* affirms are ſtuffed with many falſities. Wherefore he declares thoſe books to be neither of *Charles* nor of any elſe to whom any Credit might be given, but to be as it were another *Melchizedech*, without Father, without Mother, without Geneology, an *Anonimus* breaking forth into the light, which are certain Toakens of deceit. 6. Yet manifeſt it is that *Adrian* the Pope confutes him, but affirms it not to be the writing of *Charles*, but an heretical book ſent to the Pope by *Charles* to be anſwered. 7. That book of *Adrian* is extant in the third *Tome* of Councels, but by this means it hapned that the compleat acts and decrees of this Councel might not ſee the light.

A.D.1414. 8. The Councel at CONSTANCE was called with great difficulty by *Sigiſmund* and *John* the 23. having about 1000 Biſhops and Doctors for the removing of Popiſh ſchiſms out of the Weſtern parts. 2. Since after *Gregory* the 11. who removed the *Romane See* from *Avignon*, (where it had continued for the ſpace of ſeventy years) ſome Cardinals exalted *Urbane* the ſixth, who continued at *Rome*, to the Popes Chair, others *Clement* the ſixth, who

who removed it again to *Avignion*, the Nations are divided into parties, our *English* with the *French* and *Spaniard* adhere to *Clement*; *Vrbane* dying at *Rome*, *Boniface* the ninth supplyes his place, but *Argalus* a certaine *Venetian Tanner* succeeds him under the title of *Gregory* the 12, *Clement* also removed out of the way, had for his successor *Peter de Luna* a *Spaniard*, under the name of *Benedictus* the 13. 3. For the extinguishing of these combustions the Cardinals and Bishops meet at *Pisa*, and those Schismaticks being discharged, they exalt one of *Creet* under the title of *Alexander* the 5 unto the Papal dignity; but this *Peter Philaretus* of *Creet* suddainly sickned (as is reported) by an intoxicated Glyster, and *John* the 23, by an election of the *Pisan Cardinals possessed* his *place* who by the perswasion of *Sigismond* called his Councel at *Constance*, and was present thereat. 4. In which he being accused of about 60 crimes, yields himself to the censure of the Synod, from which afterwards having changed his mind he fled in the Night; and recanting, is deposed, and *Martin* the 5 by the Councel is exalted to the Papal dignity. Whence that hapned to *John*, which falling from his Chariot before the Gate of the City he presaged, exclaiming, in the name of all the Devils here I lie. 5. There were forty five Sessions of this Councel, in it are condemned forty five Articles of *John Wickliffe* whose body moreover is ordered to be taken out of the Sepulcher and burnt to ashes. That which is ascribed to him in the sixth Article (*Deus debit obedire Diabolo* should be read *Deus dedit*) as *Bernard* of *Lutzenburg* hath it. 6. Concerning the injuries and burning of *John Husse* and *Hierom* of *Prage* (against the promised safe conduct of the Emperour) there are large Tragedies. The Fathers conclude the Councel to be above the Pope, which savours not with the Modern Papists: And an engagement with an Heretick not to be kept, which now they defend not, to the end that the *incendiaries* may more secretly act their treacheries. But that is a strange decree in the thirteenth

Session

Session, concerning the denying the Cup to Lay persons notwithstanding the practice of our Saviour and his Apostles. Hence the noble *Bohemians* justly provoked, in an Epistle with 54 seals to it heroically professe, that they lie in their teeth who lay Heresie to their Charge, as being *Hussites* and that they are ready to defend the law of Christ with their bloud, wholly rejecting all humane statutes that contradict the same. And *Poggius* of *Florentine* s witnesse of the admirable learning of *Hierome* of *Parage*, which he delivered in a peculiar tract. 7. There accompanied this Councel (as one hath it) 450 common women, 600 Barbers, 320 Jesters, &c. But good men (saith he) unspeakable for their rarity, all which notwithstanding without safe conduct were free from burnings or other censures.

Solomon Gesnerus.

A.D.1431. 9. The Councel of BASIL was called about sixteen years afterwards, *Sygismund* the Emperour procuring it of *Martin* the fifth, and afterwards of *Eugenius* the fourth: in it Cardinal *Julian* of *Arelatum* was President, continued almost the space of 18 years. 2. It had 45 Sessions, in which not only Bishops, but other Learned men, which was not permitted in the foregoing Councels, had a definitive sentence, the number of the persons voting is uncertain. 3. In it Pope *Eugenius* the fourth is cited, and not appearing is deposed for his contempt, and *Amadeus* Duke of *Subaudia* who lived an Hermites life in the Mountains of *Ripalia*, by the *Cardinals* is exalted to the Popes Chaire under the name of *Fœlix* the fifth. These three Truths were confirmed. 1. That the Councel is above the Pope and all others. 2. That the Pope cannot dissolve prolong or remove it being lawfully called. 3. And he that denies these things is an Heretick. 4. Nevertheless *Eugenius*, these things being thus transacted, constitutes an Anti-Synod at *Ferraria*, which afterwards removed to *Florence*, where he acted with the *Greeks*, the Emperour being present, and effected many things which are compleated in the *Councel of Florence*

5.

They of *Basil* in the mean while confirm the pragmatical *Decree*, they condemned popish Bastardy, suppressed Concubines, ordered how the *Jews* might be brought to Christianity. Declared the blessed *Virgin* to be free from the contagion of every sin, indulged to the Lay *Bohemians* the use of the Cup in the *Eucharist*, behold an Alter, against an Altar

------*Pares aquilas & pila minantia pilis.*

6. At length by reason of the raging pestilence, they at *Basil* betake themselves to *Lausanna* where *Fredrick* the Emperour perswades Duke *Amadeus* to renounce the *felicity* of Pope *Felix*, unto which for peace sake he willingly assented, so *Eugenius* being reconciled, and *Amadeus* honoured with a *Cardinal's Cap*, and dignity of being a Legate, the Councel ended. 7. Nothing of this was ratified and approved, but some orders about Ecclesiastical benefices saith *Bellarmine*, *Leo* the tenth, in the eleaventh Session of the *Laterane* Councel condemns it as Schismatical and Seditious, howsoever we read it was often approved of by *Nicolaus Eugenius*. Especially before the death of the Emperour *Sygismund*, *Æneas Sylvius*, largely describes it and commends it, who was present thereat, and afterwards obtained the *Popedome* under the *title* of *Pius* the 2d, but his opinion was changed with his *Dignity*; our *Fox* in his *Martyrologie* relates it more plainly and fully, and *Bodlies* Library at *Oxford* can shew the undoubted Copie of this Councel.

INQUIRIES.

Whether
1. The fourth *Synod* of *Constantinople* may be reckoned among the *Controverted Councels*?
2. That of *Sardis* may be worthily esteemed an *Appendix* to that of *Nicene*?
3. The *Socinianisme* of these times concerning the *Holy Trinity* be not renewed *Photinianisme*?
4. The *Quinisext* or *Trullan* Synod may deservedly be rejected as erroneous?
5. The *Francofurt* overthrowes the opinion of the second *Nicene*?
6. Those of *Constance* and *Basil* were lawful and general Synods?
7. The Popes and their Adherents agree among themselves concerning the number and Authority of *General Councels*?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of Rejected Councels.

1. SUch Councels paſſe under the name of Rejected Councels, which either determine Heretical opinions, or raiſe up Sciſms and troubles to the diſperſing of the Chriſtian Flock.

2. Among which are noted above the reſt, theſe
1. At ANTIOCH.
2. At MILLAINE.
3. At SELEUCIA.
4. At EPHESUS the *ſecond.*
5. At CONSTANTINOPLE.
6. At PISA the *firſt.*
7. At PISA the *ſecond.*

3. This Councel of ANTIOCH to be diſtinguiſhed from five others which *Bellarmine* reckons, *Longus* alſo names this, and mentions other Councels of *Antioch.* 2. This is referred to the times of *Conſtantius* and *Julius* the firſt, the baniſhment of *Athanaſius* is ſufficiently known, and his reſtauration by *Conſtantine* the ſonne of *Conſtantine* the great, which the *Arians* declare to be unlawful, becauſe the ſame authority muſt reſtore which did eject: The Matter is referred to *Pope Julius*, he ſummons the Synod to appear at *Rome.* 3. But the *Euſebians* chiefe of the Hereticks, that they might avoid this, An. C. 340.

easily seduced *Constantius* to be at the Consecration of the Magnificent Temple built by *Constantine* the great at *Antioch*: where met about 90 Bishops, 30 of which being *Arians* the favour and Authority of the Emperour, against the double Suffrages of the *Orthodox* procured the condemning of restored *Athanasius* 4. In the roome of the deposed is placed by *Eusebius* a *Nicomedian* one *Eusebius* an *Emyssen* a famous Champion of *Arianisme*, but not as yet entred into orders, he as the Poet hath it,

A se tantaledes onus invidiamque removit.
By slighting honour envy he remov'd.

Therefore *Gregory* a *Capadocian* possesses the Chair, which some call *George*, supposed to be the Saint so much honoured by us; it is manifest that he was quickly took out of the way, nor was it difficult to the triumphing *Arian* to honour their Martyr in cannonizing him on horse-back.

Baron. Long. 5. *Gratianus* and *Caranza* cite many things of this *Synod* as Orthodox, wherefore by the late Writers they are condemned. 6. They did set forth a Form of Belief so intermixt with truth and errour, that he which is heedful least he be deceived, in his greatest warinesse can scarcely be safe, for by the omission of that which might establish the truth, they weaken that which they undertake to maintain. 7. The 25. Canons of it, which you have mentioned in *Longus* with some observations, do rather concern the received discipline then the opinions of the Church *Socrat. l. 2. c. 5. Sozomen. l. 3. c. 5.*

An.C.355. 4. That at MILLAINE Plows with the same Heifer under *Constantine* the Emperour, and *Liberius* the Pope. 2. In it were met about 300 Bishops, the Emperour himself was President, an utter enemy to the Orthodox party. I (saith the Emperour) am an accuser of *Athanasius*, in my name give credit to them. 3. The Western Catholick Bishops who were present (for there were few Eastern) promised to consent to the *Arians* if they would first subscribe to the *Nicene Creed*, but

but *Valence* and *Urſacius* the chief Leaders of that Faction withſtood them, relying on the Emperours Epiſtle which was read in the Synod. 4. Then followed the degrading of the Biſhops, the corrupt Eccleſiaſtical determinations; ſo that you might ſtile it rather a conſpiracy of impious perſons than a convention of Chriſtians. 5. This was effected eſpecially that they might allure *Liberius* Biſhop of Rome either by gifts or threatnings to their impieties who is reported (both his threatnings and gifts being ſlighted) thus heroically to have anſwered the Emperour, who had judged him to be baniſhed to *Thrace*, and offered him the charge of his journey. Thou haſt robbed the Churcher of the Earth, and now offereſt to me condemned and indigent an almes, goe firſt and become a Chriſtian thy ſelf. 6. *Felix* a Deacon placed in the room of *Liberius* mixed with the *Arians*, yet he alwaies intirely obſerved the *Nicene* Creed, which was a little diſpleaſing to the Orthodox. 7. *Hoſius* of *Corduba* at that time well nigh an hundred years old eſcaped not the ſtroake of his tyranny, *Hilarius* the Deacon by whipping is urged to ſubſcribe, others by baniſhments and riflings are forced to conſent. Neither under

5. The Councel at SELEUCIA under the ſame *Conſtantius*, did the perſecution ceaſe. 2. At that time were convened at *Ariminum* (as *Bellarmine* will have it out of the Chronicles of *Jerome*.) 600 Biſhops of which the Eaſtern *Heterodox* being overpowred both in number and Arguments by the Orthodox, by the Emperours Command they remove this Councel to *Iſauria* in *Seleucia*. 3. But here the *Acacians* altogether reject Conſubſtantiallity, the *Semi-Arians* admit it in their ſence, ſtill retaining the leaven which corrupts the whole lump. 4. In this diſſention the *Semi-Arians* prevail; and determine, that the form of Faith compoſed at the dedication at *Antioch* ſhould be retained and ſubſcribed unto, but they ejected the diſſenting *Acacians* or *Arians* from their places. 5. Thus condemned they betake themſelves to the Em- An.D. 363.

perour

rour, and so far prevaile with him, that at another meeting called at *Constantinople* they are wholly restored: here they frame a new Creed, in which not only the tearms of substance; but also of Hypostasis or subsistance are excluded. 6. The *Semi-Arians* on the other side rejecting this are by force banished from their places by the *Acacians*, in the mean while the Catholicks condemn *Arius* the Authour of their Sect. Like as the *Pharisies* and *Saduces*, assailing each other in the cause of S. *Paule*, are overcome by their own dissentions. 7. *Hilarie* of *Pictavia* (whom they report to be a *Sybellian*) together with the Western Catholicks, will not start an hairs breadth from the *Nicene Creed* the Emperour interposes this, that the determination of no Councel whatsoever shall have power, to which the Statutes of this Councel denies Power and liberty. He forced the Bishops to subscribe to such a form of Belief brought from *Ariminum* to *Constantinople*, that by the same command of the Emperour, one was the Western Profession of Faith, another the Eastern. Consult with *Ruffin. l.* 10. *c.* 21. *Socrat. l.* 2. *c.* 31, 32. *Athanas. de Synod. Baron. An.* 359. *N.* 61. *&. Seq. Long. p.* 270. *August. Hieron. Basil. apud Bell. de Concil. l.* 1. *c.* 6. and others.

Act. 22. 10. *Apud Hilar. l.* 2. *p.* 41.

Sozomen. c. 35 *Hist. Tripart. l.* 5. *c.* 34. An. C. 449.

6. The occasion of the 2. Councel of EPHESUS was *Eutyches* an *Archimandrite* of *Constantinople*, who after *Manes* and *Apollinaris* denied the flesh of Christ to be like ours; but affirmed that falling from Heaven like the rayes of the Sun, it penetrated the Virgins Womb, and so he denied that two natures were in Christ incarnate; but asserted that his flesh was changed into his Divinity. 2. For such like strange fopperies wherewith he had deluded many, he was deservedly condemned by *Flavianus* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, and *Eusebius* Bishop of *Doril*, and others their associates. He was so far from repenting that he obtained from *Theodosius* who was very pliable, by the means of *Chrysaphius* the *Eunuch* and *Eudoxia* the Empresse, both seduced by his allurement, that the Exa-

Examination of a famous Synod might end the matter. 3. Therefore this at *Epheſus* by the Emperours authority is called, there met 128 Biſhops *Dioſcorus* of *Alexandria* being Preſident, *Leo* is ſummoned from the Weſt, and leaſt he ſhould ſeem to be neglected, he ſends three Legates; all being convened, all things are tranſacted at *Dioſcorus* his beck, who not more full of *Eutychianiſme* than of arrogance and tyranny, as little valued the letters and Embaſſadour of *Leo*, as he had the condemnation of *Eutiches* by *Euſebius* of *Doril.* 4. At length *Eutiches* is abſolved, and the reclaimers are forced to ſubſcribe by club-Arguments. *Flavianus* oppoſing is ſo furiouſly trodden upon (and among the reſt as ſome affirm by *Dioſcorus* himſelf) that three dayes after he committed his ſoul into the hands of God. 5. *Ibas* an *Edyſſen*, *Euſebius* of *Doril*, and *Theodoret* of *Cyrus*, with other very learned Biſhops are diſcharged of their places. The Popes Legates not without very great danger of their lives, returned home. 6. Of which more than barbarous inhumanity an *Acacian* Biſhop complained to *Dioſcorus*, afterwards pleading the cauſe before the *Calcedon* Fathers. They compelled and forced us, having ſuffered many evils, to ſubſcribe to a blank paper, and kept us gain-ſaying and oppoſing them in the Church untill the evening, and we being ſick they permitted us not to reſt, but ſent Souldiers to us with clubs and ſwords, and thus made us ſubſcribe. 7. Whence this is called by all the pious, the Synod of *Thieves*, in which Satan erected his Throne, not long after to be daſhed in pieces by the moſt famous Councel of *Calcedon* *Liberat. in Breviar. c.* 12. *Evagr. l.* 1, *c.* 9, 10. *Niceph. l.* 14. *c.* 47.

7. The Councel of CONSTANTINOPLE, which is numbred among the *rejected* is by ſome, accounted two, which others contract into one, but the diſtinction is manifeſt, becauſe the firſt is ſaid to be celebrated under the Father *Leo Iſaurus An.* 730. The 2d by *Conſtantius Copronymus An.* 755. 2. One in the mean while oppoſes the An. C. 730. *Bell. de Conc. l.* 1. *c.* 6.

wor-

worshipping of Images and Reliques, upon which account both may be esteemed as one, or at least united. 3. The first under *Leo* discovers intercession of Saints to be imaginary, and the worshipping of Images meer Idolatry. *Germanus* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, *John Damascene*, and others too much inclined to Images are deprived of their dignities. 4. *Gregory* the third intercedes for Images in a *Romane* Anti-Synod, in which he excommunicates the Eastern with the mark of Heretical Image breakers, these things terrifie not *Constantine Copronymus* the son from declaring himself to be an Image-breaker. He gathered together at *Constantinople*, 338 Bishops over whom he is President, and persecutes the maintainers of Images. 6. Some receive this and the seventh as Oecumenical, but the *Romanes* so abhorred it, that for this Controversy about Images they rebelled against the Greek Emperours their lawful Princes: Whence afterwards followed the Western and Eastern division, which opened such a gap to the enemies of the Church, never to be made up. 7. The second *Nicene* Councel corrects the errours of this, but how strongly and divinely appears by its decrees. Concerning these Synods, *vid. Paul. Diac. l.* 21. 22. *rerum Roman. & Zonarum in annal.*

A.C.1409. *Bell. de concil. l.* 1. *c.* 8.

8. *Bellarmine* is doubtful whether to reckon the first Councel of PISA among the rejected or approved, by some it is taken for a general Councel, and defended in a three daies disputation by *Laurentius Rodolphus* of *Florence*, as is testified by *Antonius*, *Gerson Azorius* and others. 6. There were present thereat 23 Cardinals, 3 Patriarchs, 300 Arch-Bishops and Bishops, 28 Governours of Monasteries, and an infinite number of Divines and Embassadours of Princes. 3. The intolerable differences between *Benedict* the 12. and *Gregory* the 13. well nigh making the Popes Chair like double *Parnassus*, occasion this meeting of so many famous men, concerning which something is before spoken in the Councell of *Constance*. 4. Both having been summoned, are deposed by the Councel for

for contempt and perjury, by its own authority places *Alexander* the 8th in Saint *Peters chaire* which howsoever removed not the difference yet *Alexander* thus elected is reckoned in the Catalogue of the Popes. 5. There were 23 Sessions of this Councell, and its Acts printed at *Paris* by the priviledge of the most Christian King *An.* 1612. are extant. 6. *Antonius* rejects this for a headlesse Councell because called in a tumult by the Cardinals without the Popes Authority. 7. But remidies are to be applyed to extraordinary events, not which the Law affords, but which are ready at hand, for how could they consult the head, which was distempered with a double impostum: the Christian Princes had applyed a cautrie, especially the Emperour, but because they consented not with the Cardinals, the decrees are esteemed as not nulled, because they wanted the Popes seal. 3. *Part. Tit.* 22. c. 5. ¶. 23

9. The second PISA was called by *Maximilian* the Emperour and *Lewis* the *French* King against Pope *Julius* the second. 2. This *Julius* had bound himselfe by an oath to celebrate a generall Councell within the space of two yeares after his election to the Popedome, but secular troubles intervening, more regard is had to policy than to his oath. He slinches, prolongs, & deludes those that expect. 3. Therefore under the Protection of the Emperour and the King of *France*, some more eminent Cardinalls meet at *Pisa*, they summon the Pope to make an appearance, and give an account of those things which shall be objected against him. 4. He is so farre from obeying, that he thunders his Excommunication against them altogether with the King of *France*. The Emperour himself scarcely escapes, but being become more mild for a time, he declined a combustion. 5. The Pope calls a *Laterane* Anti-Synod at *Rome*, the Cardinals and Bishops which favoured his party meet, before whom he excuses his perjury, cleares himself from objections, and dyes. *Leo* the tenth succeed s continues the Councell with great applause, ratifyed many decrees,

as was related before in the fifth *Laterane* Councell among the Oecumenicall Synods. 6. The *Pisan* Cardinalls with theirs submit themselves, and after supplications are restored to their former dignity. The *Frenchman* persists & coynes mony with this inscription *Perdam Babylona*, I will destroy *Babylon*. 7. There are no decrees (I know) of this Schismaticall Councel extant, it is rejected by the Pope, especially for these reasons. 1. Because it was not called by the Pope, but insolently against the Pope, by his subjects. 2. Because the time prefixed was too short for the appearing of those that were called. 3. And the *City* of *Pisa* Consumed & spoyled by the foregoing Warrs was not a fit place for the Councel. 4. Because it was wholy denyed and rejected by the following *Laterane* Councel. And truly the Pope howsoever perjured and wicked, was not to be reprehended by his own; but to be called orderly by his *Lord* the Emperour & other Christian Princes.

INQUIRIES.

Whether

1. The Councell of *Antioch* may be esteemed rejected, because not called by the Pope?
2. *Constantius* the Emperour at the Councell of *Millaine* could lawfully undertake the *Presidentship*, & be an accuser of *Athanasius*?
3. The Statutes of any councel without the confirmation of the Emperour be invalid with his subjects?
4. The Synod of *Ephesus* may deservedly be called λῃστικὴ or a Synod of Theeues?
5. The Image-breakers under *Leo* and *Copronymus* may be rightly esteemed as heretiques
6. The *Idolatrous Treachery* of the Popes upholding *Images*, did *trayterously* withdraw the *Westernes* from the *Greeke Emperour*?
7. The second *Synod* at *Pisa* might lawfully *suspend Pope Julius* the second from *Spirituals* and *Temporalls*?

CAP.

CAP. VIII.

Of National Synods.

WE have ſpoken already of General Councells, (in ſome manner ſo called,) Nationall followes, which comprehends the Provincials of every Metropolitan or Dioceſian Biſhop within their own bounds.

Theſe 1. give place to generall Councells. 2. Nor do they oblige out of their own preſcribed limites. 3. Yet their decrees conformable to Scripture and confirmed by generall Councels are in force every where.

2. They are diſtributed into
1. ITALIAN.
2. SPANISH.
3. FRENCH.
4. GERMANE.
5. EASTERNE.
9. AFRICAN.
7. BRITAN.

3. Which cannot be ſeverally handled in a compendium, for many of them are either by peece-meales delivered by hiſtorians without Seſſions of Canons, or are ſtrangly accommodated to the condition of thoſe times or being obſolete are become uſeleſſe, therefore it is ſufficient curſorily here & there to handle thoſe things which may be of ſome uſe unto us, and by a digreſſion to ſpeak to ſome things which may make way for larger.

4. In ITALIE we meet with 115 ſuch Synods, as it were nationall, which go under the name of Romane Councels thoſe may be conſidered, which are multiplyed by *Victor* and others concerning the celebration of the *Paſcha*; and thoſe which received penitent Apoſtates into Church communion, againſt the more then *Stoicall* au

Heresy of the *Novatians*. 3. Under *Gelasius* that is of more
An.D.494 weighty moment, namely an *Index Expurgatorius* of Or-
Long.p.413. thodox and Hetrodox books, composed at a *Synod* of 70
Dist.15.c. Bishops, and brought the Canon Law by posterity,
Sancta Roma- where we may read of more things concerning the extir-
na. pation of the Legends of Infidels and Ideots, but nothing of the Popes supremacy which is added by the Moderns
4. That Simcessan Councel is not to be past by in silence
Long.p. 160. celebrated by 300 Bishops in very troublesome times, in
Bell. de Rom. which is condemned Pope *Marcellinus* because he did Sa-
Pontif.l.4.c.8 crifice to Idols, neither was he excused from his errour, because he did it in fear, and afterwards repented; these things may prevail with God for pardon, but not with men to acknowledge the infallible condition of the *Pope*
A.D.1410. 5. That Councell also is worthy to be noted, called by *John* 23 for the Coronation of *Sigismond* the Emperour, where an *Owle* boldly offering himself with his iterated ominous aspect, brought a trouble and dissolution to
A.D.1076. the whole busines. 6. They at the Synod of *Papia* couragiously excommunicated the Pope, who on the other side had Excommunicated the Emperour & them; & that of *Brixia* without any scruple removed *Gregory* the 7.
Long p.734. commonly caled *Hilderbrand*, the most furious Champion
Id.p.739. of all the Popes from his Chair. 7. In the *Messian* Synod,
Id.p.741. and others, there are many things concerning Ecclesiastical discipline most worthy observation, laying aside some superstitious and Ambitious Synods too much favouring of the corruptions of that age wherein they were called.
5. The SPANISH Councels are 1. At *Toledo* 25. in which many things were piously and prudently decreed, as chiefly that assertion of belief against the *Priscillianists*. 2. The *Eliberine*, which ratified 81 wholsome *Canons*; the 36 forbad pictures in the Church. 3. That at *Cæsar Aug.* also against the *Priscillianists*, in which was ordered, that none should challenge to themselves the title of *Doctor*, unlesse he was lawfully advanced unto it. 4. That at *Herda.* 4. *Canons* whereof *Gratianus* cites, one of which is that nuptials are not to be celebrated in *Lent*. 5. At *Bragara*

the

the first and second, in which not only the *Manichees Mathematicians*, and *Priscillianists* are deservedly stigmatized, but also some things not inconsiderable are added for the preserving of order and decency in the Church. 6. At *Mansona* the first and second, reforms the vices of the Clergy, and urges the paying of Tithes, and the pious observation of hospitality, at this time too much esteemed. 7. That at *Hispalis* against the *Acephali* which disallowed the consecration of a Presbyter, by a Presbyter, and of Churches by *Diosecian Bishops*, these things are more largely handled in *Carsia Loaysa*, who more diligently searched into and collected the *Spanish* Councells.

6. Nor is FRANCE to be esteemed as lesse fruitfull in conventions. 1. In which one of the 13 *Parisian* Councells against sacrilegious persons, and another distributed into 3 Books urging upon Princes, Bishops and Subjects wholesome things, are of speciall moment. 2. At *Arelate*, the first in the case of *Cecilianus* and *Felix* Bishop of *Aphingis*; the second against the *Photinians*, *Bonosians*, and concerning discipline to be observed by the Clergy; The 3 which declares the anathemes of *Faustus* of *Rheginus*, and the Confession of *Lucidus*, above the rest are worthy consideration. 3. Seaven Councells at *Aurelia* have many things concerning Ecclesiasticall discipline that are not inconsiderable, and that is observable in the first concerning rogations and Letanies to be celebrated before the ascention of our *Lord* 4. At *Arausia* the 2d wholely confutes the *Pelagians* and *Semi-Pelagians* out of the writings of *Augustine*. 5. At *Bituris* it confirmes the Pragmaticall Sanction against the Popish plots and contrivances. 6. That at *Cabillonum* upholds the priviledges of the sanctuary, and restores the reverence of the *Sabboth*. 7. That at *Vasio* commands *gloria patri* and *Kyrie Eleyson*, together with the *Trisagium* to be inserted into the *Liturgy* Consult *Jacob. Germanus* his collection of the *French Synods*.

Long. 433. Id. 643.

Id. 429.

Id. 562.

Id. 258.

448

7. In the higher and lower GERMANY, besides 9. *Synods* at *Colonia*, these Councels above the rest are observable 1. The *Augustan* concerning the reformation of the *Clergy*.

2.

2. The *Bavarian* concerning the Saboath and the Gods of the Church. 3. That at *Wormes* concerning a *decorum* to be observed in Ecclesiasticall matters, and the punishment of Wicked persons. 4. The *Moguntine* the first concerning Ecclesiasticall immunities, the 2d against *Gotteschalcus*: and thhe 3d, in which prayers are injoyned in behalf of King *Arnulphus* and his Wife, & also for the good estate of Christianity. 5. At *Aquisgranum* concerning Ecclesiasticall or-
689 ders. 6. The *Erfordian* concerning festivall dayes. 7. At *Dort*
699 against the *Remonstrants*, and their masters the *Socinians*.

8. Under the EASTERNE are comprehended the *Grecian* of *Europe*, and the neighbour *African*; of which sort
337 among the *Grecian* are numbred. 1. Councells at *Constantinople* 33. 2. The Synod at the oake in the case of *Chrysostome* & *Photius*. 3. The Eastern against the *Massillianites*, who de-
353 ceived the Church with their subtleties. 4. The *Ancyran* concerning the receiving and rejecting those that fell away.
185 5. At *Laodicea*, against Angel-worship *can.* 35. and concern-
222 ing the Canon of the Scripture *can.* 85. 6. At *Gangra*, con-
127 cerning the *religeous* reformation of manners. 7. The *Tyrian*, in which that great man *Athenasius* was troubled and freed.

9. Under the title of AFRICAN Councels almost 20 are mentioned by the *Summulists*, whose Canons are so promiscuously collected in one volume, that they were hardly distinguishable by those that lived after. 2. Of the
Vid. Baron. An. 394. n. 32 l. 346. 15 *Carthagenians* the 6 is more worthy observation, by wich the subtleties of the Roman Popes are discovered in obtruding a superstitious Canon of the *Nicene Councell* for the receiving appeales. 3. Moreover the three first, concerning the disproving of the baptisme of *Heretiques* between *Cyprian* and *Stephanus*, doe manifest, that there is not so great an inequality of authority, as that the *African* should yeild to the full power of the Roman. 4. Above the rest we meet with worth the observing the *Milevetan Synod*, in which *Pelagianisme* by the Bishops was
Long p. 342. wholy confuted. 5. The Councel of *Hippo* collects and contracts the more convenient Canons of other Synods. 6. In the *Cavernan* Councell there is observable, a notable

table Skirmish between the *Primianists* and the *Maximianists* which often happens to mad braine Schismatiques, who when once they have forsaken the Church, they do not long agree among themselves *August. in Ps.* 36.7. To which also may be referred the *Bagian Councell*, where 340. Bishops are gathered together by *Primianus* of *Carthage*, they put down *Maximainus* and his followers to the lowest sears. *August. contr. Cresonium L.* 3.*c.* 53. the *African Councells* are more diligently *collected* and *published* by *Julius*.

10. Among the BRITAN *Councells* these are noted above the rest. 1. At *Winchester* in the time of *Edgar* under *Dunstane*, where a wooden crosse gave a suffrage against the married Priests, whence these verses,

Humano more crux præsens edidit ore,
Cœlitus effata, quæ prospicis hic subarata,
Absit ut hoc fiat, & cætera commemorata.

Like man the crosse this Heaven begotten word
Utter'd which this subscription doth afford,
Be it not so, and such like on record.

2. At *Oxford* by *Stephen Langthon* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, who distinguisht the Bible into Chapters, and did illustrate it with Commentaries: from him we have Excommunications, and 48 Constitutions concerning the right government of the Church, which *Linwood* here & there inserts in his provincials; they may be read together in *Binius*, *Longus*, and others. 3. At *Claringdon* under *Henry* the 2d. *John* of *Oxford* by the Kings command being President; in this are established 16 Chapters of English Customes, as *Math. Paris* relates: which the Romans relish not, as is manifest by their censures, it [condemned] and [tolerated,] each being mentioned by *Longus*. 4. The Councel under *Edward* the 6th; in which 39 Articles of the English Confession was concluded and confirmed. 5. The Synod under the same Person, from which we receive the *English Liturgy* which now we have, Composed by seaven Bishops, and foure Doctors, and confirmed by the publique consent of the Church: which (as also the preceding Articles) the succeeding Princes *Elizabeth*,

Elizabeth, *James* and *Charles*, ratified and commended to Posterity. 6. The *London* Synod, in which 141 Constitutions, relating to the pious and peaceable government of the Church, presented to King *James* by the Bishops and others deputed by the Church met together, are worthily confirmed by his Regall Authority. 7. The Councell at *Perth* in *Scotland*, where were Articles concerning administring the Sacrament to the sick. 2. Concerning private Baptisme, if necessity required. 3. Of Confirmation. 4. Of admitting Festivals, and 5. Of kneeling at the Receiving of the Sacrament (though the Sectaries snarl at it) and is allowed of venerable customes. If any desire more knowledge in these *Brittan* affaires, that famous interpreter of Antiquity, D. *H. Spelman* will abundantly satisfy him: there is extant a more full declaration and defence of the Synod of *Perth*.

INQUIRES.

Whether
1. Nationall Councels do more immediately oblidge the Subjects thereof, than Generall Councels which are more remote?
2. The *infalibility* of the Pope being granted there is no need of any *Councell*, especially the *Italian*?
3. *Zosimus Boniface* and *Celestine* did fraudulently obtrude upon the *Africans* the Canon of the first *Nicene Councel*?
4. S. *Augustine* and other dissenters in the six *Carthagenian* Synod, did die excluded from the *Communion* of the *Roman Church*?
5. The *Synod* of *Brixia* could lawfully depose the Pope?
6. The *decrees* of a *general Councel*, can for any pretence be *abrogated* by a particular *Synod*?
7. The *Laity* have only a receptive not a preceptive Authority in commanding the rites of the Church?

CHAP

CAP. IX.

Of *Conferences.*

1. ECcleſiaſtical Conferences are meetings of ſome Divines; in which nothing is canonically determined, but the opinions of diſſenters are brought to tryal and diſcuſſed.

2. And that either,
   1. By the order of ſome publique authority.
   2. By a private arbitrary convention of Learned men.

3. Publique Conferences of the firſt Claſſis have been either with
   1. The diſſenting *Brethren.*
   2. The *Papiſts.*
   3. The *Lutherans.*
   4. The *Anabaptiſts,*
   5. The *Remonſtrants.*
   6. The *Anti-Trinitarians.*
   7. The *Diſciplinarians.*

1529 1. At *Marpurg* concerning the removing the difference about the Euchariſt. *Adamus in vit. German. Theol. pag.* 30.

1529 2. At *Spira*, where the name of Proteſtants was firſt heard. *Alſted. Chr. p.*192.

1536 3. The *Smalcaldican*, where were preſent the Britain Embaſſadours, and others, that the League of the reformed might be ratified. *Id.*

1548 4. For compoſing the differences of the Brethren have been Conferences 4. The *Interimiſtican*, concerning pacification in which is written the Conciliatory book of *Auguſta*, which by reaſon of the ſcope of the diſputants rayſed an indifferent war which was expired in the form of *Paſſavius.*

1569 1583 5. At *Altenburg* among the Lutherans concerning juſtification, *Adam. p.*613. as alſo afterwards performed among the ſame at *Quidlingburg* concerning Ubiquity. *Id.* 622.

1576 1585 1589 6. At *Torge*, concerning divers Articles of Religion *Id. p.* 649. as afterwards in a Conference at *Bipont. Id.*780. and at *Bades. Id.*655.

1578. 7. At *Hetzburg* about the book of concord *Id.* 750.

5. The

5. The more eminent Conferences with the Papists are

1. At *Wormes* two, the first A. 1541. *Sled.* in that year, *Adam. p.* 338. The second concerning diverse articles of Religion, A. 1547. *Adam p.* 349.
2. At *Ratisbone* three, the first A. 1541. The second 1546. concerning diverse Articles of Religion by the same. The third concerning the Judge of controversies, A. 1601. which is fully extant, by many, either approved or handled.
3. At *Possiace*, A. 1561. concerning diverse Ecclesiastical matters, *Sleid. Adam:*
4. At *Saint Germains* in the same year concering the same matters. *Adam.*
5. At *Mompelgard*, concerning the Saerament and the person of Christ, A. 1586. where *Beza* is the chief disputant. It is intirely extant.
6. At *Oxford* in which *Cranmar*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, *Latimer* Bishop of *Worcester*, and *Ridley* of *London* were invincible Champions of the truth, and suffered Martyrdom, *Fox Martyrol.*
7. At *London*, the first in the time of Q. *Mary*, in which *John Philpot* excellently acted his part. The second in the beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*; where the Papists challenged (as the armed *Ephramites*) to a combat, scarcely without laughter yeelded themselves.

1561. 1593. 1577. 6. Between the *Calviniſts*, or *Zwinglians* (as they ſay) and the *Lutherans*, there was a Conference 1. At *Malbrun* concerning the Lords Supper, and the Majeſty of Chriſt. 2. At *Wittenburg*, between *Urbanus Pierius*, and *Hunnius*, and other *Lutherans* 3. At *Francofurt*, *Caſimire* the *Palatine* procuring it. *Alſted.*

7. Conferences with the *Anabaptiſts*, frantick perſons, and *Enthuſiaſts* are theſe.**********

8. With the *Remonſtrants* eſpecially is that Conference at the *Hague*, publiſhed diverſely by diverſe, as a prologue to which was the conteſt between *Ameſius* and *Grevinchovius.*

9. Conferences with the *Anti-trinitarians* are 1. At *Geneva* of *Calvin* with *Servetus*.**********

10. Private Conferences may be added to theſe, as 1. The *Vinarian Strigelins* and *Illyricus* concerning free will; *Adam p.*474. 2. At *Argento*: between *Illyricus* and *Jacobus* of *Adrea* concerning original ſin. 3. At *Swalback* between *Pareus* and *Melhuſius* and other *Jeſuites.* 4. At *Fontbellack* between *Peronius* and *Du Pleſſis.* 5. At *Paris* between *Du Moullin* and *Gumyr.* 6. Of *Fulk*, *Hanmer* and *Chark*, with *Campian* the Jeſuite. *Reinold* with *Hart*, which is full of Learning, to which otheas, which may be met with of the ſame kind, may be added by the Studious.

An

An INDEX of CHAPTERS in the SYNOPSIS of COUNCELS.

Of COUNCELS.
1. Of SYNODS in general, *pag.* 1.
2. JUDAICAL, *p.* 1.
3. APOSTOLICAL, *p.* 8.
4. OECUMENICAL GREEK, *p.* 11.
5. OECUMENICAL LATINE, *p.* 21.
6. CONTROVERTED, *p.* 31.
7. REJECTED, *p.* 41.
8. NATIONAL, *p.* 49.
9. Of CONFERENCES, *p.* 55.

A Catalogue of Councels.

CHAP. 2. Of Judaical Councels.

Such have been meetings
1 At *Sichem*,
2 At *Hierusalem* the first
3 At *Carmelita*,
4 At *Hierusalem* the second
5 At *Hierusalem* the third
6 At *Hierusalem* the fourth
} pag. 5.
7 The *Synod of the wise*, pag. 6.

Such

An Index of the Chapters.

CHAP. 3. Of Apostolical Councels

Such Councels are commonly noted:

1 *For substituting* Mathias *in the place of* Judas.
2 *For the election of seven Deacons.*
3 *For the pressing the Ceremonial Law.*
4 *For the toleration of some legal Ceremonies for a time.*
5 *For the meeting wherein was composed the Apostles Creed every one of them contributing part.* p. 9.
6 *For the Meeting which obtruded to the Church 85 Canons of doubtful Credit, under the notion of the Apostles Authority.*
7 *At Antioch.*

CHAP. 4. Of Greek Oecumenical Councels. or Eastern.

The more famous of them were:

1 The *Nicene* the first, p 12,
2 Of *Constantinople* the first,
3 Of *Ephesus* the first, } pag. 13.
4 Of *Calcedon* p 13.
5 Of *Constantinople* the second p 15.
6 Of *Constantinople* the third p 16.
7 The *Nicene* the second p 17.

CHAP. 5. Of Latine Oecumenical Councels or Western.

These runne parallel with the Greek:

1 At *Ariminum* p 21.
2 The *Laterane* p 22, and 23.
3 At *Lions* p 24.
4 At *Vienna*
5 At *Florence* } pag. 26.
6 The *Laterane* the fifth p 27.
7 At *Trent* p 28.

Of

CHAP. 6. Of Controverted Councels.

Of which sort are
1 At *Constantinople* the fourth p 31.
2 At *Sardis* } pag. 33.
3 At *Syrmina* }
4 At *Quinisext* p 34.
5 At *Francofurt* p 35.
6 At *Constance* p 36, 37.
7 At *Basil* p 38.

CHAP. 7. Of Rejected Councels.

Among these are noted above the rest
1 At *Antioch* p 41.
2 At *Millaine* p 42.
3 At *Seleucia* p 43.
4 At *Ephesus* the second p 44.
5 At *Constantinople* p 45.
6 At *Pisa* the first p 46.
7 At *Pisa* the second p 47.

CHAP. 8. Of National Councels.

They are distributed into
1 *Italian* p 49.
2 *Spanish* p 50.
3 *French* } p 51.
4 *German* }
5 *Eastern* } p 52.
6 *African* }
7 *Brittain* p 53.

CHAP.

CAP. 9. Of Conferences

Ecclesiastical Conferences are meetings of some Divines, and such were

1 By order of publick authority, of which Classis are those with

1 The dissenting Brethren for composing of their differences, viz.
- 1 At *Marpurge*,
- 2 At *Spira*,
- 3 The *Smalcaldican*,
- 4 The *Intermistican*,
- 5 At *Altenburg*,
- 6 At *Tange*,
- 7 At *Hetzburg*.

p. 56.

2 the Papists, the more eminent of which are
- 1 At *Wormes*,
- 2 At *Ratisbone*,
- 3 At *Possiace*,
- 4 At *Saint Germians*,
- 5 At *Mompelgard*,
- 6 At *Oxford*,
- 7 At *London*,

p. 57.

3 The *Lutherans*, *Calvinists*, *Zwinglians* among themselves
- 1 At *Malburne*
- 2 At *Wittenberg*
- 3 At *Francofurt*

58

4 The *Anabaptists*, **** ibid,

5 The *Remonstrants*, especially that at *Hague* **** ibid,

6 The *Antitrinitarians*, as 1 At *Geneva*, **** ibid,

7 The *Disciplinarians*, ibid,

2 A private arbitrary disputation of Learned men, to which may be referred the
- 1 The *Vinarian*,
- 2 At *Argentor*,
- 3 At *Swalback*,
- 4 At *Fontbellack*,
- 5 At *Paris*,
- 6 Of *Fulke Hanmer*, &c. with *Campian* the *Jesuite*,
- 7 Of *Reinolds* with *Hart* ****

p. 58.

FINIS.